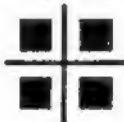


MISC.

BOOKS

Microsystems, Inc.



Microsystems, Inc.

Certificate of Authenticity

THIS IS TO CERTIFY that the microphotographs appearing on this microfilm Roll No. MISC-2 are accurate and complete reproductions of the records for:

KIYOKO LERNER

Beginning With: THE BATTLE OF POLOLINE COSTELLIO / PG. 1

Ending With : _____

as delivered in the regular course of business for photographing.

IT IS FURTHER CERTIFIED that the microphotographic processes were accomplished in a manner and on film which meets with the requirements of the American National Standards Institute for permanent microphotographic copying.

Philip J Thomas

 **Microsystems, Inc.**

Microfilming Operator

John N

Date

10/14/97

Amazing Phenomena connected
with the enormous battle
of Dolcinea Costello. Fiery
explosion of their terrific force
changes in the battle line.

I propose to write further about the details of the results of the tremendous battle of Dolcinea Costello. It is indeed a subject I have thought a good deal about, and yet seen nothing of, for though I have never been so fortunate as to have seen a battle of such savage fury, or to have been so unfortunate as to have been brought down by a shell, still I have observed pictures, and movies of great battles.

Every one knows that a battle is a bloody squabble between two armies, and all kinds of other horrid things, may even massacre, and may the best side win. Great things have occurred

2

great battle and one explosion
looked like a volcanic eruption
vomiting, fire, smoke, cinders and
ashes and steam and gases, added
with mud and water. The ex-
plosions of so many shells made
a noise as if an earthquake
was rending the earth open,
and swallowing up man or beast
and houses and churches and clos-
ing on them with a snap and
smashing them to pieces. No.
all this and much more is literally
what such a battle seems like
and has happened over and
over over again and when we
have imagined it all we shall
have formed a tolerably correct
notion of some at least of
these bloody visitations of
war.

And perhaps many may be
tempted to ask why and how it
is that if it was a true fact
~~in this state~~ that God has
permitted such a fair and good

loving Country like the southern
Appalachian States to be visited
with such a destructive war. It
can hardly be for the sins of men
as these people live according to
the laws of God and when these
catastrophes occur they involve
the little children in the most
terrible of the destruction.

And besides the fury of the
war, and the accompanying calamities
were raging on the Angelina & Elko
soil with as much, if not greater
violence than in California.

But perhaps on the other
hand it may have occurred to
some to ask themselves whether
it is not just possible that
these ugly affairs are sent to
Appalachia for some benevolent
purposes, or at all events
that they may form part and
parcel of some great scheme of

God who is at work for good and not for evil. None of the great actions of the battles for producing good results on either side are except in their effects from producing great mischief to one another.

The battles rage like storms and destroy men like the storm disperses and dilute pestilential vapors, and lightnings decompose and destroy them.

Well then, I think I shall be able to show that the battles of this war and the disasters dreadful as they are as local and frequent mutations are in fact unavoidable as along as the foe remains in Calvernia; and an incident in a vast system of the worst actions of the war which if they continue long would make Calvernia uninhabited for man beast or bird, and the adjoining seas would be the habitation of nothing but fish.

To make this clear I must go a little out of my way and say something about the first principles of the war. I do not pretend to go back to the beginning of the war or concern about the desolate condition of the Calverianian State but it does concern itself with the changes the world would see going on during the start of the war and now, and with the evidence of a long series of such disasters the enemy can produce in the most unmistakable feature of the fearful war and the way it is progressing.

As to what everyone sees going on. Aviators have seen everywhere the wild fury of the war, the fury of the conflict along the coastline, as fierce as the sea waging against the land and every where over

coming at, the foe seeming to
wear and eat the Christian resistance
down and battering it to pieces,
grinding brigades, to remnants carrying
ing multitudes of prisoners away and
spreading fire all over the country
and the enemy attacking like the
continued effects of sea waves and
tides.

Look at the fury of the battle
of Dolomine and Cortello towns.
Giantian armies like precipices
cut down to the sea beach, con-
stantly hummed by the constant
waves of attack and constantly
crumbling, each army grinding one
another under the same ceaseless
attack, first to destroy survivors,
then wear down the main line
and then carry all before them,
only to be repelled by fresh
lines of troops from the same
source.

Well the same thing is going
on in every battle along the
war stricken coast, foot by

foot, inch by inch here by 7
hour day by day down to terrific
destruction every thing must go.
Time is as nothing in this awful
war. And what the enemy is doing
he forces nature against he will
to do the same. Look at the repeated
dreadful disasters of the part.
What are they but the horrible
phenomena of war?

The Abissinn flood carried away
from the soil of Calabria and
scattered all over the country twice
as much property of cities and
towns than it took a century
to form and destroyed in less
time as many people as half
the number of population
in three quarters the number
of cities and towns in the
United States.

The same flood swept before
it a hundred thousand tons
or much ground substance
as is contained in the great
pyramids of Egypt in four weeks.

8 and what has become of the
greater mass of that enormous city
which once covered many miles, or
three times the territory that New
York covers with all its railroads
terminals - elevated lines, and
which formed a continuous sea of
buildings from the Aspinwall Run
and, I also to North Salis Bend
running inland to Heids Run,
and 100 Oahr Run?

All clean gone and swept away
and part forming the great
mountain of wreckage still
remaining north of the city of
Wildwood? Greenburg. Now this
assumes us on the most conclus-
ive and undeniable evidence,
that all the present southern
Calverian land, all of the
southern Abbeanian continent
and the Bargeyglomeneas and
Beyking islands are in the
throes of a preternatural war.

The first horrors of the war
which started at the beginning

have all increased to record 9
breaking fury and what the
Calverian or the Abbeanian
State stands upon now has not
assuredly been at one time or other
perhaps many times and is now
a seething hell, of fire flood
massacre and a million other
tragedies and horrors enacted by
Glandelinia.

Well then, there is power
enough in Glandelinia at work
long enough utterly to have
devastated and spread over the
country of Calvernia all the
part and present Calamities
had they been started before and
from this it follows as clear
as down conviction can make
it that without the enemy
driven out of Calvernia
the process of restoration
restoration was impossible.
Now where in the hope of the
enemys foot hold during grip
in Calvernia, so the process

of restoration can wash. Set the battle of Dolomine Cortellio tell its tale. Set the amazing results of the battle tell how within the memory of the reader, under the eye right of surviving eye witness one of whom (general D'argen has described the battle,) the whole Christian side lived for forty miles on front of Dolomine with the mighty fury of a stampeding army of fiends, trooping in the violence of their attack to which the charges of all other battles sink into insignificance were hurled at one fearful swoop (in a single half hour) from two to seven column lines against the enemy during the fee out of line and driving to the enemy's army what a raging sea does to a swamp too closely.

The ancients had a fable of Titan hurled from heaven

and buried under Etna it was and by his struggles causing the earthquake that desolated Sicily. But here we have an exhibition of human titanic forces on a far mightier scale.

One wing of the Glandolmian army hurled back on this occasion by the gigantic mass of Acconavagian Albrechtian armies which overwhelmed the foe and destroyed half of the wing, driving the rest to seek safety amid the ruins ruins of Cortellio town.

To bring home to the mind the conception of such an effort on the part of the Christian lines we must form a clear idea of what sort of battle this is. In this charge the Christ won. lost nearly 200000 to that of the enemy 24,000,000

General Chimborazo who has

the strongest column of troops suffered less by 2,500,000 men and yet general Clyde Guimbi with general names added to his would little more than surpass the number of the others which is one of the many Winkie Abyssinian war stories by which the hidden fury of these Abyssinians find vent.

On the occasion I am speaking of at least 10,000 square miles of country were estimated as having been torn by savage and disastrous battles, and the conflicts were not confined to the land but extended far away to sea which was passed by the thundering of naval battles off the Blangiglonenear Islands and along the coast. Again in the month of August in one of the disastrous battles already mentioned in the district of Aronbays Run land enemy on the Blangidibay,

road a tract of country more than fifty miles long and sixteen broad was devastated and torn up by the fierce battles. The devastated portion still retains its deformed condition. And again on the following week in that conclusion of battle at Big Betty Bay which in its startling fury threw the whole world into consternation, the whole landscape near that town was equally devastated and remains so permanently to this day.

And I could mention unnumberable other instances of the same kind. This then is the manner in which the fury of great battles does their work and it is always characterize one way or the other.

Some where or other in the country there is perhaps not a day, certainly not a month without a scene of battles

It is in these districts of northern
(a horizon and northern) Syria where
the great chain of battles in my
Beylical war, Dafra, Saman and
a long list with names unmem-
orable.

In fact in some places along
the coast a small battle is a
great rarity. Even in the region of
the Langue Islands near
the Lattakia it is a day seldom
passes without some conflict - hap-
pily within the records of that
year never severe enough to do
any mischief.

It is not everywhere that the
process of battle goes on by
fits and starts. In instances
the northern regions of Evangeline
St. Clair and the river Ter-
rebonne are steadily the scene
of battles and the whole mass
of attacking forces including the
Zoummourians, Mc-Hallidians
and Omurians are pressing
on in a second most terrific

battle of the war but as this
conflict which is fought
well established by reference
to high and low tide marks,
the conflict is not so evidently
connected with the action of terrific
explosions - at least I shall not
refer to it just now.

All that I want to show is
that there is a great cycle of
changes going on during the war
in which the battle, explosion,
fire and flood act a very con-
spicuous part and that part
a devastated one.

How this can happen what
can be the origin of such an
enormous power in this war
there then no incessantly ex-
erting itself will no doubt
appear to be very marvellous.
Little short indeed of mirac-
ulous fury - but the mystery
after all is not quite so
great as at first seems. The
reader may be permitted to look

16 to look a little way into these great novels not far enough indeed to clear up every difficulty but quite enough to penetrate us with admiration of that wonderful system of counter-balances and compensations that adjustment of causes and consequences by which they blunt all surface evils as made to work their own wickedness destruction and death everywhere to tread in the steps and efface efface the vanity of beauty.

The key to the whole affair of the war is to be found in the forest fire. And for the Abolitionist Government this is no scientific dream, no theoretical notion but a situation established by direct evidence up to a certain point and standing out from plain fire hurricane as a matter of unavoidable conclusion in a hundred ways.

We may all know that when within one hundred and fifty miles of a forest fire the same

degree of warmth the same temperature it is called is noticed day and night, and that always and everywhere it is the same or nearly the same as the average warmth of the climate of a tropical region. One hundred and forty miles from the fire the thermometer here in this spot would always mark the same degree 104° or as under the equator far above our average summer heat.

And this is so everywhere now, the forest fire. But just 300 miles from it the weather is warm with the wind blowing from that direction, but cool in the opposite direction, at four or five hundred feet, miles the cliff sides of day and night hardly perceptible. But at 200 miles this difference also disappears and you find a perfectly free and uniform degree of heat day and night.

But the closer we go on -

instance a hundred miles or one
hundred any and general fact may be
always observed, everywhere, in all
states where the fires are saying
the closer you go the hotter the
warm waves are found to be.

In one and the same region
each particular district has its own
particular degree of heat with which
never varies but the nearer always
the hotter, and that not by a
trifling, but what may be called
an astonishingly rapid rate of
increase about a degree of the
thermometer additional warmth
for every '90 feet of additional
distance, so that if we got to
within '90 miles we should find
a heat of 121, which is much
hotter than the hottest summer
day ever experienced.

It is not everywhere however
that it is worth while to ex-
perience the heat to any great
distance, but the heat can be
felt for enormous distance,

and the water of streams flow-
ing from the direction of the 19
forest fires always come down
hot, and the smaller the stream
the hotter the water. The water
of the Mc-Hollister River has
a temperature of 89. Of the
River Chonbrys River the water
flowing part has a still higher
heat.

On the 19 the waters of
the Evangeline St Clare which
is scalding hot and has a
temperature of 200, steam clouds
the land escape.

Now only consider what sort
of a conclusion this leads us
in. The enormous Calaverasian
fires could be eight thousand
miles distant and yet its
smoke escape the sunlight.

If all the volcanos in
the world would be as violent
ly active as Krakatoa they
would not cover so much
sky with dust as these fires

20

do with smoke. Just so with the condition in Calvernia. Every mile nearer is warmer and twenty miles closer the air would be fully scorching hot, at and at no such very great distance beyond the earth would melt iron.

On what what the forest fires are to Calvernia and what they would be to the United States so we shall come to regard the other disasters.

I do not say even that such forest fires cannot really happen, there may be one, or there may not, and upon the whole I think it likely enough that there could be many, but that has nothing to do with the present argument.

All that I contend for is this

Go too near such a sea of fire, in which all the forests are unpeeled, plains and mountains and you'll take awful chances, for the heat any way makes the ground swept by the

flames come up nearly to the heat of lava flow. The flames are probably no where more than sixty thousand degrees of heat which is far enough on that level to make the rocks underground become red hot.

Well now in the case of the war the Calverrian and Angelian armies in Calvernia is wearing down because of these super disasters and the hope of all are being dashed to pieces. The numbers of soldiers are thinning off every day, while the enemy are thickening in numbers over all the country. What must happen? Disaster of course.

The case of Abbeania it seems is sinking in point of fact. Not that Abbeania is not strong enough to meet the situation or that the cause is dropping deeper into the hole. This seem a paradox but it is easily explained.

22. The whole Grande-linian tide is so strong that the entire Christian line is in danger of being forced down by the fury of battle at so many places at once. New armies are hurled against them and yet the actual Christian line remains at or nearly at the same distance as before.

But what becomes of the Calveronian armies? They form part and parcel of other armies and General Dwyer has shown by his most curious and convincing reports that they are diminishing, and have been diminished for months, and are only left from annihilator - by what think you? By the labor of the Calveronian draft boards which always mobilize troops.

It is impossible but that this increase of pressure in some places and relief in others must be very unequal in their bearings.

So that at some places or other there Christian lines must be brought into a state of

strain and if there be a weak part a crash will at last take place. When this happens, down goes everything. Now this is exactly what took place that caused the Grande-linium to take possession of Calveronia.

I have already written of great battle lines drawn across one quarter of the country, not far from the Evangeline St Clare River, the inland armies progressed five hundred miles, but much of the more active armies and probably a large section of them not treated considerably above the distance of any retreat ever known before.

And just as you see when a great battle takes place in a wooded wild or small fire start, so this kind of thing is always almost always followed by a fire disaster of some sort. The battle of Codomino was said to have

terminated by the outbreak of a fresh forest fire at the town of Colley which it destroyed. Whether the battle did it or not is not said.

Now when following this idea should we naturally expect such battles to rage, and outbreaks of forest fires to happen?

Why of course along these lines of war-harbor, where the gun firing of one side or the other is greatest, the flashes of powder can ignite anything that is dry and will burn. Outbreaks of various defeats also have happened especially along these lines where the inevitable pressure of an onslaught is fiercest, and also its increase on the flank that is to say along or in the neighborhood of dry battle, where the destruction of the contending armies are going on with most activity.

Well now it is a remarkable fact in this story of such a tremendous war, that there is hardly

an instance of no conflict at any considerable distance from the coast. All the great chain of battles of the continuous Virginian Wickey harbor is close to the western coast line of Middle Calvernia State, near Bengal County.

The Norma Catheve section of the city is close to the sea, so is great Julio Callio, Mr. Whistler Janet is very near the Calvernian coast, and Virgin Wickey proper has its great harbor, and Deltas and impassable, unassizable sea-shore and river fortifications.

Out of 130 besieging fortresses extending all along the whole of the Virgin Wickey district only one so far has been ruined.

and that on the shore of the Norma River, the largest of the besieging fortresses.

Suppose from this or any other a distant taken place

Don't imagine that the enemy will take advantage greatly

when there is opportunity at hand - no such thing. There is a serious situation in the case we have not considered, the enemy and his dangerous batteries.

We all know what takes place when the enemy successfully changes into this gap, with what violence the disaster takes its place, and what havoc occurs.

Now there is no doubt that among the Glandelinians of the evening forces there is troops in abundance, and the fiercest of the Zimmersmanns and many other kinds of the men of the various states of Glandelia all which the Christian armies hope to keep subdued and pressed back by the enormous pressure of their counter attack.

Let this pressure be relieved and forth the various Glandelinian forces would rush, the nearer they approach their objective, the more they force the Christian lines to fall back and the greater is the strength

of the assault they acquire till at length after more or fewer 27 preparatory shock attacks each accompanied with progressive weakening of the opposing Christian lines, this portion of the Christian army breaks up and forth rushes the apparently victorious Glandelinian army like the redam on the back of some imprisoned power, with all the violence of the beginning of an awful battle.

Certainly a battle is not a very pleasant disturbance to occur within the territory of such beautiful as Dolorene Castellio and yet it also runs the extraordinary richness of the soil and the fertilizing quality of it.

The North Country side of Dolorene Castellio were covered with vine yards producing wonderful wine and who ever could have visited the two towns would not fail to be delighted and astonished at the productiveness of this

territory as contrasted with the forest bordering on it. Here you could have observed an amazing sight of plenty of crops growing at once on the same soil, vine-yards, orchards, and even farm crops of all kinds, all in one. A magnificent wheat crop five or ten feet high, overhung with clustering grape vines running from one apple tree to another in the most luxuriant festoon.

Then now if any one would have visited Dolores Cartelbo to see the country where the celebrated wine is grown it would be to see battalions de vasteation every thing ruined. The orchards would be crowded to suffocation with a hot and dusty army - blazes of panic stricken Christican soldiery.

The fine impalable dust was every where in their eyes, in their mouths beginning every fore and yet the terrific conflict went on. how any one can

conceive the manner in which a 29 great battle is prolonged, and how the terrific charges are propagated from one section of the battle field to another, and how the battle line advances in that. The Glandelinian columns moves over the ground in the same manner and according almost to the waves of the sea rather as a long column of mobs run in a frenzy, but in military formation.

The terrific charge which destroyed a part of the Christian left wing ran out from the main Glandelinian position as from a Infernal regions at a rate averaging about twice or three times as fast as a man can walk a mile, as far as could be gathered from a comparison of the time of its outbreak at different places, but there can be little doubt that it must have been constant retarded by facing a terrific artillery and musketry

20

fire that would never cease, and by having to traverse all sorts of rock ground, difficult to tread over and also by a counter blow or shock attack of any description that inflict losses that would seem too heavy or big to dare figure.

Perhaps it may be now to many to be told that the attacking force has to wade in muddy water, climb over stones and indeed pass through every thing and at a different rate for such men while the Christian fire pick them off faster than you can count.

In water they go much slower and are picked off faster.

A line of 300 men manning a crossing and wading Hinchick Creek lost 4,700 men per minute before they crossed in ten twenty minutes. In

going over exposed ground the men across lost 11,400 per minute, during a charge

of half an hour so that 31 this blow delivered at them staggered the column from end to end after the loss of another minute and the remainder had to throw themselves flat to escape the destructive rifle and artillery fire.

But nevertheless the immensity of the force columns against which the counter shock is hurled is not as weak as supposed even though it does not form a coherent connected body. This causes the Christian counter attack to be full of interruption, crashing disasters, frightful losses in men and all of those tend to lessen the force of an assault, or retard the counter shock and putting together all the accounts of all the actions of this tremendous battle that could have been exactly observed their rate of travel may be

taken to vary from as low as three times the rate of a walk, but perhaps the low speed is a walk or by creeps, leaps and other movements.

The way then that we conceive or may conceive a Glendaleian charge to proceed onward is this - I shall take the case which is most common when the motion of the Glendaleian column is like those seen in any charge. How far each section one of the others of the Christian line is actually driven from its position, there is no way of ascertaining, since all the other Christian divisions receive the same assault almost at the same instant of time but there was many in location that resistance was tenacious nevertheless.

During one tremendous cannonade of this battle, the concurring apparently made the trees nearly flag the ground with their branches which prove

that their stems must have 33 been jerked suddenly away for some considerable distance and as suddenly pushed back, and the same conclusion follows from an instance of the Abbecom disaster from the sudden rise of the water of some small lakes on the side where the explosion shock reached them and their fall a the opposite side, the banks of the lakes have been jerked away from a certain distance from under the water and pulled back.

Now suppose a row of ninety divisions standing on third of a mile apart from each other, in as straight a line as possible facing the direction in which the shock of assault travels; at any rate, we will suppose, the Glendaleian soldiers falling down or in a number of 60000 an hour and let the first of these divisions receive a sudden and violent attack,

forcing it on a division of the next. Since this attack will not reach the next till after the lapse of fifteen or twenty minutes, it is clear that the foe would have gained ground, and compressed this first division, or crowding it into a smaller space.

It is this compression that causes a retreat of this division and allows the Glande-Liman assault to go forward. The seeming elastic force of the assault, like a coiled sprung acts both ways it drives back the first division to a upon the other and shoves the second a third of a mile beyond the third and over leaps it and so on. These divisions will then be compelled to give way in succession, the troops flying to the shelter of their works from the direction of which the shock assault came. This is just

what happened during this battle³⁵ between the two towns of Dolomie and Castellio. As the enormous Glande-Liman waves surged over the battle field, the various Christian division were seen to be drawn back in quick succession beginning at the first division and then striking at the other decimating them as if a succession of mines had been sprung.

During this terrific conflict a great explosion of a mine occurred, and by the concussion along straight lines of wall bowed forward and recovered itself, not all at once but with a swell like a wave, running along it with immense rapidity.

In this case it is evident that the concussion of this great explosion caused a concussion or shaking of the ground which wave must have had its greatest oblique to the direction of the walls,

just as an obliquely held rule runs along the edge of a paper while it advances like a wave of the sea, perpendicular to its own length.

In reference to terrific battles I may just mention that any one who wishes to see any of the finest specimens in Calvernia may do so by in his imagination making a couple of days journey travel to Dolours and to Castellio town on this territory of devastated devastated Calvernia.

There he will find a magnificent series of Christian batteries on a volume of thundering action fields of smoking machine guns, streams of flaring musketry, rushing of troops, and soldiers falling like autumn leaves in a gale, proving that this battle action to have continued for countless minutes before the new fresh column of advancing Christian troops was formed, all all the horror of an immensurable

battle so clear that he runs with them or the charge may read their lesson. But let my hearers be not startled there'll be no chance of the enemy winning this battle.

In the study of those vast and awful phenomena of the battle brought in contact with those vast and immense powers of battery armies which convey to the full imagination the impress of brute force and lawless violence, and yet it is wiser than so.

Such an idea of a conflict could not be conceived. In their wildest paroxysm the rage of a battle and its effects are like the paroxysms of volcano rage and seem subject to great and immutable laws, they feel the battle and obey it.

The Christian batteries belches forth their "pent up" overplus of energy and destruction, being it seems no

sought terrible, awful, perhaps harsh, that in one moment 20 or 30 thousand lives should be swept away in a twenty minute change by a sudden and unforeseen calamity from the Christian defending lines, but we must remember that sooner or later every one of those lives must and will be revenged by the enemy and it is by no means the most sudden and that is the most affecting.

It is well too that we should contemplate occasionally if it were only to only teach the assaulting party to be less reckless. The immense energies which both sides are at work in maintaining the system of such a battle and of which there furious out-breaks after all are but moments and for the moment unbalanced in the great battle account.

S
The energies so requisite to overthrow a whole army was directed against the Christian lines, and such energies were as a morning returning sun compared with those main actions and that those forces constantly in action, to conquer one or the other as dangerous as a powerful flash of lightning.

And yet we learn from observation that even in the battle past past, nay in the conflict past, they are in perpetual action to which even such energies sink into insignificance.

Yet amid all this the main Christian line holds its own, the batteries tear up the enemy waves of assault, like the waves of the sea does a small town.

The first great disaster of the battle of which my very distinct knowledge had reached the Abyssinian government in the

which occurred at half past ten in the morning which produced by the terrific gun fire of both sides great destruction in the neighborhood of Dolcine and Castello and shattered the two cities though it did not destroy them.

The first part of the battle could be chiefly remarkable in having the forenoon and the warning if that warning could have been understood of the first most severe section of the battle on record which broke at ten thirty that morning.

Before that time none of the Christian generals had any notion of the strength of the Saracen
Ghandaian army, though the rebels gave the first warning.

However after being forced back to a new position, the Christian line was strongly tenanted and more battalions were massed while a slight rain

of ground was occupied by 41 long range cannon at being the stronger portion of general D'aul Marca who covered the defense of the first main line of battle. The whole territory since the beginning of this great conflict had often been shaken by slight shock produced by the cannon fire and for the progress of the battle they became more numerous and violent, and on the time proceeding the first main charge so tremendous as to threaten everything with destruction.

A quarter of an hour of repose succeeded succeeded and the surprised soldiers of this surprised Christian division, no doubt treated more freely and hoped they had routed the enemy at last and that the want was over when about twelve minutes to eleven general Gernicco Vena-

42 who was stationed in command
of his own army closer to Dolaine
in full view of the battle-line,
beheld a huge gray wave of Gal-
lanian soldiers, the dangerous,
Turmanian troops rushing
forward from their position, in
perfect clouds of troops, which
coming always nearer at last
spread out and formed into long
thick wedges.

The meaning of such a move-
ment on the part of the Gal-
lanian army was to Gorgojo
Vivian and his staff a profound
mystery.

Any one may have known
only too well indeed what it
imported and they were not
long left in doubt. I hear there
came close by or ear
a splitting roll of immemorial
explosions, and from the ac-
cending clouds the reverberating
dust and other vapors
in deep dense clouds, and

seeming by these smoke clouds seemed
to lower themselves down 43
upon the surrounding country.
There with the volume of gray
coated soldier that began to
encumber the soil before the
terrible Christian fire the con-
stant hearing of the ground
from the concussion of explosions,
and artillery discharges, and
the sudden roar of the
shattered Galanilian mass
could have formed a picture
which would have been won-
derfully described. General
Grauer animated by an urge
desire to know what was
going on, and to afford aid
to the assaulted Christian
line made an advance to
the nearest point toward
River near Park but his troop
was instantly enveloped
by the dense Galanilian
columns that swept down
upon him and he and all

his troops were slain. It does not seem that the onslaught was general on that occasion, - but nevertheless it was inconceivably severe, and excessively violent and threw the Christian line back two miles before it was disastrously repelled.

The assault was so tremendous that the whole Christian line resisting it also was shattered and all the officers and generals thrown into alarm.

Great battle actions in 45
many parts of the awful
battle field. Story of
the action at Dolocene.
(onulsion) of the army
at Costellio.

I shall not of course occupy the reader's attention with a history of more distant in this chapter, but pass on to the (disaster) resumption of this enormous battle, which should be some of those most interesting on record from the excellent account I. P. gives of the second terrific assault, as we could have watched it throughout with the eyes of an artist as well as the scrutiny of a great philosopher.

After the repulse of the first big charge mentioned in the previous chapter there had been a considerable artillery fire during which, what general Giacomo Visani witnessed

had been superbly exemplified.
The action extending over the
field of Meadow Mumble which
is twenty eight miles from Dol
aire. The tremendous showers of
screaming shells, the earily con-
flict, the lightnings and the
dinings of exploding shells and
the concussion of the ground
were very dreadful.

At about half past eleven
Glandelinian began to pour out
of the glen north of Meadow
Mumble, and on this occa-
sion, when general Charles Boscawen
approached too near with a
part of his army the on-
rushing stream of the Holla
tonians were on the point of
surrounding him, and a part
of the Glandelinian column
cut off his retreat so that
his only mode of escape
with his troops was to
retreat across and through
a deep hollow in the

Coldwells which to his 47
was long moment, and no doubt
to his great joy he found
accompanied with no difficulty
and with no more inconvenience
than what proceeded from the
desulty fire of the Antonines
for a time and from the rad-
ication of shot on his legs
and feet from the枕ers
of burnt brush and weeds
which had been caused by the
passage of a brush fire start-
ed by the battle and
which in great measure inter-
cepted and slowed up the
speed of pursuing bodies of
the enemy.

In such cases when checked
by such a surprise and fac-
ing a trap the motion of
the Glandelinian column
is slow and creeping rather
going at a slow walk than
at double time.

In hem the main body

and issued however, & the whole column came forward with extreme rapidity.

General Hobart Bowen described it to general Vernon in his report of this gallant charge at which he commanded a resisting front, and so general "Glacier Line" on this assault of which we are now concerned with, saw long columns of the enemy moving forward as fast as men could run with their terrific hurricane like tumult of blasphemy, outcries, & all lost the "devil yell" while from some where there was a herring and crackling noise like that of a million fire works, and formed by the continual increasing numbers forming a sort of long unyielding surge.

However as time went on, the charge neared its goal and the usual by volleys of

more violent action, & terrific 49 musketry discharge, rumbled more, and hundreds of great explosions at one time, puffs of smoke turning into a walled cloud in front of rapid dis charged cannon, and a terrific slant the continued till past eleven o'clock and then increased to such a degree as to exhibit the most astonishing battle fury imaginable.

At the left the awful onset ^{came} to its climax from the fifth to the tenth minute on the former of which minutes there was from the Clinton line a murderous discharge of artillery which gave an ejection of an enormous volume of white clouds piled like balls of the whitest cotton in a mass & less & coiling for time the height

of a line of trees on the sea, but nevertheless the surviving Gladiolians began to return among the batteries, and a something like a hand-to-hand massacre ensued.

This was continued for about two minutes when the great extent of the Christian party was seen to have been evacuated and the foes were in possession.

There occurred during this moment an explosion that would have rended Venus or Venerius to fragments had it occurred in her crater.

What ever exploded went up ward twelve thousand feet in fountains of fire carried up indeed to an immense height in the air. All the Gladiolians no matter how great their numbers, who were in possession of the works, were killed

or buried under the sea of 51 debris that fell on top of them. General Dorga with the town of Costello was a witness of this explosion.

About twenty minutes after eleven "he said. After the foe was in possession possession of the works on the Chateau night there was a loud report as if a big volcano had suddenly blown to pieces which shook the houses in the city as if there was an earthquake and also its neighborhood to such a degree as to alarm the inhabitants who remained in spite of danger and drove them out into the streets.

All or nearly all the windows were broken and walls were cracked inside and out by the concussion of the air from that terrific explosion last night,

In one instant an enormous column of smoke and flashes of fire rose to an unmatchable height, and gradually increasing arrived at so amazingly a height as to strike every one of the officers who beheld it with the most awful astonishment.

No one could be scarcely credited when they would try to assure you that to the best of their judgment the height of this stupendous column of smoke could not have been less than three times the height of Mt Everest, which you know rises near 30000 feet above the level of the sea.

Enormous puffs of smoke as black as the bluest ink succeeded one another huncely and accompanied the flashes of fire, interrupting the apoplex did lightning here and there and there by patches of the darkest hue.

Within these puffs of smoke for a few moments, at the very instant of their emission from the explosion they could perceive a bright but pale flashes playing about on fire works display.

The enormous cloud mixed with flying wreckage of all description after having mounted 8975 feet falling almost perpendicular on all objects covered every thing within sight, all of the captured Christian works the notorious Christian Gloucesters and the whole country surrounding it.

The falling material formed on compact mass of rubbish which could cover scores of miles of ground and of the extraordinary height above mentioned, casting a sudden secondary heat to the distance of least six miles.

It was an explosion much more dangerous than one of those which wiped out Albuera and the cities of Dolores and Cartagena cracked into ruin from the concussion.

The brushwood and trees near the Churcian lines were soon in flame, which being of a different hue from the deep red flabs, flashes of more explosion and from the flare of the strange fire works display, still added to the contrast of this most extraordinary scene.

After this lasted five or six seconds in full force, the explosion ceased at once.

The flashes here described appeared evidently in part from the chemical activity of exploding gun cotton, in part to the flares of T.N.T. and in part from the still more intermittent fraction of unexploded powder, chert stones and other fine alabes, amount-

ing one another in the air 55
To give an idea of the state of the Gl ande linians arms in possession of the works when the explosion occurred I will make one other extract

The Churcian works of the left wing, at the north of which Dolores was situated hid the munition depots from sight so that until the explosion occurred, it was not visible to them, especially in the dense smoke from musketry and cannon, and abrupt explosion.

At the moment the Gl ande linians took possession of the works and drove the Churcian back three miles, and when the noise of cannon far away increased in intensity, the munition depots caught fire and the Gl ande linians panic stricken fled to the trenches and threw themselves flat and others were preparing to

make a hasty retreat when a sudden most violent report was heard like a thousand million big cannon at once soon after, words of which those not killed or buried found themselves involved in a thick cloud of smoke and debris and minute ashes a horrid crashing noise was heard in the air, and presently fell a deluge of stone, earth and other debris, some rocks of which were of the diameter of seven or eight yards and must have weighed tons, and were not broken by their fall.

When the large masses either struck against each other in the air or fell on the ground, they made a great rattling noise. In an instant nearly all the Glandelinian in possession of the works were wiped out, only 30,000 escaping, the city and country in the vicinity was on fire in many

parts simultaneously and 57 the buildings had all gone down at once burying all the Glandelinian that beneath the ruins. A great magazine of wood in the heart of the city was all in a blaze and the flames were spreading universally, and there was danger of all the Glandelinian being burned in the ruins.

Those who escaped attempted it with rags, half filled sand-banks on their heads were seen either knocked down or driven to other spots.

Many were wounded, but only two hundred have died of the wounds they received from this dreadful explosion however,

To add to the horror of the scene, in ceaseless flashes and display like fireworks was withering about the black

clouds of smoke that surrounded them, and the sulphurous smell and heat would scarcely allow them to draw their breath.

This was the first and grandest of all disorders to the enemy.

The scenery of this enormous battle was on the grandest scale. Moving from the left the National troops of rear-guards which destroyed a part of the Glande-Linien assault next to the explosion scene, and which counter-assaulting column swarmed across the stream forming a long column as solid as a jetty, and which crushed all opposition of the enemy.

In many instances the battle was full of blunders, yet the most hasty column of Glande-Linien on record resisted the counter-charge of Threitzen troops, razing a ditch a hundred

yards wider than Waterloo 59 within half an hour, and in a succession of three columns and one column linear column was repulsed without loss of troops.

It - the action of the greatest of ploughs, but further to the right is a Cornbury where the beaten Threitzen - force of the right wing was reinforced and rallied.

The main Glande-Linien right at the right of the immense double barrier took to a less dangerous position. It was defended by two lines of batteries, and of them, a considerable strength, each on a rise of ground - higher than the other, and which were thrown into position on that occasion.

I noted one of the most remarkable features of this extensive Glande-Linien position, is that of its tanks but

ring with innumerable smoke
reflected by its and artillery fire,
which during the action roared
and crackled like as many small
volcanos in eruption.

In the first charge that occurred
at three quarters of an hour
after the explosion in the early
part of the afternoon I cannot
calculate the hours but I think
I'll say it was a quarter of
two and which was described
by an eye witness to Angelini
Aronbury, the battle raged
all the way up to Dolores.

The Chilian commander
threw against the Yeruado
line position fourteen or
fifteen enormous squares
so as to form a row of
great waves of people
in many in various shapes
and from different positions
and all rushing nearly
to the same time thereby
forcing them all to belong

to a part of Jacobs Marca - 61
Army. To yonile Union
resisted with a doggedness,
tenacity and determined spirit
of position that was beyond
measure. Along the whole battle
line extended a view of
brilliant magnificence. It was
a battle scene as if the sun
was returning again for however
the whole front section of
the Chilian army was perched
on the ground on cloud and
vapored, and far beyond this
scene of horror are seen with
strains of thundering battles,
belching like lesser or lesser
volcanos do Cetellier.
Probably between Dolores
Cetellier and the stream
unceasingly throwing streams
of rocks and of water like
cinders here.

But I must not longer in this
my own off the battle field here.
No will follow the Chilian in his
charge

We will now move on with them, thence up across the works & driven quickly to the very goal. We come upon a line of works on a high rise of ground, which has been twenty times in fierce action within the time it takes the two Union columns to reach them.

Beside this y. - Lancet - Union position there are five others from which in the same period twenty discharges have burst forth making a burst every half minute.

In that short time a hundred Union men & Anglo-Saxons and Alabamians fell than there were at or both sides at the battle of Gettysburg.

The most formidable of these was that which extended to the left of Meadow Runnle Creek.

a scene on a time also to be memorable on that of the tremendous battle on the

center

the position on the Glendale

Union right was a formidable one and the National forces a mounted artillery and mortars fire that threatened the destruction of the surrounding works.

A great fire somewhere broke out and a great pillar of smoke was observed to ascend from the burning wagon which harbored the whole surrounding district.

In the instant it passed on, it seemed as if immovable mountain of fire was shooting from the Glendale - Union position, but the Nationals passed on, and the principal defending line, after tearing the Christian line to pieces with their fire, rolled down a flood of stones and bombs, and disappeared.

Two minutes later a wave of Union troops passed over the works which the rebels had deserted nearly all of them were moved down before they

64

proceeded a hundred yards further but the rest came on to reinforce the nearly unrelaxed line of charge. A part of the Glande line had laid over in a narrow 1750 feet broad and 200 deep.

This was a part of the Christian wave converted and forced these Glande-lineans by an unrelenting fire to throw down their arms and surrender.

The rest of the line of charge pressed on over the surrounding country, and moved across a morass, from which they escaped with terrific slaughter general Skapton. Glande-linean force in a -heathish charge.

When the Christians pressed forward general Emory Poco threw large columns to the rescue of Skapton, but the national's clearing the ravage again pushed on and climbed until two lines one of which ranged

across a wheat field the other rushed upon the position further down and presented the astonishing scene of a dismounted Glande-linean army fleeing for its life.

This was the greatest Christian charge so far on record in any battle yet.

It lasted in its full violence till four o'clock and closed with another violent explosion but for many the whole day a canopy of smoke hung over the country, the town of Dolores was burning, and the numerous explosions, the preternatural smoke which obscured the sun made a scene as of the infernal region.

It has been surmised that this great wave of Abreuanos which traversed the whole region, and drove

66

the Glendaleans from Dubois to and from Meadow Branch a distance of ten miles. By far the greatest ever known (for it was 30 miles in length) was somehow connected with the encampment of the main army produced by the enormous discharge of Glendalean musketry and artillery.

The destruction of life among the attacking Christian forces was frightful, 9000 officers of all ranks being killed and 11,000,000 privates, 28,000 officers were wounded and 29,190 privates were wounded, many mortally.

The number of Glendaleans fallen has been computed to have amounted in volume to more than 20 cubic miles. It was turning out to be one of the bloodiest battles of the war. If we shall now proceed to still more remote regions of this

battle field and describe in as few words as may be possible, two immense eminences still remain, one at Central Creek and the famous Run that is to say an embankment that extended nearly forty miles, all one enormous of brilliant yellow sand. The Wabash Valley Indian troops. The other was to the left of Polaris.

In the former there were twenty-two divisions under generals Frances, Spurio, Runius, and Chiliton. At the left of this column there were from twenty to twenty-six divisions of Constantineus Abreaman, and on the right and center, six and twenty more, Abyssinians and nearly as many more Dardaniolians any one of which may at any moment strike the enemy first.

This however did not prevent the Glendaleans from resisting the assaulting line most tenaciously. Well in the district

68

of Central Creek soon to be called for the extraordinary violence of this part of the battle between two big farm houses also belonging to George Linton and Andrew P. Doro, lay the strongest of the Glendale Union position under Federal General James S. Sumner Johnson Cleveland, Locum Meldon Picknell Black Hawk, Russell C. Turner, and George Dwyer, under however the main command of Federal Johnston.

The battle raged with the fury of hell in this region. terrific losses of the most alarming nature were sustained by the Confederates but each brigade succeeded one after another rearming for fifty or sixty times, but a part of this immense line of assault was retarded and at four fifteen every thing seemed to have returned to its usual state of tranquility, though the squeal

of the battle could be heard distinctly elsewhere. 69

Suddenly at twelve minutes to nine the charge was renewed and the horrid noise of the battle recommenced. All the Glendale Union in the first line of works fled in terror and the whole tract of ground from twenty to thirty miles in extent was in possession of the rushing Nationals.

The terrified rebels fled to the defences of the main line.

A horde of shafts of flame broke forth from the Glendale Union batteries extending a little further and through a thick cloud of smoke illuminated by the gaudy light of these flashe, the officers in charge of reserves, could see the Christian banners waving though shattered most terribly pressing on. Part gaps were opened in their lines, but the

survivors presupposed themselves among the Glano-Linenians who - but so far from driving the foe back only seemed to make them more furious.

The Glano-Linenians were wavering and rallying like an agitated sea.

Finally the whole Glano-Linenian army position became covered with an immense carpet of dead and wounded of both sides, over which sprang desperately against the Christian attack thousands of Regiments of Omarians only to be all destroyed or captured.

But the most astonishing part of the whole was the extraordinary doggedness of the Christian column, in pressing on which accumulated against the Glano-Linenian position so as to form an huge mass in series movements, some ahead of the others pressing the Glano-Linenians back by sheer force of numbers. At the extreme left 1600 Christian soldiers fell every second for fifteen minutes

until the survivors reached the shelter of a woods where general Turner Jurelio Pedro of the Glano-Linenian in trying to rally his troops was shot dead and the destruction of his whole army at Central Junction.

Elsewhere the battle continued to rage on most wildly, savagely, the Nationals continually pressing on, and for ten minutes continued to send the Glano-Linenians on further retreat.

In the Glano-Linenian general previously mentioned except Raymond Richardson Federal were wounded, Dango severely.

Federal made every effort to avert the imminent terrible disaster impending and for a whole hour continued to hurl fresh troops on an immense quantity against the terrific Omarians' Christian attack.

72 The two other sections of the
Christian line appeared meant to work
elsewhere, issuing from cover at a
distant point from among a
large orchard, but no longer,
meeting any serious resistance from
from the foe, for they were on
the retreat, or at least were
so when general Rosewell Butler
Johnston's army came to the scene.
At Central Creek the resistance
was still retained to a moderate
degree. The Glande-linians under
Emory, P. ago sticking to their
position like leeches, and their
batteries were in their discharge,
pouring forth columns of
smoke sixty to a hundred
feet high with a roar like
a Krakatoan eruption.
This rebel line gave way
before Rosewell, assault
and the Glande-linians burst
out their position
Elsewhere numerous orchards
discharges sounded like men

73 Ham marred violently on
long line of low stream
border U. S. to Glendale line in position
at the left of Dolores, is one
or was one of that curious line
of positions which linked on
Aron River to the south eastern
section of Central Creek.
It form with with one or two
smaller rises of ground covered
with timber, a prolongation
of the Glendale line position
at that time in the possession
of Goodwin, Whinnier, Dr.
Hollister, Munckham, and
Worrell, and under general
Sir Sevia Brandon Richardson,
Jawney Brooks, Ambrus Fuller,
Richard Tammire, and Sir
Grange.

General Charles Brown to
whom we may in this story
owe the account of the
"eruption" of this Glande-
linian position who took a

great deal of pains to ascertain all the particulars while he directed all the movements of the charge.

The Glendale line position here, I could observe was one great ravine of terrible dry gun and machine gun batteries, and so were all the adjoining salients in that long crescent shaped Glendale line position I refer to.

Extra ordinary line of battle.

Of this Glendale line position, general George Meltonia Bicknell was in main command which resisted the attack with double the fury of that at Central Creek and hardly no one can do better than quote the account of it as if in general Charles Brown words:-

"Almost every one," said the general "is acquainted with the tremors

convulsion of Big Gullchowl and other immensurable battles as 75 they appeared in the description of our news and the authentic accounts of the war correspondents, but the most extraordinary of them can bear no comparison in point of duration and force w^t with this great battle action east of Dolores.

This part of the battle extended perceptible evidence of its existence over the whole of the district of Dolores along Central Creek a considerable portion of Cebelero, Madero, Dolores Park and Juan Diaz look to a distance of forty miles by scenery, tremulous motion and the report of so many terrific explosions.

It began by an earth shaking artillery storm of the greatest intensity making a noise as if the world was coming to an end.

In a short time the whole region appeared as if the whole country opened up in terrific eruption extending itself in every direction. This artillery storm a thousand times hundred more violent than the artillery used at Gettysburg continued to rage with unabated fury for four hours until the overlanders covered by the quantities of smoke soon obscured the landscape at about 1. P.M.

During terrific explosions debris of every kind stones and all fell very thick amid the burning ruins of Doloring many of them as large as two feet, but generally not larger than walnuts.

Between twelve and half past fragments of trees began to fall.

At one thirty the violent attack supported by a more intense artillery fire was launched and the first greatest assault of the battle to my view

commenced and a mine exploded which had been set by the enemy. which concussion blew down nearly every house of Costello. Then the concussion they say hurling away the roofs and lifting parts up into the air.

At the Bend the effects of the assault were much more violent, and the terrific Glendale main shell fire tore up the largest trees by the roots and hurling fragments of them in the air together which drove off soldiers and what so ever were the targets.

This will account for the immense number of floating fragments of trees seen after the battle in the river.

The assault my wavers though torn and shredded to bits, were soon faced by main columns which rose in array against the Glendale position like a tidal wave

78

overwhelming a break water
rushing against the Glendalemen
as they were never known to
do before and completely dislodged
the Glendale Glendalemen Central
Wings, mashing and annihilating
the foe, no resistance, and sweep-
ing away all before them.

This assault lasted about
an hour driving the Glendalemen
back from one position to
another.

No main explosions were
heard until the assault had
reached its climax at about
twenty after two. From that
time until three forty five
they continued by thousands
without intermission. After that
their violence gradually mod-
erated, and they were heard
only at intervals but the
explosions did not cease en-
tirely until the Glendale-
men batteries were finally
all taken and the enemy

retreated but slowly contant-
ing every inch

79

Of all the Glendalemen
division under General Meldavis
Birchell containing 30,000,000
men, general Farmerline troops
were the only ones remaining
resisting desperately till night.

Of general Parsons' division,
no vestige of a regiment was
left, 25,000 of the survivors,
who most gallantly
at the time are the whole of
the soldiers who have escaped
destruction.

From the best inquiries
there were not certainly fewer
than 12,000 soldiers under
Ambrose's Fuller and Grange
at the ending of the horrible
disaster numbered out of 16,000,000.

The trees and herbs
of every description along
the whole of battle line
have been completely
destroyed with the exception

of a high point of land near the spot where the village of Anz stood. At the left of this action the conflict fury was so extreme and the losses occasioned by it so awful that no general or officer of any rank, except being wounded a disabled, and general Gurgo, dying from loss of blood.

I have seen it computed that the number of fallen on both sides in this awful action would have formed a population of men large enough to people twenty cities like Albacon, and all these were for hours afterwards spread over the battle field as thick as numerous flies or immense corpos.

The fallen of our side did actually cover the whole of the ravaged Grande Línea front and 44,000 wounded perished in that resounding roar, another,

hell before they were buried away within red right of 81 the total destruction of all vegetation."

This part of the battle, but at Valparaiso River which it really was one of the most tremendous actions of the battle on the Christian right, exhibited the unusually remarkable phenomenon of many volcanic disturbances over the country side, added by numerous explosions, the Christean always resounding on the battle field seeming to be in a state of constant terrific shuddering with the materials rolling on in those smoke heaved ranges and hollows.

Great explosions had occurred with the violence of volcanic eruptions proceeded simultaneously by earth quakes to the degree of the explosion.

I have facing the Christian

onslaught with dogged courage
like struggling powers of the
infernal no man were discom-
fited and over whelmed till
at last the Glanodelinians
gave way, and the strain was
immediately relieved for the
assaultants.

At other points where chiefly
this did not happen when
the face of the assault was
insufficient to bear forward
the force of it, and while the Glan-
odelinian battle line but not
to has bent it as under and
given vent to an irresistible
pressure against the defending
Glanodelinian army that the
most destructive effects
are produced.

This great Christian assault
which destroyed a good part of
the Glanodelinian army was an
instance of their hard and
was one of the greatest if
not the very greatest in all

record for the ragged - battalions
in the Christian fight extended
all over Central Creek and
Barroso River - indeed all over
the Dolores Territory and even
onto a portion of the Chonibrys
River district, and over Stickader
creek where out of a division
of 10,000 Glanodelinians 8,000
perished.

By its effects extended
even across Dolores to Madera
creek where the battle was
very violent and to the
death.

The most striking feature
about this Christian assault was
its extreme redolence.

Yet general Charles Brown
was determined to carry this
Glanodelinian portion. As he
stated himself a great victory
must come first.

Then this bold attack was
launched. The column moved
forward, and then came a

discharge of G.Lancs & Lincoln musketry and artillery that was a frightful shock for the attackers and when which seemed to last but the tenth part of a minute and a whole line of Nationals was shattered.

But on came the Christians. More artillery shucks followed in succession and believe it or not 1,160,000 soldiers were brought down in ten minutes.

But they couldn't be stopped. Here are the simple but expressive words of a Lancashire officer who writes to his father in Lancashire.

I was commanding one of the Brigades on Buxton Hill - left. Presently after a terrific artillery storm, the Christian dogs rung out forward in unison were.

I asked my staff if they knew what was the matter. They stared at me, and looking

at the advancing Christians, they saw them coming with irresistible force which made one of them say:

"Hell have us, it is an overwhelming assault. We are facing a terrible catastrophe."

about five or five seconds later the G.Lancs-Lincoln fire let go and we saw the Christians dogs shot down in immense clusters.

But the assault carried on.

I have they made off for a hell to get a better view whence they held the bat amidst like an immense sea come rushing on in a vast column and despite the terrific Lancs-Lincoln resistance swept all before it.

The million G.Lancs-Lincoln held a position at first intact. In an instant it was over whelmed and the

whole position and every Gland Lincoln soldier defending it with all the batteries guarding it, was captured.

Elsewhere it happened to be terrible carnage and most of the population of Gland Lincoln soldiers were assembled at their works when the rebels struck them a terrific blow and crushed all their divisions.

The rebellion Gland Lincoln in this retreat had taken refuge along a long river which just completed by the Government at great expense.

In a few moments this position was carried and the whole wall and every rebel defending it with all the artillery suspending it disappeared without a vestige of them ever appearing again. When that alone will stand now was a hand scat of bodies.

That no honor might be wanting, munition, blew up, fire, broke out in immensurable places where where a plowman started blazon, and much that the battle had passed was destroyed by fire and then for who sake that men of all colors, scoundrels a lawless infar, like mob of y Lincolnian rebels, who pilfered, burned and murdered in the night, of all that desolation and horror abounding the day before.

The huge wave of smoke it had broken, swept the whole of the Gland Lincoln fortifying the day.

It swept the Gland Lincoln army quite across the territory and broke upon the main line of works capturing them.

The effect was disastrous to the enemy. Every main Gland Lincoln division was broken for a hour, and of

then works. One of the most curious incidents of this charge, was the effect of the concussion of the shells on the soldiers, which would lead us to suppose that the immediate impulse was in the nature of a violent blow or thrust upward from under the ground.

Then it can be noticed that this upward shock of the concussion was so sudden and violent from the concussion of a single shell half a mile away that ^{that} ~~heavily~~ ^{red} of soldiers was tossed up into the air to a height of eight feet.

Occurrences of a similar sudden and upward shock were of frequent shocks during a barrage of shell fire where in many instances the perforation of the rocky land scarp which form the base or substratum of the whole country appears to have been affected at a single blow unaccompanied

89
accompanied with little evidence of disturbance of the surrounding rocks.

It seems that in such cases it would be that the charging Christian column had suddenly broke through a portion of the rebel line producing a violent but local disaster, so instantaneous as to enable the assailants to face their way over the entire line of works and press on against the rebel line without allowing the Glendale line time to retreat, and yet breaking and overwhelming and dislocating the Glendale army.

The same kind of violent Christian onslaught took place within the territory of Costelloe the last section of the Glendale line right, which was connected with the full violence of the battle elsewhere. That

In his part of the charge extended
in its greatest intensity along the
whole stretch of territory in front
of Cartello over an angular space
of 20 miles from south to
north, within which space every
Glandolinian position was also
carried with their defenders
annihilated as they refused to
retreat, but the total extent
of surface shaken by the battle
was upwards 500 miles in
one direction from Cartello, to
Punapayama and four hundred
in the other. The Glandolinian
division under General James Guer
Hundan Rio Cambria, and several
other brigades were destroyed by
resisting the Chirican assault
and in a few minutes 330 000
Glandolinian soldiers were
destroyed. Because of one terrific
explosion - hour - a great number
of corpses were found to have
been tossed across a river
and scattered over a slope

of a hill on the other side.
The frequency of the movements
of the Chirican attack near
Cartello - town was not more ex-
tended or transitory than the duration
of the assault. Because of the
piece concussion of the cannon and
a hell exp. Corroborate we observe
generals Bongman and Paul Marus
were obliged to dismount and throw
themselves on the ground the
earth being a hard uninterrupted
slope upwards of a full
three hours with such violence
that they could not keep to
their feet.

One of the most circumstant-
ially described Chirican assaults
on record is that which was
made against the Glandolinian
position under general George
Lula-Cris at 12 noon, it should
say began then for it
may be said to have lasted
four hours.
Off the left of this wing

92

of hours 94² which within a minute-time were hurled upon the assault by Christian forces of which 500 were great gongs & bells and the havoc among the Nationals was horrible beyond measure.

The centre of action seemed to be beyond Montebello and Oppido Run two streams. Along a stretch of 74 miles along Oppido Run every foremost Christian column first exposed to the Glancalorians and musketry and artillery was destroyed within two minutes by the first discharge, and within one of seven miles radius all the Christian line of assault was seriously shaken and suffered great loss. The whole of Calabrian Glancalorian front was seriously affected by the attack and even far beyond and across the river general Massetanis Glancalorian army and a great part of Toma Federal

was struck a terrible blow by the attacking Christians 93 There is no end of the carnage and out of the way events and more must recorded in this terrific assault.

Despite their dreadful loss the Christian advanced with invincible fury. On the Oppido the Glancalorian army was overwhelmed, eliminated and thrown back in awful confusion with all the Glancalorian generals, and officers of all every lower rank killed or wounded.

By the concussion of exploding Gongs-gongs & bells lone objects and large stones were tossed up several yards into the air.

Great fissures of earth opened to open in the earth among the ringing Christian lines at also a mass of stone 300 feet high and 700 feet in diameter.

94 travel'd five miles down a ravine.
All landmarks were removed by the
terrible shell fire, and the land itself
in some instances with trees and
hedges growing on it were battle
infusions.

Altogether 40000 soldiers perished
every minute - the curse of those shells,
and some 20000 more of the
musketry fire of the Glancé
lineau and yet the attack
raged for hours and though
unsuccessful resulted in the
most frightful loss on
second.

Glanclinean resistance occasionally
breaks forth from unexpected
reactions with record breaking
violence and when this is the
case the result is usually
the production of a new
turn of affairs. This in
many cases can be used
for the友 armies easily
yield to the destructive power
of the Christian assault.

Such was the powerful re-treat⁹⁵
with the curse of general P. Salvesen
of Panamanian division thrown against
the assaulting Christian lines,
moving upon them from Igoes Creek
district which disappeared before
they were regularly formed or almost
as soon as formed and on that
of general P. Bob head and Kill
fields which resisted longer but
was gradually swept to the
rear until at length we became
completely disappaeared.

In numerous other instances
the various Glancélineau divisions
once brought on to fill the gaps
had become compacted and bound
together by the bringing up
of reinforcements and their
while resisting the Christian
assault they continued to in-
crease in numbers and to carry their
lines and assume the importance
of permanent Glancélineau on the
fronts. Such has been doubtless
the nature of the Glancélineau

divisions that the nations
here were not fatal in the assault.
In some places over the passes has
been witnessed from the commence-
ment or in the last of two Glancé-
linian divisions which rose before
the Christian assaultants, and gave
them an annihilating fire.

Besides these evident instances
of battle action there is every
instance to believe that enormous
flocks of Albrechtian soldiers have
been at various remote periods
periods of the battle found forth
over the land-scapes in such
numbers as to finally hurl
back by the mere weight of
numbers and the invincible
 fury of the charge all Glancé-
linian forces opposed to it,
and pushing on irresistibly
invariably for hours like a
moving flood of water aided
and protectingly covered
from the worst savages
of the Glancé-linian fire

which threatened to sweep the 97
whole landscape with terrible
destruction by their own ever
advancing battalions which kept
the ranks perfectly and desolated
everything before it and at
length by the continued
advance the Christians ~~had~~
started on that peculiar continued
movement which seemed as if
they had no enemy to oppose
them and caused the even
resisting Glancé-linian battle
line by contraction or
desorder and consequently split-
ting apart and of being torn
into numerous apertures to
continue on a retreat and
resulting in those features some
and singular battle
features observed in the World
War but on a far-bloodier
scale especially when the
Glancé-linian were faced
back by the sudden or
gradual upheaval of the

broken G. Lando. Linian forces and
broken into many parts by
the action of Christian artillery
and attacking Nationals.

There grand specimen of
such brilliant Christian troops
which general Vicrian forces,
moving on in such a record
breaking assault are no doubt
extreme outstanding portion
of such a vast Ulbianian
column under general S'aderlens
Richardson Ken Stornes and others
which at this inconceivably
remote moment ~~soon~~ occupied
all of the first Glande.
Linian territory, offering
the same kind of ardence
the former connection of
the armies of Ben Logan
and Daniel Jones and
moving also against the
opposing G. Lando. Linian
of Blarbreath Murray Jones
and George Desmond forming
the connection with general

I. vautant and Adal's Doigas
Bommormann and Mc Hallit
man armier Idro and there
a division of Turner unman
Scolden, and 20 horses such as
those of Rater bone remained to
contend this Christian advance
and to recall to the contem-
plative mind that in blime
at blime and a gism between
sudden violence and persevering
effort of Glande. Linian resolute.

There can exist a very
general impression that this
Christian assault was as bold
in or proceeded by some kind
of greater natural fury of their
overranging artillery fire and as
it were as peculiarity of a
leading cavalry charge as
if to make the confusion
and desolation they create
the more impressive.

The records of such inci-
dents however striking some
particular some case may be

appear by no means. Be as out
fit as a heavy good effect or
go to indicate any particular
phase of action as preferentially
accompanying their results.

This does not however prevent
certain conjunctions of battle
line accidents or other circum-
stances from exerting a deter-
mining influence on the time
of their occurrence.

According to the view I have
taken of their origin (viz the
displacement of the Glouces-
terian battle line, resulting in
a state of strain on the
Gloucesterian army at certain
points gradually increasing to
the maximum they can bear
without being over led it is
the last source which break-

the camp back.

Great Christian forces accum-
ulating like atmospheric
pressure for a time over the
sea, moved till an unusually

high tide aided by the 101
very con toward active and powerful
advancing Christian batteries
may well suffice to determine
the instant of threatening
disaster when the balance
on one side between the
opposing forces is on the eve
of army subversion.

The first mentioned case
may need a few words of ex-
planation especially why the
enemy could not hold.

The active movements of
the Christian forces under
Elader, lines and others, though
they could not force a
Gloucesterian retreat at the
start tended to do so, and
possibly caused it by this.

If therefore forced the
Gloucesterian army in a state
after a time of strain
and confusion.

The effective front of
their force in the present

102 case is not that alone which
was aided by the enemy's battery
fire for that acting alone on
all fire portion, had no
actual influence but the
force of the attack produced
dangerous displacement, or
caused the same strong
antagonistic force driven upon
a rocky ledge that cause,
an earthquake.

This of necessity forced the
whole foe line into a state
of strain and the whole
army into one of compression.
We leave this point to
be further followed out, - but
we cannot for bear remarking
that the great hurt
our army has on this
case a direct force on
the assault which produced
this case of disruption
which would tend rather
to favor the assailants
than to contraries.

The progress of the 103
first day of the battle.
Mutual fury of the
participants of the battle.
A tributary of the Mc
Hollister (Rim 2) line of
flanking batteries
The Chrestian left a
line of fire.

The Albrechtian army, the body harm-
onizing in this respect with the
idea of most other nations which
were acquainted with the action
of these tremendous engines
Albrechtian battle, attributed
to the success of this awful
way in open attack than independent
of the forces which are not in
action yet elsewhere on this
massive battle-field

returning to the news of just
the previous histories, we see
and we see two other latent
elements of the battle.

Indeed Dolosine, or tollis, was
104 the first most bloody battle of
the war. During the retreat of the
main French forces, a valiantly
described P. heilich's Farmer was brought
up his artillery and it was he
who unchained the artillery storm
and caused the waves of assault
that came swelling upon him
to give back.

The British cannon followed into
line after wedge, the P. heilich's
Soldiers and W. hussars obeyed
his orders to stand ground
and in the destruction of the
streams a brashy named the
machine gun batteries poured out
to his honor the mummuring
clashings from their mouths.
In Chechadee creek was situated
one of the Gl. and Lincoln
divisions not yet driven
back under general Pluto
at another section was a
large reinforcing division
under general Vulcanus

and also Cyclopes who 105
appeared to forge thunderbolts
from their earth shaking own
war fire and from their whole
battle line seeming by escaped
the darting flames of hell the
effects of which appalled
the assailants.

Yet dauntlessly they pressed
on. Between the actions of cannon
and of musketry there was nothing
common, except that general
Chronos troops bursted a levee
of the stream in the hope
that the ensuing flood
would stop the fierce Christ
in attack.

Even then the common
opinion of Gl. and Lincoln officers,
was not much at variance
with the ideas of others on
the plan of checking the
Christ's advance and the
phenomena of this unusual
battle war looked upon as
an event of a character

106 altogether different from other great conflicts of the past month. The latter to sudden changes the good luck of the Christian assailants of which are visible and easy to be observed are justly considered to be owing principally to the situation of the Glendalean positions, in respects also to the braveness of the defenders which necessarily should result in a successful resistance.

In regard to the nature of this tremendous battle on the contrary an order of entirely distinct outcome are imagined caused by the gradual gradual fury of the assault, mounting like the unequal tides of an ocean of water and storm waves.

Certainly the dreadful fury and the resistance they met with have not revealed the stern plans of the opposing generals and in their

respect numerous problems still¹⁰⁷ remain unsolved as to what they would do next. Never the less the result, a broadly known warrant us in asserting that the crews of the battle are connected like all other war disturbances with the general cause which determines the continual changes of division of troops and from time to the strength army of many battles, the obstructor of the line of fire the movements of the armies, the course of attacking forces, the volume of shell fire, and discharge of musketry and machine guns and innumerable modifications which are taking place during such dreadful battles like this one.

If some day we are to succeed in pointing out exactly and plainly how battles can be so unresistably by, and be won by one side or the other partially or completely, the

system of laws which govern all but
things of war, the first and most
important regulation is to observe with
the greatest care all the incidents of
warlike battles.

When all the pro-monitory signs
and all the results of battles shall
have been perfectly ascertained and
duly clamped, then the glances of
curious persons will be on the
point of penetrating unto and duly
ascertaining the secrets of the general,
of the opposing armies, from whom
these numerous communions of
armies are being prepared.

DRAMA TIT. I.

The continuous movements of the Christian
armies is one of the most mag-
nificent examples what can be
brought forward of battle art
and skill as it has more and
more been studied most prudently
and completely. It will deserve
to be described in some detail
to the long sail the sail.

The final act of this onslaught
had been heralded for some time 109
by short and momentary, and a
less fatiguing warfare, and was
prematory signs.

At ten thirty A. M. after a
series of vehement commotions and
movements of the Christian armies,
the waves of men in purple began
by opening the attack all along
the line.

The national, resolute forward
with a fury that nothing could
stop, and swept over the works
near Munson's Ferry, the Run,
and their position of the Glendale-
line, array itself was demolished
by the overwhelming attacking
Christian troops, which forced them
selves over the walls with the
presence of an avalanche. In
some places heaps of fallen
for miles covered the country
in front of this position.
After the first explosion of
the Christian fire Christian

assailants never became comparatively calm, numerous desultory assaults which was hurled upon other portions of the Glancolinian front contained the drew the enemy back and the assailants never succeeded to press on.

Often indeed during the following night the reflections of the fire, caused by the battle lit up the atmosphere with a fiery red.

During the rest of the day there was no further activity. The Glancolinian, being unable to withstand the Thurtarian assault had fallen back to cover. While for the last energy the Thurtarians pressed against the remaining portions of the enemy and sought to force an issue through the weakest part by making gradually clear the Glancolinian column that still opposed its passage.

During the night the

Christians took possession of the Glancolinian position. In a city early in the morning the Christians pressed on and the common wall of Glancolinian soldiers yielded to the pressure of the Thurtarian attack and receded on their batteries, some trifling nothing remaining themself was heard. Great agitation affected the whole country side in the battle zone and by a fearful artillery fire the whole Thurtarian line was torn into pieces for the length of half of it and to the left the Thurtarian wave was sent apart for the length of a mile and a half to the north of Dolone.

Through these gaps the Glancolinian troops reluctantly marching in a fearful manner carrying but the Thurtarian line cleared and crossed the assault. The Glancolinian assault or counter charge was expected to work wonders

1.2. It did not share the energy that
the National Guards had.

It was difficult to know how far
we could assault the San Giacomo artillery
which opened all its guns along the
line of works and whose fire
could be easily followed by the eye
to a point a mile or two behind, so
the heights of Monte Domenico
on the elevation of St. Donato
seems to have mounted out a hill
like the amphitheater of Mt. Pelos
upon St. Donato for about two
hours, but all the available
Christian batteries answered with
the same energy.

The main Christian column
so resolute to our charge. A very
long wave was sent forward, but
being soon obstructed by a long
line of abatis and cut up
by the devastating grape
vines artillery, hurricane fire
and ceasing to return by
communication with the rest of
the entire main line and

now becoming a nation that had
faced in one spot it gave way in
one spot. However, when reinforcements
all of the activity of the Christian
forces was concentrated on the Grande
Liman front which extends a long
the base of Monte Domenico on the
mud of which several Grande-Liman
divisions, of Southerners and Taurinean
made their appearance.

In the lower prolongation of
the hillside the Grande-Liman
front all the phenomena of the battle
properly so called were distributed
in a perfectly regular way

to try and stop the headlong
Grande-Liman of Christian attack,
no principal new batteries
were placed into position and
gradually increased in size and
strength owing to the number
that could be placed
in the positions.

The Christian columns gradually
mingling their own interwoven
position and advancing then on

with one another moved forward more
and more. Soon after the commencement
of their advance the two upper rows
of batteries formed in a low position
opened a terrific fire but the
range was either too long or too
short yet broadside was discharged
by the lower batteries which were
arranged in a fairly good position.
In consequence of the nature
of those ^{French} ^Glande-Limousin batteries
a regular division of labor took place
between the various parts of
the battery line.

The central line of attack
which had formed in in the
face of their awful fire and covered
by the fire of their own batteries
made it their progress by cutting
through the line of abates, but
the left of the line being
heavier and more compact could
only continue to go forth through
regions not too terribly exposed
where the few batteries were
at a less elevation. Two hours

after the commencement of the
battle met the ^{French} ^Glande-Limousin 15
batteries which was nearest to
Monte D'orme opened fire and
it was hoped the ^{French} ^Glande-Limousin
had silenced it.

I looked out a distance and
the position was filled up with
debris and the former activity of
the battery was revealed by smoke.

The second line of batteries
retreated lower down remained in
direct communication with the
central ^{French} ^Glande-Limousin portion
but it was not in a constant
state of activity and reacted
aptly such discharge as if to
take breath.

I next like hundreds of
thunder claps was the passing
of the discharge clouds of smoke
rolling in thick folds and
surrounded with ^{French} ^Glande-Limousin
from the direction of the
battery ^{French} ^Glande-Limousin the atmosphere
and thence there steadily pro-

116
shortly after a instance of two, or three hours) hour after hearing these loud & horrid sounds of battle, the battalions were withdrawn to a safer spot, on the Glanclenan column gave way to the pressure of the Christian attack. The lower battalions which had the best range and which was situated along an old turn drawn road south of Fozay-a-Rim continued to send forth volleys and discharge a grape shell and high explosive among the Christian wings.

The clouds of smoke which followed ad these broad volleys presented in dark contrast to the bright aspect of the noonday sun. The flashes were red and yellow owing to the reflection of the powder fumes, which was impossible to follow them with the eye so rapid was their flight. An unceasing tumult of musketry and increasing in strength of number every hour by no sooner being brought up and vomiting forth as if they were drawing up death dealing

shells, whistles and of a thousand

hammers falling violently on anvil and hammer, mingled with a roar of hissing yell as unusual noise of musketry and a combination of other sounds. And one also might have fancied the unusual storm of musketry like the roaring of the waves breaking upon the rocks during a terrific hurricane if the sudden thunder of explosion and cannon broadsides had not added their thunder to all the uproar of the elements the yelling of the soldiers of both sides adding to the noise.

Any one would have felt dismayed as if facing the coming of the last judgement at the sight of all those Glanclenan Battalions, their firing and shouting and increasing in strength of number every hour by no sooner being brought up and vomiting forth as if they were drawing up death dealing

material from the interior of the earth. As the assailants however receded to cover the batteries they commenced to rest, and the Christian column did not come much nearer than 100 yards to those batteries while according to the statement of one of the generals at the commencement of the attack they had succeeded in gaining to a distance of 1850 to 1950 yards, but suffered dreadful losses.

During the first half hour the amount of Christian soldiers which issued from the Christian works was estimated to be one third of the whole army equivalent to a volume twice the population of Chicago and New York put together and moving forward in thick as the width of the Mississippi River and coming at the speed

of a lively run in the vicinity of Colón Cross road the speed of the onrushing troops was not less than a good lively trot but lower down the wave of assailants spread out over a wider surface, and throwing out several branch lines into the farm fields swept by a searching fire gradually lost its initial speed and the finger of the line which was pushed on before the main column began advanced on the average average according to the slope of the ground, the first faced, It is certain it met not more than a half trot with many stops between.

On the left of the line of this tremendous assault the principal column the breadth of which varied from 300 to 350 men wide

with an average length of 15' regular reached the upper edge of the escarpment of Rio Bonito three miles from the city and plunged down upon the enemy like an avalanche.

This part of the battle was a magnificent spectacle especially during the fight at close quarters to see the front of bayonets meet, ringing like a sea of arms with the assailants still making their way in thick column of scattered fighting men over the works toward which the Glandelians soldiers gradually accumulated in dense masses to defend in vain them of forcing on so far them the enemy while all by plodded on stars of fire.

But this splendid spectacle of the battle only lasted for four and twenty minutes, the fierce

Christian column by losing two [2] many men in killed and wounded diminished gradually the force and the violence of the assault.

In front of the attacking forces there was formed an incessantly increasing counter wave of Glendale line men which alternately opposed the assault with their fullest strength and indeed protracted the stubborn resistance at other sections of the battle line.

From the right the Christians continued to rush on eastward toward the Mascale works, massing against the defenders in great numbers.

By the middle of this hour of the morning the fiery headed National soldiers already more than twenty six miles long suffered in that short time in five times the loss of both sides at Gettysburg, and made but very slow progress, and the still fiercely

attacking Christian forces elsewhere found it difficult to break the enemy's line under Adele Do Garb strengthened by the arrival of reinforcements, when all of a sudden general Ben Sagan's troops broke the Glan delinian front of general Gal manna. In the confusion line, a breaking of the line also took place along Grap root creek at a point some distant up not far from its source.

Then a fresh batch of the attacking Christian forces rushing toward the plains to the north of Dolans, overwhelmed whole division of the force which had been resuting gallantly at this spot.

This partial success of the Christians did not last long however. The Glan delinian forces retreated at the base of the

hills were no longer directly menaced, but the disasters caused by the Christian assault were notwithstanding very considerable. A large number of Glan delinian resistance regiments were swept away. The losses of the main Glan delinian army was awful and large forces of Glan delinians holding vast tracts of pasture and cultivated ground now covered it with dead and wounded in unbelievable numbers and was being traversed by the slowly advancing Christians that drove the Glan delinian pell-mell misfortune which was all the worse on account of the almost general destruction of this section of the Glan delinian army. Long line of Glan delinian soldiers comprising according to the various estimates that was made from 1000000 to

1,300,000 soldiers, 3,000,000 horses
Turkishmen, the Hollanderians or
Oriental Soldiers was completely destroyed.

When seen from a higher elevation all the retrograde Gladiolians forced on the rear by the advancing Christians contributed to the unusual scene of the battle.

As is always the case in the events of this war, the misfortunes of the Gladiolians army proved to be a source of gratification to the assailants.

During the earliest period of the battle of this second morning, while the Gladiolian officers looked at the recent scene of their defeat with stupor and wretchedly lamenting over the destruction of so many soldiers and the fury of the Christian charge hundreds of curious and reckless spectators, now

on batants brought daily by river steam boats from many 125 points came to enjoy at their ease the contempt later of all the splendid honors of the terrific conflict.

The aspect of the advancing waves of victorious Christians as they appeared covering the land and sea as thick as the thickest grass was scarcely less remarkable than the sight of the immense column in motion.

The reddish purple aspect of the uniforms of these troops, made a magnificent sight as they pressed on over the rough surface of the ground riddled with sharp edged projection, which resembled steps, pyramidal pyramids, or twisted columns on which it was a difficult matter to venture except at the risk of leaving the feet and hands, and yet exposed to the missiles - pie of the gladiators beyond.

126 Soon after the commencement of
the protractedly maneuvering grand
Union artillery fire the "left on
ward" motion of the Christian troops
which by breaking, portion of
the Glendale line front hadulti-
mately given back to cover, es-
pecially those exposed to the
artillery storm but to the
Christians such no disaster was
improbable visibly taking place.
Here and there inconceivably
torn and shattered lines of
attack showed to view but as
if through air-holes, fresh troops
continually filled the gaps.
Elsewhere amid the confusion
and roar of the squeaking -
metallic - cracking sound was
incessantly heard, proceeding
from bayonets meeting bayonets
at points where the opposing
lines closed and where the
Glendale Union frontal column
were breaking before the
pressure of the Abbeans.

assault soon turned along 127
portion of the Glendale lines.
portion. A kind of machine
gun-battery came into play which
either opened fire at close range
or took a portion of the Christian
attack or Christian shells burst
among them with a consplitting
crash giving vent to the fury
of the Christians. But apparently
Glendale marshaled batteries

composed of various cannons accord-
ing to the degree of range
affected them settled out in
heeled fire of grape shrapnel
fire-bombs, gas-bombs and canister
from all the position.

Even on both banks of
the Costello River long lines
of artillery was incessantly drum-
rolling until their earth shaft-
ing commencing blunder, made
the soil appear to be burning
around.

In the slope of Costello,

128 ridge quite close to the main
line of general Hamlin's troops,
when the Christians were of
attack pressed on - like a morning
stone - hedge general Accountants
noticed a remarkable modest
desasterous to general Turner's rebels.
In immense thick lines of
Abbeonnians were surrounding a
column of Turner's American force,
and thus showing the measure
of success the irresistible column
of Christian troops had reached

In like manner general
Paul Marceau Abbeonnians which
advanced rapidly from the
left over Meadow knuckle cap
tired many prisoners, and
destroyed a whole Yorktownian
column.

Beyond the works the Christian
line which was by the batteries
retarded in its progress had
not contented itself with falling
a moment to cover but by their
returning ^{fire} cattle laid many an artillery
man low.

Great column of Glendale Linians 129
broken to pieces by the Christian
assault receded to the rear in
great disorder and although they were
only separated and spread and stretched
out in disorder on the uneven valley
of the stream, numbers of the
Glendale Union brigades were still
resisting the Christian assault
and several had even preserved
their lines.

On the bank of the Mc Hollister
Run River branch some more Glendale
Union brigades which had perhaps
been preserved from the fire of the
advancing Christian, by the cover-
ing batteries of their own side,
were when these batteries were
covered surrounded by a whole
division of Winchie Ry. Yorkshain,
and their resistance still con-
tinued desperately until then it
could not be ascertained
as yet if these Yorkshain
had either perished surrounded
or aid had come and drove the

Bynumbequin bay'd in some places
by obstacles of large timber. Large
field-batteries unsupported by strong
lines of musketry and mangalore
Grenade infantry formed in solid
columns, very close together were
sufficient to partly retard the pro-
gress of the ~~Christian~~ assault, to
even change the direction of the
Christian movements and to cause a
lateral deviation.

Not far from the main thundering
batteries along this stream on the
western bank a long column
of Ottoman was noticed moving
moving in a superior direction, and
which by itself had been able to
keep back a fierce attack of
Bor Sogom - left, and to prevent
it from pouring through Hora
Glen which up exploration exposed
the Christians to a terrific
fire that almost deflected
the glen of the trees, a mix-
ture of the beautiful wood,
com prizing to the various ate-

mates that were made from 131
130000 to 168000 brass oats.
pines or oak or birches, that were
almost destroyed.

The Christians that stormed through
here suffered frightful losses.
This Ottoman column that appeared
at this quarter seemed to be a heavy
force of reinforcement, under general
Hamidov, and it was thrown forward
by the movements of coolie
desrons in the rear, but despite
its strength as it halts was
partly thrown back by the
weight of the advancing Christian
column, and had finally fallen
back but nevertheless it threw
itself before the assaulting column
so as to bar all approach,
taking advantage of a slight depression
in the ground which presented
a strong position to them.

The attack had bent and buckled
and torn the fort line, but had
failed in breaking it and the fort
line had remained in position

so to speak along the river, which Churton assault it, threatened to destroy the completely.

On the way down of the Dr. Hol
lers, tributary a most gallant was held
by a rebellion of rebels between Hethor and
strong forces of S. soldier infantry, the
ground was covered everywhere with concealed
abuttes and rifle pits formed into
long apparently mock trenches, all
the trees had been broken or cut down
and formed into a mass natural
abuttes interlocked with stones
of iron and barbed wire and small
sharp stones tied to the branches.

The nearest of these abuttes that
were met with were cotton bales
at unequal distances from the first
position and fallen trees with
their branches interwoven with
barbed wire were placed against
these many formed taken from
a pool and with factors from the
sea low the town.

This kind of machinery placed
might make a formidable impasseable

barricade A spectator might have wish
it up to a number of these abutments
which were no lofty 133
feet and the trees and as progressive one
shining. Then on the place where the
tributary and the lower portions everything
by the terrible thundering double rows
of artillery with in gun and aspect
as might properly say that by the
end of this tremendous artillery
the landscape had been pro-
foundly modified and only along
this tributary was the breastwork
entirely broken.

At this tremendous artillery
fire of the Glendaleans one of the
most important and terrible in the
battle is but an insignificant episode
in the story of this second breaking
not one of them and from it was
a mere realization of the drama,
a reversal of what was to come.

When two hours later the bat-
tles were massing to overwhelm
this section and array their artillery
to destroy the abutte, the

133

Gardiner's batteries were reinforced and during the next four hours more than seventy-five several heavy broadsides with the annihilating fury of a Mt Pelee eruption have been discharged, but the Christian batteries covered the Christian assault by fire and drove the pressurized men desperate charges had been made and during three of them the advancing thirteen columns have been more than eighteen miles in length and while moving forward to the storming have covered areas of more than three square miles coming on with the irresistible force of so many powerful foot-hill fighters running for a double-line review - passing over ground once in a perfect state of cultivation and dotted over with trees and farm houses.

But they could not face the fire of those rebel batteries. In former battles of the battle thousand of other rebel cannon

have gradually stopped some parts of the Invasion advance, but during both the enemy had lengthened and strengthened their works 134

The mass of a Christian assailants the total no. of general & Ben doyan army of which is three or four times larger than Jude Marce and still larger than the most considerable of general Vieras esp' under in size from its own left to its right every thing of the natural strength of successive reinforcing brigades thrown forward into the attack.

The whole noon time of the thirteen attack however has gradually but surely driven the Gardiner steadily back and then extending the long wave along the Ma-Blair tributary. And by receiving added division the Christians covered by their own artillery storm unceasingly renewed one attack after another and ultimately drove the enemy further and further.

135 The Grande Cimarron comes generally being looked upon as immobile as a wall of rocks it is now a very strange thing to see them begin to浩 so disgracefully. The few generals themselves wondered from what invisible power source do all these hurt can column proceed which spread out in immense waves over the vast regions of this enormous battlefield

Where were those enormous bodies of Winnebago Indians so tense enough to gather immediately into long columns and always rush on to the charge in with irresistible fury.

Many battle investigators as I have already said has not completely answered these questions the positive solution of which would be so highly important for spies of both sides

According to general James Deacon the Nationals are too much excited over the past disasters to be stopped now in their attack

and moved forward like an irresistible flood.) his statement though not believed has nevertheless become the hypothesis which is now thought beyond dispute by those who look upon battle scenes as being a series of war phenomena caused by opposing armies of such vast strength.

The remarkable incident that the Christian left was strongly placed and that all the National batteries were arranged in a long line along the same stream but a great distance back or of long lines of machine gun batteries is one of the great parts which testify in favor of this opinion as to an arced Christian nation and give to it a high degree of probability.

The Christian left under general Antonio Semprewe was the principal portion of general Veran's army and is defended by a series of earth works, with

the batteries mentioned before, some ranged in chains and others somewhat distant from one another but still maintaining an evident mutual connection, which all the time of the battle constituted a line of the most terrific artillery fire on record, the total development of which is about 22,000 miles in length.

This long extent of batteries on the Christian left does not exactly coincide with the semi circle of batteries formed by the armies under General George MeClellan, Burnside, Whipple, Hubbell and Donald Ainsworth, Daniel Jones, Paul Draper, the divisions under Clegg, Quinibi and those of general Robert Bowen and Henry Great. Like a series of exploding volcanic waters this great tremendous line and half circle of Christian batteries kept the two extensive chains of rebel artillery very busy and this most tremendous artillery duel

of countless thousands of cannon 138 extended its immense curve in a north westerly direction across the territory from 10 miles south of Corlett's to 20 miles north of Volucks to the North Bend of Chickadee Creek on the south it is terminated beyond the Mc Hollister Run tributary, running down to Hendon Bend Junction so as to rage an artillery storm ten times more than all the artillery power of the whole War World was ever put into those four hours of a thundering hell.

The roaring batteries of general Charles Brown, positions, George Gross, and the centimeters cannons of general Malvern, army were in the midst of this thundering uproar along South Water Stretch so called the first evidence of the first most terrific artillery activity of the war.

Elsewhere a considerable space extends in which no batteries have

154 been observed. The group of the Japet position at which the chain of batteries no commences presents a large number of machine and shrapnel cannon which for during the full day of the battle manifested the most terrific power of their shell fire by the unusual abundance of their discharges.

At this point a branch stretching along Ann White Creek in an oblique direction from Point Donaldson, to Juan Fernandez plantation or far on the active batteries of general Jake Marquez, uniting themselves with the main principal chain which passes by and in a northeast direction to the hills of Lebanon River.

The batteries of Richard Mc Cantler, and also of Kindermann, Abram, and Anna extending to word Cartallo, George Rima in the territory of Santa Cruz and Semoya a little to the north succeeding one after another connect the front of the Japet position of

General. Euonda, lines where the country is nowise agitated by violent shocks caused by this awful drumming artillery fire and the surfetting crust of so many explosions. This region may be considered as the great focus of the many powerful Christian batteries.

In the kind of broken ground which connects a part of the Mc Whetha River with the Indo Drano Junction and separates Cartallo far from Dolores one hundred and nine batteries are vomiting out a stream of death and destruction in full activity against the responding Japetian batteries destroy ing from time to time the Pandelinian fortifications and salients and sometimes causing terrible explosions of the enemy's mountain depots with a noise like some volcanae exploding bodily covering with earth and other

To his whole brigades of soldiers from Kindersone to the two Mc Gartlers every large battery one leading probably the column in known positions of Rudolph Rennolds is strongly defended by artillery.

There are those of Jacob Baldwin, Richard Kadlecik, James D. Jones, Hans Sombok, Balizavani and Kauffman which last has no less than 45 pairs of great counter-mater shield guns twenty eight of which are being brought into action and lastly General Gannon.

Then to the south east, the batteries of general Coranna, Amboyman, Gilotne, Dennis Leibers, Mendenhall and Suzdon there from as it were two central main batteries

Northward of Suzdon the line of batteries curves gradually so as to follow a direct parallel to the Mc-Hollister tributary.

During this terrible hurricane

of artillery fire the Glendaleans were unable to withstand the N.C. Christian charge had fallen back to cover while all the far artillery stayed the Christian advance. General Johnston Marley was worried exceedingly.

General Bladerline the lion of Angelonia and other Christian generals had their victorious columns now extended in a line over and in the captured position covered by the Christian artillery fire. Farther on there are the numerous divisions, one of which Remus with a captured Glendalean battery in his possession was looked upon by the Glendalean generals as St. Michael and Raphael come down to lead the Christians on to victory.

Of all generals he was the most dreaded of general Vicksburg army. The elongated Christian line under this general comprising about a dozen Winke Divisions under general

113 S. Presbyterian to the main line of general James Gannon on which no less than fourteen divisions of a million men such as reckoned as being in full possession of the Glendaleian works and still in full activity.

To the left of this column the line of battle suddenly changes its direction and describes a graceful semi-circle across the main Glendaleian right from Fields Run to Dolours Junction and to Castl. Town

Thirty four thundering batteries are situated along this stretch of captured Glendaleian works extending from city to city.

The day before the battle the enemy had been in possession of the two cities. On the night following the first day of the battle the Christians were in possession, and the enemy on the second day were driven ten miles further and put in a garrisoned condition.

General Elias Dromo one of

the best of all Christians com-a 144
mander often upbraided the enemy to a great degree, but never left his post to do this. No wonder many
was worried Dromo alone was responsible he alone led in chief command this tremendous attack.

Farther toward the center general John Scanlon had come up with two divisions one 14,300 320 strong the other, 17,716 766, all Doneghans. Next comes up to reinforce the attack general Gingyge, Schlesder and Delhadi forming at St John's and Suzanne villages and the region of Meadow Junction.

The whole line of the Christian attack as well as the parallel columns of Rassendale, Desmond, Christie Wilson, and Donald Amond are covered by a great number of batteries and numerous squadrons of cavalry who ride horses cowboy fashion and are invincible and all of them continue to be active actors. These

are columns of Infusorians, Dendobryams, and Concentricans enormous columns two of which are 21,000,000, strong.

In possession of the works of the Glendaleman Center in front of the impasseable abatis are another portion of human divisions which is probable of Alysantharians, and here they were checked.

Since this progress infantry activity of both sides is not manifested with any more degree of violence for the presence until the onlooker reaches the high plateau of Central Creek.

There a series of most dangerous Glendaleman batteries placed on a rise of ground and which extends across along the whole plateau from the southern end to the north had been the first to be captured.

This dangerous array made Manley apprehensive and desperate. If his son John was anywhere near a try-lodge he would not need to worry.

as they are good chieftains. 146
Manley hoped for some luck however. He had plenty of fresh forces that had never been on the battle and his hope went higher with the knowledge that the two lines of batteries on the Mc-Hollerter Run tributary had checked the progress of general Russell's, temporally at least.

Outside of the immensurable artillery storm the infantry action had lulled so decided to make a supreme effort to recover his lost ground.

On his left he had a series of fresh divisions extending along Central Creek plateau.

General Colto Sina then the celebrated Hon. Dargen whose divisions were brought up later, the forces under Thomas Cleveland, Jasپone Jensen, Johnston Mante, B. Kinell Turner and Mc-Hollerter Johnston were the other forces thrown into position to prepare not for defense but to attack.

to the rear near the Bend of Central Creek and to the left center of the Glendale, among thirty massive fresh Unionian divisions more active and terrible than those which were so badly driven back, formed and went into position on two long wedges one of which was parallel to as along Central Creek and the other crossed obliquely the Costelloe Junction.

Among these numerous Glendaleans there are some generals the names of which have become famous on account of the frightful disasters which have been caused by their method of warfare.

Such are general Leonia Meltonia Bicknell (almannia Shoemanna) the still more dreaded one, Raymond Richardson Federal and Bicknellian Tarnelone, who during battles of the past were a great help to the Glendaleian cause, general Emory Page and (almannia Shoeman) leader Roy Dugay, these last 2 general of which are probably the most formidable of all

of "Goodlier generals, having 14) also at their command, 2000 men, Manga boy, Cullen life, Zimmerman - was Mo - Hollister and other troops which are classed as the main best column and are much dreaded.

At first it was planned to use these to repel the Christian assault further, but the depressions of the situation interrupted the plans and taking advantage of the fact that the Nationals were checked at Central Creek by the abater and two lines of batteries it was decided to reform the line and then to make an immeasurable offensive to retake the lost positions early on the evening.

Yet the peak of most dreaded rebel generals who rises to great honor and commission are Calmanea Shoemanna Umbrone Federal Umbrone Fuller, and Federal Johnston and they are some of the most better for their knowledge of country and their ability of carrying out plans.

Inclining to the south of central Creek and on the great plain of Para Pato, there like wise were brought up sixteen very efficient batteries, some already in action and some already being placed into position, under the command of general P. Lynchian and Barragat. un.

Occupying an elliptical space of which is about two hundred miles long this group of Gl andelivian battery backed by infantry, comprising the Whinnies and Condensans and Pharfasons and Growlyways was just now looked upon as but one battery, in great activity, it is the cluster which on Central Creek corresponds symmetrically to 200 Costello's artillery storm.

South of 200 Costello's artillery line which is perhaps the most destructive batteries of all the main of war apparently offers no artillery for a length of 8 miles, which the natives,

Took advantage of but to 150 his right the battery series recommences and during the unusual dual batteries still in action open at intervals here and there, if not canons crashing out in desultory fashion.

While he was making preparations Manley taking advantage of the lull in the infantry action decided to inspect the Christian armies and observe their movements. The three batteries of Jacob Baldwins among the artillery parks under generals Antonio Songuine, Tony Songuine Antucoto, and others terrorized the series of the main devastating Christian batteries, and Manley noted the activity of the exterminating Christian line in possession of his works disclosed by some other less elevated position down to the extremity of Central Creek as far as Dolores. He observed also to his dismay that this

was not all the armies under general Richard Kindermann situated now in his main works on a line with general Gengrene were likewise volcanic in their fury and of the same structure - he followed toward Gladerline, front the line as he ultimately struck upon the junction of Doloune on which were the main Christian batteries under McCarter.

And what worried him still more was another menace. Stretching across or along Chickadee Creek the great Christian line under general Dargan extending toward Catello and ultimately joining with others was moving forward to renew the attack.

Thus is completed all the movements which endangers his already shattered command.

Within this region of battle a multitude of the fierce Winkie Abyssinians which belonged to whom Manley could not tell was

making a very auspicious movement and their covering batteries in their action looked like turning the landscape into flaming bottoms volcanic craters. Manley guessed something wrong. What in the heck were the Christians up to?

Of the Abyssinians making this auspicious movement were of the Vicentians, Marians and De Pauls, whose batteries still were in full activity and more than 2000 guns just then opened a terrible broadside that shook the earth.

Among them starting to move through Deadrich's glen we must especially mention those under general Hanson McCann and whose own batteries in covering his movements roared and smoked like so many volcanic cones of eruption exploding at once.

Manley decided to put general Blaenaghlinger on McCann's way as soon as possible. He

formed had two divisions one under general Gingernap and Black Brooks each more than 13,000 strong, and the advance of the first which Manley hoped to put into full activity was slower than supposed and must be reckoned among the most magnificent Glendaleian forces on record.

Of the other those of general Black Brooks was only a section of those already in the battle which is without doubt the second most remarkable Glendaleian division known.

Manley was apprehensive and impatient over the delay and he sent orders for them to hasten on.

Manley decided to do something in the meanwhile. Around to his left the line of batteries at the hills beyond the abates which over look the region had also checked the Christian forces at this point, but the

Christian batteries were do - 154
varrating the artillery. On the west of Cullen Run the Christians were moving forward again making a fierce noise like dreadful subterranean forces.

There were masses of dark gray uniformed Alvernesson soldiers much dreaded and if the reader is to believe it there too was up to some trick.

General Kenia of the rebel Mangaloo division was filing in to the right perhaps the only one which was close enough to Manley's satisfaction.

Manley gave orders to See Catello not to waste his ammunition. The river districts which was within his view was his advantage and he like wise distributed his forces with a great speed. He threw them behind new works.

At about 4 miles nearer he ordered general Hold the world to go into position and stay there.

Though he knew it was dangerous general Manley decided to watch all the development of the Chartist movement to discover whether he could follow his plans or not. He looked toward Castello Junction.

This district along which towers the costly Glenmore trees and which continues toward the south fronted by a line of dry uneven as low volcanic mountain and which is prolonged by strong main Chartist armies, is the supreme danger point under Dutchess Bulbun an iron Myotye of the Chartist rule.

All the other Chartist divisions which sprang into view from the rear were perfectly well now trained. It alone appears to be general Great heart. Donabahan, while in this location some of Manley's batteries appeared to have completely lost their activity and to the left there is only one battery in action that under general's Rueteria and Carnelian

had passed the Chartist line 156 of drum burn fire along the whole Chartist line of and from the batteries in their possession were devastating this line of artillery and with regard to the new line of artillery fire along Central road it is developing at the left of Eison corner with perfect regularity like the rest.

To England general George James Wade, Henry Grange, George Vincent, Francis Susan and others were moving up with more troops connecting between Guadeloupe, Texas and St. Kitts farom.

It was evident to Manley general Vernon was going to make a supreme effort, for his engineers let go a long line of temporary division of volcanic force after through their exploding of mines or fearful artillery discharges. On Manley's ride some of his best batteries though never them being also does not present a

single effort of successful operation. It can be a remarkable fact that the two artillery divisions on both sides of Central Creek, and Cartello Junction are situated exactly at the antipodes one of the other and also in the vicinity of the two cities the existence of which has alone checked a portion of the Christian advance.

More than this, there two great lines of Glendaleian batteries which are now the most active of them all are on the west bank, back the other on the east, i.e. are Manleys only hope.

But it was not a worry to the Christians. The two small ones were surrounded by a circle of great batteries and there as elsewhere on this awful battle field, it is from the midst of the plain or immediately within range of Central Creek that the most

reliable Christian batteries 158 are situated. I have batteries were to be advanced. In like manner nor the batteries of Buldew and Jackson and Evans were on the extreme right.

With regards to the Glendaleian batteries which are all in action, and which devastated the Christian charge, the real results have not yet been absolutely proved, but even if these Glendaleian batteries situated along the river should be in full activity their results might depend on the force of their discharges for General Viran has plenty of batteries to cover his attacks, for the very region of action still possesses a large number of go ground to be thrown up into positions.

What general Manley desired earnestly to know is what are the number of Christian batteries devastating his lines.

159

which are still vomiting forth against his own batteries during this present lull of the infantry action? It is difficult to ascertain, for often soon some Christian batteries have reared for a long time quiet and then they too would explode their thunderous noise as if suddenly the sleeping force beneath the earth is aroused and some fresh volcanic outlet is opened through the ground.

When Manley finally woke up to the realization of the situation the look of the Christian army moving against him, appeared as if a volcano was wallowing the very earth, he decided that if he must save his army from disaster he must strike.

On the other hand his staff generals believed it was impossible to drive the Christians back by a charge, but still others thought that it would be possible that some ad variation from which he could

at least retard the Christians 160 even success or which may partly throw back their tremendous assault at least temporarily, but though the majority of them disagreed with him saying his native war especially dangerous he had entered decisively into his purpose, but desirous to main- tain communication with all the rest of his forces.

He fully depended upon the number of batteries along Central Creek, and all the number number of cannons which served for his purpose therefore he ascertained it could be done in a merely approximate way.

So Carter enumerates 227 active batteries, on the Christian side Baldwin gives at the large number of 270, one hundred and ninety of which are comprehended in a near Rock glen but this latter estimate is probably too small. To the

numbers of those batteries stretched nearly all of them along the whole battle line, must be added the various machine gun batteries nearly all of them facing Central Creek - which are placed to repel any rebel assault that was to be made.

W. W. Will regards to the thousands of inactive men so far not on use which are left for the present in the rear shows that general Vivian's army was well prepared for battle.

Terrific assault from 162
the Gl underlines among
Results produced by the
immense drove. Hypotheses as to
the origin of the assault Growth
of the battle near its second
days conclusion.

One of the most decisive arguments which the reader would wait to see in favor of a free common communication existing between the nature of an assault, and how the enemy could do it after being beaten up so terribly by the former Christian attack in or would be drawn from the large column of Cuttler's troops which rushed like a long dark wave from all quarters during the assault, and also added by Zimmerman and Mr. Hollister.

During the commencement of the assault general Guerin's

made desperate attempts to absorb absolutely "gauge" approximately the volume of Cuttler Cliffs soldiers which made its rush upon them most wildly, but he could not surround them and though he repulsed their section of the wave attack he failed in capturing any prisoners.

The fury of the encounter at tact was supreme - but by taking his own souls of comparison the overwhelming Glendalemen column which warred fiercely against his front in all array in while giving forth their famous "devil yell" he found that his mass, though reduced by their terrific loss would be equivalent to a good victory if he had lost any of his caution. Though he repulsed the assault the Cuttler Cliffs under Blair right longer were more successful elsewhere. Among general Randolph,

- line the fury of the attack was murderous. The Christians 164 wave was torn to pieces but fortunately general Bullock's battalions were in place and a disastrous fire was opened upon the successful foe.

The Cuttler Cliffs facing Rassendubs line however stormed the battery and pressed on so doggedly that numbers of rebel soldiers got in among the batteries.

Now in other scenes took place on the average of fourteen men minutes, he noticed one discharge of his artillery tear away a portion of the Glendalemen wave, and thought the other column came on. He aimed at the result that such a discharged of artillery might be estimated at 2,892 997 cubic yards of volleys of smoke and caused a discharge to that of a permanent stream ditching 55' gallons a second for that space of time.

If the Gl andelinian artillery did not cover the attack his batteries could have annihilated the assault, but for a time his batteries were in danger of being captured.

Added to this account ought to have been taken of the enormous crushing column of rebel soldiers which were pressing on every where and Baldwin's line bended before the pressure of the assault and was forced to spread out in an immense arch though facing the irresolute soldiery of dany now Gl andeline.

In this great charge it happened that there Gl andelinian column faced Baldwin's line but by desperate efforts he saved most of his batteries and made a slow withdrawal.

The firing of Baldwin's line even though resolute was so

unusually murderous that 161 the Gl andelinian soldier fell apparently in numbers as thick as heavy showers of rain and formed windrows of dead and wounded in a few minutes.

According to the written statements of Baldwin himself the Gl andelinian attack was finally staggered by a long line of centimeter guns that has just vomited forth with the fury of a many volcanoes.

As it might be said long time before general Viman must be looked upon as the "Alexander the Great" of Abyssinia. He himself said that the Gl andelinians under their general Batin Night Lawyer is looked upon as the fiercest Oranians of all and that their assaults may be compared to the same carrying power and rigor of the Christian attacks themselves on account of their same fighting qualities, because they are of the same

blood and have the more tenacity
and dogged determination to stop such
an assault were heavy does not count.
It takes sheer force of numbers. It is
probable that most of the attacking
Glandelinians come from parts of man-
lays reserves and they owe the tenacity
of their driving attack to the
reckless nerve of their generals and
also owe their mobility to their
innumerable numbers which in one
great mass can fill every all
the continually made gaps of the
moving line of attack.

Being composed in great measure
of all sorts of Glandelinians a body
formed in this one long line of
battle of which may be noted noticed
from the standards they carry besides
their national flag.

Along Baldwin's line the first
attack was beginning to be
successful, but along Grumbeis
line the rebel line was
unable to press on any further
though it started with fire.

To the left of this line 16
of charge being composed in great
measures of 3000 men and
Mc. Hollister was was nevertheless
less unable to press on over one hundred
yards from the start and if this
part of the assaulting line was
not covered by the artillery fire
of the batteries on Central
Creek it would have been annihi-
lated.

And it would had have been
unable to proceed at all if
it were not rendered safe by
these batteries to go over ex-
posed ground and the gradual
slacking of speed and ultimate
stoppage of this division of attack
was haptly caused by the letting
lose of Christian machine gun
batteries in too unusual positions
to be reached by rebel artillery.

Owing to this rapid loss
of their numbers, the rebel
line went on hundred yards
only and then halted, and

the left of this section contained in their numbers but a very slight quantity of men in comparison of what they had before.

Yet the greater section of the line contained enough men to over whelm portions of the Christian line.

General Virens officer noticed that the various nature of this assault which was hurled fearfully upon them by Manley also tend to show that he had formed his plans as composed by any historical See Grant, a hero of Europe.

Ordinary assaults or counter attacks which is usually delivered in battle and which is most abundant in force and energy are also similar which like this one can cause in common deserters At this assault the Glendale lineans were howling their devil yell apparently at a hundred million awful blasphemies in a moment time

Sometimes the whole column 170 would scream it at once, one mighty fancy themselves in hell and uttering the terrible noises and sounds there. At a instant when the foe did fall back they withdrew only like an ebbing tide.

All along Clyde Guimbe's lines almost all other component parts of the Glendale assault were found to have gradually disappeared but still were found to the north either still passing on or were with drawing

Being torn up by the merciless thirteen fire, just as they never expected to be in any other battle before the survivors were faced to go back or suffer annihilation before the generals could bring up other bodies

Thus along Guimbe's line the Glendale assault was repulsed and the Glendale lineans who escaped were fortunate to escape capture Baldwins troops had won

unusual difficulty in repulsing the assault.

General George Callahan was the first to ascertain with certainty four successive periods may and have been observed in every portion of this line of assault upon Baldwin's position each of which period assumes a different character owing to the nature and violence of the attacking waves.

After the first period remarkable especially when the Glandelinians succeeded in swarming among Baldwin's batteries only to be bayonet shot and stabbed or taken prisoner comes a second in which the enthusiasm is lower and during which the majority of the Glandelinians are espelled.

When the Glandelinians had been moving forward with such terrible fury there were first indications of the Christian line being over come, but

when they could not break through Baldwin's line where the Glandelinian forces reached the highest extreme.

Justly when the Christians massed great numbers against the attackers, the Glandelinians still continued the assault, but the Cuttler cliff only advanced from one spot of shelter to another answering the Christian fire as they came on though their batteries yielded nothing now, but plain sharp small solid shot and plenty of smoke.

This the activity of this first Glandelinian counter assault covered by their own artillery was in proportion to their own numbers, the bravery and ability of their commanders and to the intensity of the Christian fire.

At the commencement of this attack the enemy had rushed forward in great numbers, but by degrees their numbers weakened

173 tumultuously with the severity of the Christian fire and therefore they gradually diminished in number and terminated by their increasing want to the approaching cessation of the tremendous assault.

In consequence of the difference which is presented by the fury of attack during the various phases of the conflict observers have at first sight thought that such Gibanelian column was distinguished by standards peculiar to itself.

Omarian forces were looked upon as one of the most yet most dangerous of the Turmanian soldiers and Zemmermanns are most especially to the Turmanian infantry. It is continually stated that the main Gibanelian general especially directed Omarians to an assault, especially as on this occasion, went with this purpose it was believed they could crush any portion of

the Christian line

174

In his investigations of the cause of why Blin right wing failed in his assault, and of the various artillery fire opened upon his columns from Christian batteries such as those of Bulldown and Rassendales general Black Brooks appears to have established an evident indication which was beyond dispute that the gradual withdrawal was just forced by sheer pressure of numbers on the Christian side, just that which is produced by the meeting of overwhelming numbers.

Added to this he also found that the Christian artillery swept the open country like a broom, and that Nughangers line of charge was not unwhelmed seemed an astonishing miracle.

But nevertheless he lost three quarters of his force in killed.

175 Black Bob Brook realized that he could find in the Christian positions artillery of the most destructive type, shield guns and machine guns both of which he could expect to detect on Baldwin left on account of their presence within his view, but hidden from the Glandelinian under fightlings.

The nature of all of Baldwin's batteries of which however only a slight trace is found on view have not yet been detected, in the Christian position which no doubt proceeds from the difficulty which scouts have experienced in trying to obtain a view of them at a great distance.

Black Brooks had an immense force under his command, and which evidently sprang from well disciplined well drilled troops, they consist principally of Condemnians, Americans, and also Omarians and the division contain besides Jaffnaciffs, Mungaboo, Wheeler's gun-

golians and Whimie Omarians 176 Kurds. The former munitions also enter into the division to the extent of more than one tenth which is a very considerable proportion, and warrants us to look upon his division as an actual army of very dangerous Glandelinian soldiers.

It is to this presence of the Glandelinian force that especially owes its confidence in the general and therefore he longed for the order to try his luck against the National.

Added to Black Brooks forces were the divisions of the same named forces under Warheadlit Id army. The presence of those divisions as plain manly purpose and when Black fightlings was repulsed, he was ordered by telegraph to rally and go to it again, and Brooks, Id army and Shoemana were ordered forward. Before he started the attack Black

Rook wondered to himself:

"Is the strength of the Christian position unusual and especially that of General Baldur, the same as those of our positions he has captured?"

He hoped that it was probable that as regards this point considerable differences might be established between his forces and positions placed along Central Creek and Elsewhere and those of the Christian line.

This comparative study however which would be calculated to throw light on the situation has as yet been made at only a few points.

Before he attacked he must study the Christian position as this too Manley wanted.

He knew that Christian batteries were now in the position retracted between the two cities and if any batteries were placed there the reports did not

happen to be within view 178 to study the course of their being placed into position.

He decided to strike between Dolores and Costello. There when his column penetrated the National line there and he gradually increased the force of his onslaught as his column passed through, General Harry Desmond and Shoemakers were to strike Baldur and Rosedale. (also known as Shoemakers and Bicknell was to strike at the left.

It is to be well known that this plan was to be estimated on the average at least as regards the extend of the battle storm, for every $\frac{1}{4}$ feet of advance.

Following this charging line the Central Creek double line of batteries was to open up at their best to be a covering fire.

Following this plan the columns were lining on through between the

179 the two allies were to advance to a point 7500 yards to the rear of Rassendalas army and strike him there while Desmond was to assail him in front. Desmond did not believe that on this account Rassendale would retire but would maintain his position owing to the enormous forces under general Everette James True which came up in the morning.

Generals Jack Evans and Walter Starving too were there very dangerous adversaries. To attack them seemed foolhardy but orders as orders.

According to calculations which are based it is true on various conditions it would be at a point more than nine miles beyond the city that the enormous forces of Glandolinian in getting between the two cities would attain sufficient energy to balance the weight of the Glandolinian & masses which is hoped to suddenly convert the attack into a great victory.

However whatever the cost gen- 180
eral Brooks decided to make the effort.

He believed his forces would have power enough to force back all the Christian troops opposed to him, and if however the divisions he trifled by the Christians and cannon escape as quickly as they should be called to exercise the pressure of the assault in every direction.

The assault was launched. It was as if a sea swamped the land. It happened contrary to Black Brooks expectation. There was not one Christian battery between the two cities but the Alysunhilian line of infantry was impasseable. In this second affray night singer was wounded.

General Thomann's troops of Cuttenciffs reached us with much force and fury as to break and buckle up all of Rassendale line with Desmond combining with him but his

however from some unknown cause a portion of Desmond's division was caught at Eldon's Cross Roads and could not escape as quickly as the Christian column reformed and to save them from capture or defeat in general Shoenmann exercised the full pressure of his attack all along the line, until Desmond's Division ultimately finding their way back from cover to cover until they again reached the cover of their own artillery.

And to this incessantly increasing pressure the reader therefore must attribute the results thereto that section of the Christian line fell back to the main position from which it was impossible to dislodge them.

Black Brook directed his part of the assault between the two cities, hoping to break and rupture the

Christian line and the 182 battle there afforded us of violent eruptions were breaking through the ground.

But why should the Christian line at this point hold, when Shoenmann carried his own part of the line, when by the other effects of Desmond's main line over coming the column of Christians pressing them literally "down", Brooks himself ought simply to prevail on his point.

But his plan failed desperately. Ray Dugan, Danagh, Harry and others had not yet moved against Baldwin.

In the present state of this conflict Black Brook's failure is a question to which it seems absolutely impossible to give a satisfactory answer, and investigator must at least have the merit of candidly acknowledging this ignorance on this point.

The discovery of this secret which was to be the means and making known to others the enormous activity

of the opposing Christians doubt less soon, or later explained to Black Brook to him in what way this activity is exercised all along the line. But at the present time the fury of "hell" that is taking place was somewhat successful elsewhere.

Both as it may be the direction direct observations which have been made on the results of the assault have now rendered it a very doubtful point whether Black Brook's assaulting column proceeded from one and the same army depended upon, or from the supposed Mc Hollisterian division which is said to advance to the attack and therefore the general sent a telegraph message demanding why Harbord Harry did not move to the attack.

Two divisions which are - first very close to one another at first showed no coincidence in the times of their terrific movements and when called upon moved forth at different times, in attacks which were most dissimilar both in appearance and intensity.

These desultory movements could

have resulted in disaster if their ¹⁸² commanders were not notified of the blunder in time.

General Harbord not moving forward as soon as expected on the order to advance had been delayed in reaching him was however spared. Harbord Harry Becknell and Calmannia Hoermann have often been quoted as being generals placed in command of dangerously nice fighting islands, and it is added in corroboration of this assertion that if they couldn't carry a fight in position no one else could.

Although Calmannia Hoermann is no regular in his successes also has his forces retreated in a line slightly divergent from the principal line of battle and on the other hand the troops of Damerline, Becknellian and James Federal extend from north to south it is possible and even probable that a G. Becknell and Raymond Richardson Federal were situated in positions which were in mutual communication.

Harbord Harry had all the under his command.

184 Harborth Harry ordered all to have to concentrate in supreme effort against the two Baldwin generals.

Some times during the intervening bell Jake Marcus batteries had roared and thundered at the same time as Baldwin's sometimes his batteries were in a state of repose when Baldwin batteries were in full activity and roused up when Baldwin's slackened.

There is nothing which affords the greatest suspicion in the induction of this in rhythm or periodicity in the "eruptive" activity of these batteries and Harborth was nervous and hoped all the Gilandelinean batteries along Central Creek would do their best at all costs.

General Physician stated that during the preparation for the onslaught, at the moment that Baldwin position "erupted" the impulse of the tremor day cannonade manifested itself very strongly along general Paul Marcus' line, which became far more intense than Baldwin's artillery fire.

185 Soo Cartello failed to cover the attack the greatest slaughter ever on record would occur

A comparative calm however soon succeeded this temporary artillery storm and along Jack Marcus' line no increase of artillery activity was noticed. If the batteries of Baldwin, the two Marcus and others are on the one and same front on, and as long as much on the glands-batteries of Central Creek all the rebel batteries must necessarily open fast running simultaneously with the beginning of the assault.

Soo Cartello received strict orders, and the command for the assault was given. Now when the attacking line moved on, as has often been expected and noticed the artillery of Baldwin's line opened, without a simultaneous crash from the two Marcus' which batteries are respectively the strongholds of the former.

Wherefore Harborth Harry's troops managed to ascend the rise of ground toward Jack Jake Marcus' position

and yet as near as 10,827 feet, without a simultaneous movement of troops under Bichnell, Shoemaker, Dugan and the others whose lines received an artillery fire that tore them up, and respectively one-third, one-fourth and one-tenth of the others were able to go on over a distance of fifteen hundred yards. In like manner general Turner's troops moving on, across the divide of the two creeks in no way was able to participate in the attack of general Bichnell's lines opening at a point 900 yards further to the right.

If there is any present connection between these Christian columns and of other between the two cities it probably must be attributed to the fact of their depending to hold their position on the same ground not because their positions gave one to another or the same but because they are so well defended by artillery.

Black Brook, and Hairbreadth Harry observed that his own batteries are not therefore "safely covered" as the Christian batteries cannot be silenced.

Black Brook had forced his point Hairbreadth Harry could not break the line of his adversary, or exhibit the least appearance of success, and when Jake Marcus' artillery let go, "the sound was as if volcanoes were blowing up," though they had not the least appearance of connection.

One part of the line of Glandelinian assault was isolated, and though isolated as they were amid all the battle horns, they went on amid all the other formations of this battle line though this column appeared as if almost independent of the rest.

Bichnell, Shoemaker, and Dugans went forward to the attack on a fury which was never met with in the ranks of Glandelinian assaulters. Only a very small number of these Glandelinian reached the Christian walls. Formerly most Glandelinian officers thought that the national line had issued from the infernal regions itself from the fury of its resistance they now looked upon the Christian

wires as the resurrected "demons" of the part, and believed that those Christians who were succeeded here by horse by the Winkies Abyssinians, the Dondohans, the Angelenians and D' Trepolyarians all drawn from various parts of the army to resist this great attack.

From the fury of the resistance they thought also that sooner or later when the whole series of the present resisting Christian forces have been thrown forward to the defense and their cannons razed, their generals could produce easily other reinforcements as quickly from the left of the main line, as the latter are from the right.

In resisting the attack the Winkies however differ so much from the Angelenians in their slowness and futility as to render it impossible for us to imagine that they have the same vigor, added to which the desperate efforts of the attackers have proved that under such a fearful Christian fire Omarians, Cuttleriffs and on other

manners of Glandelinians of 189 different or the same has been unable to complete their array against those Winkies, of which fighting qualities the Cuttleriffs are the surest.

The Glandelinian generals are however still ignorant how in the face of such an attack the Christian line can maintain its position and how it can remain connected with the other great battle line which have co-operated in the formation of the main Christian line.

Considered singly such Christian division is a unit as dangerous to the enemy as any other one very seldom hold a position temporarily, but nearly always permanent, over which a Glandelinian column if it did cross would go like snow over a furnace of red hot coals and the survivors never able to return communication with the main line of a large

If all the Glandelinian generals Hamisalld Hway drove the present to face the Christian line. The division turned against the Abbevillian line under general Jack Evans, accumulated in driving wedges against this Christian portion, but the Christian

190.

fire especially of Evans' line gradually formed a long and wide strand of dead and wounded Glendaleans more or less regular in its formation which ultimately increased to considerable dimensions as the survivors shrunk with fury crazily pressed on.

One massive wave of Cuttlerclips followed another and thus is gradually formed the most dogged assault ever recorded in any battle before.

At all points the attack simultaneously grows worse and worse.

After A long succession of attacks which Jack Evans batteries met like long lines of fissure eruptions, and which the infantry bore down onto streets by their musketry fire the survivor at last mounts the works and then passes beyond them into the region of the rifle pits which resembles the valley of the Ten thousand annas.

At this first success of Dernon's line at this sector, the left of Evans' line was torn out of shape and as the pressure of the assault was prolonged like an immense tidal wave upon Galveston, and such new sector of the

Gladdeleian attack charged tactics 191
as if in a desperate football last tuckie the Gladdeleian assault threatened to increase the coming disaster. But Evans was the "Swamp Fox" of this Christian army. The furthest position was re-taken situated about 10,892 feet beyond the rifle pits defended by the left wing of Baldwin artillery with Everett Drew's position 12,139 feet nearer but on a curved line, General Brahma Sso, 13,943 feet further to the rear and more gigantic still Walter Stanning and Ned Perkins, attain position 18,372, and 23,950 feet beyond and on ground higher above such position.

Thus formation of Christian positions by the accumulation of batteries and other war materials opened upon the surprised enemy as if tons of lava and other matter were cast out out of the bosom of the earth presenting itself quite naturally to one mind as if that extent of ground was being blown up by eruptions.

Evans' line springing to the counter charge and the fox facing a forest of

bayonets receded in panic. Most of Evans' troops, however, under generals Gauvreau, Hendre Prevost, Scrope Spallanzani, and others led the counter charge with irresistible force and no one who would have witnessed it could dispute dispute the result.

General Black Brooks sent many secret service members and most of them have been led by their investigations under dangerous fire to adopt the cause entirely, indeed long after the battle it is scarcely disputed.

Evans' resistance was not the only attendance to disaster. His assault upon Baldwin and the two Marcus' fared far worse. It is to say that in resisting the assault generals Frank Humboldt, Leopold Jensen, and Wolart Bowen of the Christian side put forth quite a different effort than Evans as to the origin of a stupendous battle line such as that now screaming thundering hell under. Name, Rassendale, and Ben Dagan.

According to general Soyans testimony afterwards the Christian line at this

section did not owe their present success to the long continued accumulation of fresh troops and savagery of resistance, but rather to the fire of batteries, and the sudden up-heaval of the whole Christian line.

During some movements of Baldwin left, the Nationals under Name suddenly literally marched upon the enemy's rear a counter charge, his batteries simultaneously upheaves the landscape in confusion wild eruptions of shell explosion, and Baldwin opens a tornado of artillery fire between the two cities, Jac' Dale Marcus cracks a mauldin paroxysm of shell fire, and the whole infantry line runs from cover like the bursting of a tremendous flood, and the Galandolinian wave is swept to pieces and driven back in panic and confusion and general Bicknell wounded.

As an important instance of a counter charge thus launched like an upheaval of the world, one mention is of Paul Marcus' grand success also, - first meeting the excesses enormous

assault, and their counter charging also.

At this section general Richard T. Jones threw masses of forces forward of enormous size, and extended not less than fifteen miles, and one third a mile in the width on the average.

Paul Jones' position was situated about two thousand feet further back on a sort of salient.

To daunt the foe his engineers exploded terrific mines that sent smoke from 1000 to 2000 feet in height, hurling destruction of ground in all directions but the rebels not near to those pressed on. Although one third of the rebels penetrated into the territory of the position which are of a very different character from those of the rest of the position the main line of assault did not reach their objectives.

The prodigious onslaught all along Baldwin's line was perhaps the most striking instance that could have been observed, and that the enemy generals could have brought forward in favor of Johnston's idea nevertheless the efforts of these Glendaleian columns, and the

nature of those assaults being carried out by General D. H. Williams, Calmanno, Schaeffer and other generals is very far however from confirming the ideas of distant witnesses.

The strenuous efforts of the attacking Glendaleians seemed to be superhuman and the force of the foe appeared to be formed principally not only of battlements, which constitute scarcely a quarter of the whole attacking line, but of the more dreaded Mc Hollisterans and Omarians. Under regularly arranged and arrayed like beds of sand on the incline of a talus against the volume of flame and din of the opposing Christian line.

Omarians and Zimmermanans pressed on one after the other in the greatest order against Baldwin's line, who which would be an incident impossible to comprehend, if any sudden upheaval of the whole Christian line acting in a counter direction with which might come with sufficient violence to break down the whole Glendaleian army, and this did happen, and shattered and ruptured

196

This section of the whole Glendaleian assault, and by mighty explosion of many mines opened out the landscape in terrific eruptions and drove the sunnily Glendaleians into a panic.

This horrible disaster happened to Bicknell's line. Finally when a catastrophe of this kind takes place as was in this one the Glendaleians would lose all control of themselves. In Bicknell's line large avenues were torn the explosion of shells from the concussion formed cracks all over the surface of the ground like those produced in broken glass was rubble and their greatest width would be turned toward the shell cutters.

Now there were no Glendaleian assaults of this kind before and the waves of Glendaleians which were so terribly pulverized which one might perhaps be tempted to confound with actual devastation of nations of men became more wilder in their confusion in proportion as to how they faced the tornado of Christian fire, and counter charge.

The enormous disaster to Bicknell's line of assault was therefore a disaster similar as if his army was the city of London, and Earthquakes and tidal wave devastated it. Bicknell and all his staff were wounded to a serious degree or less and his losses were unbelievable. It is however certain that he had not for some reason thrown his main line in action, but despite being wounded he retained command and strove desperately to rally the survivors while he sent orders for the main line to come on.

He felt sure that the Nationals were weakened by their own losses and that the line was less in extent and that by the main line the Christian forces could be easily carried away by the superior assault which he believed would swallow up the Christian position.

He ordered this new assault partly in a south west direction and now an entire Calvary horse raged in hellish fury at this sector. He begged Santa Melinda Bicknell to strike to the mark.

The other Bicknell led and the battle redoubled in fury. General Phryman as his chief support, brought forward all of his column, but most of his left, - a section of which made a movement as if to try and flank Baldwin's position, and which may be seen coming on in long waves, moved across ground difficult to travel on and here were halted, and finally gave it up and retreated.

However general Baldwin affirmed that long thick wedges of rebel soldiers came speeding up the rises of ground without being very soon reduced, in consequence of the nature of the ground of the acceleration of their speed and because the artillery fire could not reach them, but nevertheless these columns without any reason did not come far, gradually halted and then began to withdraw.

This was really the case for the ground was hard to travel over and the courage of their officers failed them and that the thick columns of soldiers must have

changed the direction of their 189 movement since this occurrence. The other section of the lines under the two Bicknells had gone on, but it would be necessary to admit that they have been violently handled after having closed with the Christian line which was either straight or very much angular in position.

So that the reader may understand the nature of the assault it is necessary to go on very lengthly detail in its description.

Now, the less the recent observation, made by general Black Brooks as he watched the tremendous assault there also made by Harbordt Harry on the movements of Roy Dugay's column and of Desmond and the two Bicknells, - lastly the remarks of Phellipin Jumerville who studied on the spot the resistance of the Christian line at all points, have satisfactorily proved that the great wedge, great number, of Glendaleian division and especially that of Icariania, have forced this wedge and a little beyond the Christian

varying in size from 15° to forty degrees, but they had not maintained their success. It must, however, be understood that the Glanolinian columns which carried the fiercest defended works and then to be beaten back were exactly those portions which not having experienced any cause for delay, or being checked, or meeting at first no obstacle during the attack, presented a line of attack of the most uniform consistency and the most regular action.

One of the strongest arguments of the generals of both sides in favor of the theory of the upthrust is that certain Christian divisions, especially those of Winkie Alyankham, Dondolians, and Conantinians have been hourly reinforced during the time they resisted the Glanolinian and the whole line raised a million fires.

Now the unanimous testimony of those generals who a few minutes before witnessed the destruction of the assault against Jack Maras, where the battle looked as fierce as if the earth had been left open, affording an outlet to vapors, smoke and flame, and that

the devastated Glanolinian force fell back, the whole line shattered and the Christian line now impugning against the retreating columns was unusual. The total volume of the assault upon Rennoldas line was no doubt also considerable, but compared with the numbers which struck Jack Maras, line or with the wedge hurled against Evans, the former part of the massive assault was of no great importance.

Added to this if the whole Christian line had not been upthrust how could it be that the attacking Glanolinian forces were shot back in such confusion, and with such disaster, and that general Devmonds line which stormed Jack Evans front met a far worse disaster and greater losses?

With regard to general Ray Dugan whose forces were only able to advance 6500 feet, and then retreat rather than face the annihilating fire of Dugans army, the only witness of this disaster were the survivors who fled away to the shelter,

of their defences obstructed with toros
We have therefore no authentic testimony on
which we can base any hypothesis as to any slight
success of the foe before the disastrous re-
sults! Quite the contrary the Christian generals
themselves who have repelled this Glan-
delinian storm, since Baldwin have discovered
Glandelinian columns moving in long waves,
coming one after the other, as in all other
past battles, only to be repelled again and
again and more than this they have also
ascertained that none of the lines of the
fiercest Glandelinian attacks, even overlooked
by other generals have been at all suc-
cessful.

It did partly happen that local success
of short duration had been apparently ob-
served in or during the desperate Glan-
delinian attack made against Jack Evans;
in some places the Christian line was
pierced as if pent penetrated by the
crash of waves, - especially the front
of Everett Jones' line but it was evidently
a loss as the rebel generals suspected
it after the apparent success, and ordered
a withdrawal but too late to avert

the Chis crushing disaster. Besides 203
Every line itself being all Winkies are
such fanatical fighters when attacked that
to expell it from its position, and to capture
its batteries would according to the testimony
of general Hanson be an unusual Supernatural
event. Evans has never been driven from
any position and to meet a charge from his
troops is like a lamb meeting a roaring
lion.

But these repulses of the Glandelinian
storming forces come from the reserves already
mentioned added from the murder of the
deadliest artillery fire ever expected which
was liberated forcibly from every battery
and was also caused by the wave of counter
attack which resulted as General Rich-
mond termed it a "longitudinal longitudinal
rupture" of the whole line of assault
and can be compared to a honor ten
hundred times worse than the defeat of
the French armies at Waterloo.

None of these prodigious upheavals
of the Christian line have been directly
observed by officers, as the firing
made enough smoke to appear as a front

fire and obscured all observations, and none of the Glendaleian generals could invent descriptions of the scenes, because of the fear of a coming catastrophe which have been since confirmed.

Lastly the very situation of the Christian position which were situated before especially those of Jack Evans, which are described as placed one behind the other but close enough to have the fire within range at the same time testifies to the quick accumulation of artillery fire that was so severe as to appear like a terrific series of eruptions issuing from the bowels of the earth, and a worse scene among the attacking column.

It is therefore, prudent to dismiss definitely an hypothesis which marks an important period in the description of Glendaleian battles, but which for the future can only serve to retard the enemy in the future.

As, when the enemy in retreating reached an outlet, especially those Glendaleians before Evans line the Christian forces

²⁰⁴
strive to close them in, the Christian batteries let go once more, the Glendale line wave was further decimated, and in retreating the Glendaleian columns were forced to distribute somewhat regularly along the line of retreat, and the panic stricken columns followed one another as if they were having a race. In other sections however, the Glendaleian wave though repulsed retreated more slowly without any apparent order, crossing ground haphazardly imposed, the situation was dreadful in every direction, the earth seemed to cleft open and rise in terrific eruptions to the sky, sometimes at one point and sometimes at another.

From the town of Doloune which is itself by the stream in great part obliterated, to Catello which is a city of regular size, the battle field presents a remarkable example of the confusion of the mine crater.

Some are perfectly rounded others are broken into by minor explosions and some of them have their circles

are invaded by the water of the river grouped in some places for the most part in irregular clumps, even overreaching upon one another and blending their walls, they give to the whole landscape a chaotic appearance.

The aspect of the surface of the awful battle field reminds one exactly of the shell craters seen during the world war, or like the volcanic districts of the moon dotted over as it is with craters.

These were only caused by big mine explosions however. As a type of battle ground pierced for many miles with these mine craters we may also mention the region in front of Rosendal's lines, in an area of 40 miles, sixty one mine holes 5'20 to 6'50 feet in diameter.

Some are more out of shape deep holes others are large.

Yet there was formed by explosions before the enemy charged over, the tomtay, and retreat by Glandelian soldier

intranched themselves in these 206 craters as if in citadels and it took desperate fighting to oust them.

This region of the battlefield could be called "the portion of Hell" almost all the mine craters open on the surface of the ground.

In every direction there may be seen these horrid holes. Some are isolated some either touch or are separated by nothing but land - spaces. And hundreds of thousands of Gladelians on the retreat use those as a cover to retard if possible the counter Christian attack.

The name of form of the Gladelian assaulting columns during which this tremendous horror takes place was that of long wave formation with the thickest center in the center. But other columns advanced in squares.

Whether the Gladelians be massed in columns, and advance in long wedges only a few miles long, or rise in array against the Christian line, facing the

vomiting stream of death and destruction, from the Christian musketry and cannon or the horror of facing hedge of bayonets or the natives counter charge over an extent of ten or twenty miles or more they know the less ad here. As their regular form so long as the "eruptive action" of the Christian batteries is not maintained upon them too too destructive a degree and the exploding shell falls equally upon their lines.

The fury of the battle is increased by the intensity of the Glendaleman assault.

The terminal portion of the assault which was repelled deserves from the horror of the situation, the name "End of the world" and the harmony of the uproar, the retreating of the ~~Christian~~ column contrasting most grace fully with the nature of the ground.

Along general Desmonds line of retreat the formation was crushed out of shape so completely that these Glendaleman columns, contained very few survivors and were pierced by the attacking Christian line or minniets from which the survivor had very

little chance to escape. Glade 208.
Linian column, in facing some of the most resolute Christian fire in which the "eruptive action" frequently changes its position and there are the most numerous class of batteries, could not advance even one hundred yards without an meeting annihilation.

Very often the "upheaved" Christian line finds some some weak place in the assaulting waves of Glendaleman soldiers, it hollows them out front with intense artillery fire and then, bringing all its weight in a counter charge to bear on the column which opposed its progress and then it ultimately break down the whole line of Glendaleman assault sweeping all before it.

This is exactly what general General Desmo. Christian line did. Among Christian generals, Jack Evans is the best example of all, and before Desmonds assault upon him was repulsed the main left wing of the Glendaleman army, which now have been so badly handled was the real army under Termond. The portion of it which no longer ex' exist, also appeared before the Christian fire, and fairly

buried the ground under its dead and wounded. During the bulk of the great battle after the repulse of the enemy at half past ten two active Christian columns however never ceased to increase on all their liberty from arriving fresh forces, and as soon as the enemy recoiled, any breach in the national line formed by the fire at each was ultimately repaired, the injured cannon were gradually withdrawn and while their remains were gradually hidden behind further works for speedy restoration if possible, fresh ones were brought up.

In his former Christian position especially along the line of Evans the two Frenchmen and Pernanducci including Hemmo which is situated still at the same spot in a straight line with the junction of Baldum line at the commencement of this wild action had gradually ably created by artillery fire, and counter attack and by successive machine gun storms the Lamolinian assault, and prolonged investigations of this

210.

portion by us generally if possible to find it out would have averted this massacre of the battle. If then all hero was a "Tornado"

Also in some portions of this attack as evidence could have shown the enemy forces did not reach as far as the very works under Hemmo and Jake and Paul Maran and broke partially against Pernanducci lines, and though moving laterally like a lava flow over the planks of Etna, only felt general Brano Anglo lines and never touched the Christian front under Champs Charles Brown. Charles Brown on this occasion was not on action to any degree.

Yet the effects of this oblique assault brought about the necessary result of gradually strengthening all portion of the Christian line toward the works that constitutes the main defense thus breaking the uniformity of the main Lamolinian waves.

The same thing occurred with regard to Sladerin's front on the side which faces Central Creek. Here the main Christian line stands on a kind of long gently sloping hillside where the works had been quickly formed by earth.

If the Christians continue to win victories as in this battle they can not outlast some time or other to bring a speedy end of the war in their own good favor.

The Glandelinians which present divisions had made the assault of almost perfect regularity are those which have been driven back and now the Christian batteries which were still in a state of activity were being advanced forward and continued to vomit out a large quantity of grape and canister upon the retreating foe.

Among this class of Glandelinians those which attain any considerable fighting quality are distinguished by their majority of appearance from all other Glandelinians, and these are the Somarians.

Desmond's column had about 2,000,000 in the assault upon Evans and the others pre-

narily mentioned, after the assault 2/2 the general had not more 260,000 survivors, which is one of the greatest losses on record for any Glandelinian general.

From his friend Dornson it will be readily understood there was more than 5,000,000 in the assault at other quarters, and though this immense column plunged against the Christian line with enormous fury, the latter reduced this column to only 3,500,000 all along the line, while Dugay out of 4,000,000 4,000,000 so to speak prolonged the assault till the highest maximum loss reduced his force to only 300,000 in killed wounded and poor prisoners.

Indeed at the sight of such a onslaught one feels as if having the hades region in view. The feeling of intense excitement mingled with admiration and dread increases when one views the fearful result. The sky above the battlefield seems heavy with the smoke of the battle, and like the night before seemed all lighted up by the reflection of the fires caused as it is

supposed by the battle, and a large quantity
wreaths of smoke could be dimly seen above
the night scene.

In the daytime the impression made is
of a different character but it is more the
less steep, for the real grandeur of the ~~battle~~
battle consists not so much in the awful
immensity of the horro as in the harmony of
its proportions.

The ideal Christian victory was mainly
credited to Homo, Evans and the two heroes.
Homo's position on the northern End were
situated upon an undulating plateau, which
causes them to lose their appearance of
strength, but on the center all the
Christian soldiers are up from verdant
plains like long narrow islands above
the waves of the sea, and command
the horizon far and wide with
terrifying batteries.

After the Glendale lines had with-
drawn from the crash of the counter
attack, the rear of the column in re-
treating came to a depression between the
two cities the highest ledge of which
exceeds 300 feet. Near Central Creek

the plain gradually sloping $\approx 25^{\circ}$ $2\frac{1}{4}$
feet at its highest spot. Σ to where the
plain, which separates the two cities
nowhere attain an elevation of more than
two hundred feet above the river.

Here general Rossdale seeing the
disasterous repulse of the other divisions
decided to make a desperate stand to
cover their retreat. In the interval for-
mation of his column many of his American
troops presented a regularity of battle
front which is all the more striking
now they are cut in great part by
Federal reinforcing them.

And the Central Creek batteries
the most destructive agent of the
war was to now cover the retreat.
When there opened the more and more
night have compared to all of
the volcano of Java erupting at
one time.

In passing on in the face of
all this thundering fell the Christian
counter attacking waves, in rushing
upon the retreating Glendale lines,
and all before them, even though

215 the Glancalaman battalions let go in
incessant discharge composed of a trumpet and
high explosions.

(P) Their retreating column offered
but a slight resistance to the attacking
Christians, which however in their un-
resistable fury carried them away, and con-
-tinuing down the Glancalaman were
driven them to the cover of their
own batteries.

In consequence of the downfall
of this Glancalaman attack Hurlbut's
Harris' troops could not hold to cover
the retreat either, and because of the
falling of his men by the wholesale
he had to join the retreat.

During the retreat the fire of the
Glancalaman wave was cut out at
intervals into gaps or furrows by
the Christian fire, which gradually
widened at some points from one
end to the other, and attain a
length of 200, 600, and 660
feet of men down.

Formerly the beauty of the
scene of the country made broaching,

a all record, was now devastated 216
by the wild fury of the battle
growing worse and continuing to
grow. In many spots during the
retreat of the foe the sum of
countless thousands of trees could be
observed, torn up by the shell
fire of both sides, throughout the
whole region of this terror and
death.

Richmond the last division in the
army was the last to draw off
and only did so toward evening.
He left retreated across a sandy
plain more than four miles wide
in like manner, I assumed covered
his own trenches and the shelter
of his own batteries as the only
place of refuge.

But the Christian general
did not content themselves with
the results of this repulse or
the number of captured portions,
maintained they also demanded
more success both by their counter
attack being hard pressed against

the retreating foe, by the protracted natural up roar of their own batteries, by the thundering eruption of their exploding shells, and their converging fire from advancing machine gun and other smaller batteries.

Innumerable sacrifices have been suffered by the Glendale Union generals in their efforts to stay the Christian advance, impelled by a mingled feeling of fear and ferocity!

During this awful assault just mentioned the Glendale Union generals had hurled their stout numbers against the Christian line which became like immence furnaces.

During the conclusion of this second day of the battle when the soldiers of both sides were almost exterminated over the whole length of the battle line, the officers of all rank of both sides were still killed or wounded by handbombs. At an hour 14 men recorded

from this battle inferno and 2100 and again took a stand near one of the most beautiful country farms of the region, but all this honor did not apear the anger of the National, nor stop their counter attack, for toward the end of the evening those Christian waves were caused or brought on by their sledge hammer onslaughts one of the most frightful disasters of any that are mentioned in the history of those Christian battles, and captured enormous numbers routed Hanhardt Army and almost captured the first line of batteries on Central Creek.

The coming of the darkness of night and a thick heavy fog, and rain prevented the attack from being pressed further.

Actuated by a feeling of dread very similar to that exhibited by other generals, that if they hung back the Christians would do something dreadful, general Hennie

219

Schaeffer recognized on the results
of the Christian counter attack, not
the work of general Vernon in person,
but Heng and the two Marcus, and
he went in person to restore order.

Some other officers who went to
scout that awful evening never
returned, the Christians shall fire
every where - being murderers.

²²⁰
Various kinds of Glandelinians
prepare for the third.
Some unusual activities.
Other accounts as the third
day's battle grows.

Manley realized however that the Omarians
Glandelinians are the most important
part of his now shattered army and that
though the various named Glandelinians
seem to differ very much in their appear-
ance because of differently shaped un-
iform and in the variety of their
standards under the nation flag
they are all composed of the same
kind of men though the Omarians are
always the better trained.

When the Omarians move forward they
are easily recognized by their walnut
colored uniform, the only color of the
Glandelinians not gray. The Zimmer-
mannians have uniforms of grayish
white, the Turmorannium, a little
yellow in the gray and receives
the name of 8 soldiers.

When his army contains a great abundance

of Omarians, Zummernmann or Mc. Hollisterian, Manley usually is more hope ful, the Mc Hollisterian where dark gray uniform. The last of the Glande-linians belong to this go group.

If all the Glande-linians the Omarians are the least defeated in battle, and the one he depends on most during battle.

There were many places where Manley could place fresh reserve forces of these Glande-linians and he decided to do so.

During the second day of conflict Glande-linians of this kind have arrived from the main army, and accumulated at the proper proper places. In this way were formed the new Glande-linian divisions under generals Guys Peys de Vons and De Hendra Sacouy.

In this district the other Glande-linians were far inferior in the extent of their lines to the Omarians the most important do not exceed four or five miles in length, and thus worried Manley greatly as to the outcome of the next day.

At this present evening, because of their

great losses Glande-linians of other nests are much more inferior than before, so much so that I could class all those among the reformation of his scattered army.

It is however ascertained that most of Federal Johnstons and those of Edwin Fuller have well reliable Omarians, the divisions of Mc. Hollister Hendra, Tanson Janner, and Roy Francis have Omarians and Manley was placing there in the gaps.

These latter Glande-linians resemble the Omarian Cuttenciffs which can attack the Chant in the fiercest and are like the other Omarians of the best.

Manley in the reformation of his army sent forward divisions entirely composed of them among others the 8 soldiers under general Monte Bausio, who when viewed at a distance appear as the "giant hands" dangerously fighting Zummernmann along gray rows filled up all the gaps in the front during the night from Central Creek to the first city

and all this was done silently as the slightest noisy movement caused by the thread of so many feet might cross the Christ ian line. Manley was as cautious as a fox.

In the vicinity of the Central Creek batteries and especially of the region between the two cities the new force of the foe was tickled in their movements by dense clouds of smoke which covered the whole region like a pall. This was conveyed to considerable distances.

The Central Creek drifts down large quantities of floating wreckage still from some section of the recent Albreann - down as far as its mouth more than one thousand miles from the scene of events.

The ²²⁴ G. Cande Leman had managed before the battle began to gum up those floats forming pontoons by which they had brought it across to form the long line of batteries.

The external appearance of the G. Cande Leman fortions being more or less

than the Christian works and were of no benefit to the G. Cande Leman. To more or less perfect a state of these works and the presence of them of a greater or less quantity of earth gives a very different texture to the Christian works even which might be composed of the same material.

Some material placed also had the appearance of wood sponge and was very soft. Manley then used every advantage to secure his army. His army he now realized was entirely in the greatest danger of a disastrous defeat. He decided it would be the safest to renew the conflict himself at the earliest hour of the morning but to hold the Diorium for the main drama as they are entirely more to be relied on and when they were to be needed to have them issue forward from the interior of his strong position. So a flood flowing over the country and to close in slowly in large driving wedges upon the Christian position on the low ground.

and then to assail the Christian won't
on the gentle incline and bear the iron
down back by the weight of the attack
Manley and all the generals held
a meeting the conversation of which
Gengigae wrote down to bring to the
Christian lines.

General Manley was the first to
speak. He said:

"Some less degree of blunder some
when yesterday afternoon in the assault
of Black Brooks upon general Vivian
he gave me commanding idea why the
nationals came off a second time. I have
observed the appearance of those Marcus
generals Evans, Dorgan and also Remond.
dale the latter is the worse. I have
sent messenger demanding my two
brother and my father to hurry up
with their armies to reinforce me.

When it be one comes to my
assistance we can issue forward an
immeasurable attack in a state
of fury from the very bosom of
our army upon the same section
and keep them engaged until

226

the nationals become fatigued, at
then can be struck in the flank
by Watson and our only hope of
victory lies to our main line of bat-
teries supporting those of Central Creek.
What think you general Killchild?"
"Object?"

You do? Why?

Because it'll have the result as yes-
terday. The external Christian position
between Correllis and D'Alene is covered
by hidden batteries or Desmond dis-
covered. Those batteries too are more
numerous and destructive than Bald-
win, and the positions assume a great
variety of shape, some are even like
fists. It requires its best to make
a general flank attack while the
front is being engaged in a
desultory manner.

"My scouts tell me that a
general flank attack is impossible,"
said Manley.

General Desmond stood up his
arm (left) in a long
"May I have a few words?" he asked.

227 Let General Fremont speak," said gen -
Mangay.

"I believe," said general Fremont that
to carry the position we assaulted this after
noon would be a miracle. To day it
I hit the hundred, and got the worst of
it."

What kind of positions has general
Evans got?"

"In the Salisbury Run between the
two cities, nearest Catlett's there is a series
of strong positions - one beyond the other.
They are mounting with masked artillery.
I ran into a trap when I attacked them.

They are placed in various directions
toward our lines and are hidden by abatis
and brushwood. According to general

Blair right longe there strange
batteries could not be observed.
We thought it was an easy carry
between the two towns. But it's
the most dangerous spot. In this
location and in front of Dolours
certain Christian portions of a
peculiar appearance are formed of
the most uneven and elegant character.

I believe it's best to try and 228
destroy their position by artillery
fire - before making another attack.

"I trust that yesterday said general
will hold. Our artillery did no good what
ever done of those hunting grounds, especially
generals Jack Evans and Rudolph Rummel.
including Charles Dargan are dangerous to
us as exchanges."

"You mean exchanges?"

Yes yes yes I mispronounced the word. There
are the National armies to be most dreaded,
and before I am in an attack our forces are
like hemp tow carried away by the wind.
It is in now useless to attack them
again unless our batteries demolish their
positions.

What do you propose is it?"

No I t won't be possible. They might
demolish ours. Among Evans troops there
are some peculiarly formed positions
which it seems nature made for them.

There in form no like enormous monu-
ments, much more imposing than those
of men which seem as if they had
been constructed by giant hands.

turning their mighty hands to the noble work of architecture, which is practised still, though on a smaller scale by us. I have magnificent colonades makes for the Christian line an unassassable position. It was there where our assault was leveled by artillery fire and Christian counter charge. We have a position on rebels, that resembles a vast paved way on our extreme right along the river some thing like the Giants Causeway in No land.

That position seemed impregnable, yet it's in the possession of the Christians under Charles Brown and Richard's Bladensburg, and Kindermine. Near Dolorene are the main of Baldwins batteries. Near our center but on the Christian side some of the Christian positions connect with those of Baldwins and some of his column of troops according to Bachman had not yet been in the battle. On the other hand there are strange colon ades in miniature in front of Christian position. Some of our generals

have thought your Excellency that 230 those Christian positions could not be carried except before the pressure of most enormous masses of cavalry leading the infantry, but a comparative study of these national positions in different parts along the the Christians line has proved that several lines of positions are arranged on long sloping plows at heights considerably above the stream.

Here they have hollowed out open cave like positions where they hide their machine gun between the ranges of works. In this position there is however no more dreaded national troops than the Conqueror Wm. Abysenians which are entirely more fierce fighters than our Omanis.

The Uyghur forces also are dreaded and general Dugay has discovered a magnificent instance of this along Tumsoo line in which his position there is a long four foot stone wall manned by artillery of the worse sort.

"You are very encouraging," said general Manley. Anything else.

"Yes we propose a full line flank attack.

231

Measures of our best column when kept correctly marching all night, as there is no moon. The concentration of all our batteries, high explosives used, and, in general all manner of movements of our column toward the flank which in consequence of the doubling up of the Christian line, and its great loss would bring us good results. Of course while our flank attack was in progress it would do well to lead them into attacking our lines to draw them off their guard.

"It's hard to say whether that plan would work or not" said Black Brooks. "In fact the entire massive Christian lines, when gradually assailed on its entire rear might swell its dangerous artillery fire in that direction also, and our own line could not contract to shift the position of our frontal attack toward the center, certain points may remain fixed, and round each of these divisions the contraction of a portion of the line takes place.

Such a building up of an army against us would mean another disastrous defeat. In planning battles we in particular, it is the concentration of larger forces

at a weaker spot which brings the best results for this alone causes the defender to draw out troops from the stronger point to help the weaker. For this alone works splendidly enough to allow a flank attacking line to follow the normal course.

The former stronger portion of the line of defense, being dispirited, immediately after sending off the troops of its best strength is also transformed into a more or less shattered mass. But this very fact protects the rest of our line against any sudden counter attack, and our artillery can then serve as a covering to our attacking lines which by the continual and concentration of our columns would slowly separate these dangerous Christian divisions between the towns from the rest of the line."

"Iough it might work that seems a difficult problem" said general Manley. When the whole section of the Christian line has been attacked twice so fiercely already, there is no doubt that its rear might also be on guard. Yesterday

during our efforts our lines of assault were laid bare by the Christian artillery, the waves of counter attack or mine explosion, and the numbers of the fallen were seen lying with or without gradual transition as thick as a carpet the whole distance of the battle, sometimes rolled in mounds, but often group here and there or scattered or scattered as if they were countless number of timbers scattered all along the line by a wind cloud.

"Most were in lines lying on the ground, or appearing rudimentary in form or of a bluster form, many laying on top of one another. And this the result of our plan yesterday."

General Burnside had Harry arose.
He said "Your excellency general Federal who has not yet arrived describes a fact which proves the enormous strength of the Christian line. General Sirian's army contains numerous Abyssinians, many of which are Wurkies, and in spite of it his army is divided into two sections, each fixed on one of two adjacent

columns. Although the two corresponding columns have been engaged they have advanced magnificently and it is impossible to doubt that the two columns are not those of both gen. Harmon and Virein. If we can't get up a good plan its no use to renew the battle to morrow."

"As battle philosophers have verified by experience this afternoon, Black Brook plan is the best," said general Kate Child. "This Christian line, and its positions are, formed like adament.

"No one surface of ground being unoccupied according to the locality on a diversity of ways the result is that the Christian position may make use of a variety of directions in their fortifications. Although most of them are high-breastworks, others as at Long general Holme's lines take a long-horizental angular direction and at a distance resemble trunks of trees, heaped upon a wood pile.

"I observed that along a this section the Christians, however, are arranged in the form of a fan, making it practicable

possible for the Japanese to hold them, never with such walls, or the top of iron - like as well as on the ground in the valley. During our assault at this point the Chinese were afraid not a man shot up in head and shoulders.

Elsewhere masses of our assaulting were met a perfect bursting hedge of bayonets in every direction. Like the weapons in an immense library of arms.

An excellent bursting form of bayonet is however not the only means of breaking a line of troops - we found when clearing our charge, when our men attack, takes place in different ways according to the nature of the strong line of soldiers, the ground, the obstinacy of the positions and a little other surrounding circumstances we cannot always.

Thus in consequence of resisting a counter assault we meet disaster. We have faced bayonets as thick as a forest of bamboo. In this day's Chinese counter assaults our forces are so numerous and so many of our officers have fallen, and our columns

torn up by the situation line, that 236 our loss is beyond measure and I doubt if we will fare good on the following day.

The position also attacked though not attacked yet is that defended by the Liberator under Gen. Walter John Harrison. His position resembles heaps of Swiss cheese. Little jets suddenly emerge from no nowhere over a wide region in the midst of the mass and he has parts of artillery defending his position. Doubtly your Excellency his rear positions resemble strangely a tabular or scutiform structure. I believe a good sized plank would do no good whatever. I propose an attack in overwhelming number upon the whole Chinese line covered by all our artillery.

Your proposition seems hazardous against Naney. Chinese positions when screened from a great weight are very inaccessible, very strong & too numerous - but now the less it is more difficult to observe with any exactness the will

strength of the Christian army, or
marked formation - seems this to be unis-
turies' misfortune, for it is with us
impossible to investigate, no sometimes, as
evidently dangerous. Long days now we h-
ave to spend - days with an inv-
ading force can notice at his ease and
without fear of suddenly an appearance of - etc.,
the movements of the Christian troops,
and their position. Your plan of an
over-taking, attack all along the line
seems feasible.

General T. man many no faras the only
Christian army we face, that is so dangerous
to fig it. When he pops up in places
very unexpected, fight with him
has occurred regularly at a loss - re-
curring intervals, some times, on oppo-
sition, or even more frequently; When
an observer stands on the highest
hill top, to view the surrounding coun-
try - he suddenly sees some smoke or a
few wounded, not below them are numerous
as encampment with wives & troops
moving to battle.

For many months past the Christian

army under the Christian bull 238.
General has very hard to do on
unrest armies, high and forth, and it
is not very rarely that a force of a few
men like us, without General T. man or
General striking in somewhere like a
thunder bolt - here there Christian
comes, runs on the "destroying angel" to
us. What if your plan works, we'll
see him soon yet. I have thought of
a plan also.

Dear Nicaragua cross ten miles
from Olores, to the north of central
ridge, the position and formation of
the ground presents a favorable spot
to move a "planching" place over.

The assault might be grand and our
assault more regular. We can, however,
this night a narrow - large portion of
the army to be in a state of repose
at nearly morning and then it
can resume w/ its former activity.

If we let this go on, the afternoon
for Nicaragua field will be then
reach its objective point, and thus
they will be the attack upon

the plain.

139. Of course the attack must be general. He
was under general command in separated right
and left. I don't see, in the vicinity of
Baldwin, who is also the most dangerous
and the most numerous or amount of troops,
but it is very victory. But we'll try with
them.

Maney first carrying out of his plan
was noticed by some Christian right about
one o'clock, with the fire being out of a
severe artillery fire at 12 P.M., and since
this hour the artillery fire has always
continued to increase in intensity. Some
of his desultory artillery we may have
for its comparative inaccuracy had been
accompanied by pretty night parties
but generally there y Lunde linear bat-
teries only as told heretofore, especially
explosives, so many one another at intervals
of every two minutes.

His artillery fire was cover-
ing all Maney's road except plan.

The total number of guns was
1753. The Christian side answered
in a similar way.

8th all the planned attacks on this

194 Battle, the one which 214
most attention has one who contemplates
it, is the preparation of the one plan
including that would (if) his prepared
for attack was to open all along the
line, while the whole line of y Lunde
linear batteries was to open all at once
upon the entire Christian position.

Maney contemplated that Baldwin's
position was no less than sixteen miles
in length and half a mile in breadth.

The main force of the attack was to
be hurried forward at this section, sup-
ported by artillery.

Maney knew that Baldwin's position
had three lines of batteries, the rear
line being the long range guns.

In a general way it has a front 600
feet above the other, two lines, and
in order to study its details, it is
necessary to get on a high ground
which extends a long distance.

Maney inspected these positions
during the second days conflict, for
Baldwin's position was covered
by batteries along its full length.

General Marlay also knew that Baldwin's position was defended by treacherous riflemen who manned by a party of small machine guns, and antiaircraft guns which when in action are like so many volcanoes in magazines.

The general feared to make the protracted assault because intense danger faced his troops in that direction. He decided to move a general flank attack upon Baldwin's lines and let his batteries first take care of Baldwin's front before launching an attack, to save his column's strength and cover his horizon.

During this awful night while his preparations to carry out the plan were effected and in the midst of the scene of battle made fires, one - hearly as if lighting a vast furnace, of the reek, was there he might have fancied himself surrounded upon all sides on the Hudson region. The almost bare itself, strangely colored by the red reflection of the back contemplation seemed to be all on fire.

In the morning the first attack was delivered upon White John D'Amico's line part as a test assault. However

during the progress of the assault 216 the formation of the Lancashire column was unconsciously changing because of the nature of the ground.

In proportion as fresh Lancashire forces joined forth to the attack from the cover of their positions the British front under him was torn apart and this breaking line afforded an opening for the rebels and as they were reinforced by other columns and went out into of attacking the Lancashire assaulting wave grad- ually swept from trench to trench and ultimately reached the main line of works where they met resistance that was surprising in fury.

Sooner or later the left of the Japanese line rapidly pulled back and the main line was rolled up.

This was because the Lancashire forces in pressing on gradually pushed the British line back. The front was ultimately given way at some weaker points in that line, a general retreat is started by a portion of the line and the apparently no longer

217

G. Lando Linians rushed through the gap made for it. The crazily violent intensity of the drove increased the gap by the act ion of the weight of the attack in the Christian front, and by driving back the columns which opposed it and then streaming over the works, sweep on over into the portion taking possession.

The assaulting line only waited long enough for the main body to come up, but the delay gave the Nationals time to rally and a fierce overwhelming counter attack was opened all along the line.

The line of Christian assault extended to a distance of 11 miles - but then met by losses slowed down while distant batteries vomited forth a stream of shell fire over a space of 32 miles long and six weeks covering the land scape with a sea of smoke and explosion eruptions, which entirely altered the outline of the river, whose and destroyed all the Glande Linian soldiers exposed to it.

Finally gathering in great strength

the Christians began to push forward 218 a roaring attack of immensurable fury. Any one of the few could have estimated the total loss of this enormous attack as equal to the full fury of the battle of Colomino at this section - or as if all that force on both sides combined in this one local action. The Christian wave succeeded in cutting through the enemy's line - but it remained in the portion never thunders for some time, and almost annihilated the assault so that the former Christian columns left no other trace of its existence than a long wide stretch of fallen and groups of retreating men here and there.

Since in his terrible scene the great Christian columns had been several times more thrown forward to more vigorous and intense attacks covered by a murderous artillery storm, and several times repulsed, and he altogether or in part.

This now gave Major Clegg his hope. He moved Blain right along now

face swiftly over the territory of Nicaragua Creek while the Central Creek batteries were in fierce action. The way these troops were advancing almost at all of the general it seemed were getting rid of all their men.

Of course this column of 60,000 civilian soldiers which numbers varies the scale was of enormous size and a long and every regiment of it moved toward the scene representing a flanking force that was prodigious. The more or less hypothetical calculation, which have been made as to the degree of pressure and force of the flank attack necessary for the Grande Linens to be able to double up Baldwin's rear led to the belief that these rebel columns and consequently the mass of soldiers to be sent to the attack was 7,000,000. o o in strength.

Manley was worried as to the outcome for he believed that Baldwin's rear was of a still more formidable strength. The utter collapse Grande Linens

were of a numerical ability two and a half times superior to that of other American columns, while this whole line of flank attack as a whole was five and a half times as strong as other attacking forces had been. The density of the advancing troops must therefore increase by a hundred fold of number.

With regard to the proportion of this increase it is calculated by calculating the whole responsibility of the flank attack must rest upon its generals.

The phenomenal consequences of this fact is that the Nationals that were driven back were covered by a quick artillery fire along a seven mile front that had cut the Grande Linen from it. It was the thirteen batteries which opened fire devastated a Grande Linen wave across thirteen miles long, and the left of the rebel line which tried to charge through this inferno was reduced from a force of 7,000,000 to 36,000, an idea of a loss altogether

in unsafe habitation by our feeble imagination.
There would have been no loss in time in
the statement that there were no common camp,
along with your eye-witnesses - losses which
seemed especially heavy enough in view even
to balance a proune in an assault of
this kind should in half a moment partly
melt away, and recoil instead of being hung
through the weaker parts of the
Christian line instead of having columns
of a 10000 each reduced to mere re-
giments.

Manley observed that if his proposed
plan attack upon Baldwin's lines
failed any hopes of winning the battle
would be lost.

He feared when Baldwin's artillery
opened a great roar might ensue, and the
lay of the land afforded no safe passage
to the flanking forces. The column line,
was more extended than usual
and the rear of the attacking force
which way to run upon Baldwin
flank had to pass through a region
as terrible and renowned as the very
mouth of a monstrous active volcano.

In a general way these flanking 222
columns of limestone lips were moving
forward in a column of considerable length
and were sufficiently isolated to render
them less a target, but the column line
unknown to them was infragurable and
the way to the rear of the open if ever
would be impassable.

Before these forces became obliterated
by the Christian fire, they could have
been observed moving in long lines
extending over more than three quarters
of the Yaguana Creek territory from
the plain of Se Baron to Yermina
junction. Over the ground the
limestone under cover of the
darkness pressed on, first making
its appearance at up the Se Baron
plain, where there was not an instant
rise of ground then springing onward
across and over the more gentle
slopes of small hillocks.

At the beginning of the advance
these flank attacking columns were
to strike the moving in one long thick
line and with the approach of low light

pressed on with considerable speed, sometimes through a small gap, so it as one could run or close the line, but after getting to the proper distance from the advance of the Glande linear column gradually slackened the troops are formed up, but the line of the next of the incoming forces goes on and continuing soon have no gaps between them. In this form the next line of attack is formed every one goes bayonets with a metallic noise, and at attention wait for the order to rush to the attack.

This line is now million strong. It is foolish to say it seemed that anyone may safely venture near this ground without fear of the Russian fire, just as in winter as the snow is the shield of which cover a lake in which it was not easily known and was more easily overcome than was expected. The progress of the anti attack receded on reaching through the rear of a part of Balchun line at the first division at least, especially where the attack was brought again it with all the weight of the Glande

line attack the Russian line 224
was evidently impeded at this point until the mass of each column, pressing forward into ranks from a line to a line pushing before them by their pressure of number always wider of their line, and spreading in two directions to form like an enormous surge of the sea and though the Russian line rallied it up again broken by a fresh appearance of the Glande column.

In this section of the Russian lines a long surrounded by fiercely attacking Glandearians, through which the rebels constantly broke through, not only slowly, but resisting steadily the levies and, remarkable Glandearian horses, so long as no other Christian division did not break out into a panic.

The only means of breaking up this Glandearian attack was to throw heavy armaments in front of it and by using artillery to decimate it at either position, or by fire-powering a main resistance to it

by hurling all the fire, muskets &c.
like attack. All those various means were
adopted to stop the flank attack in order
to save the army from a great disaster. At
one section the Longclerican worked at a most
dilatory manner, and placed
obstacles across the path of the foe.
desire to check his advance. Other forces
moved up their best batteries and on the spot
of the fury of the Glendaleman assault
that the Glendalemen were to fragment,
even though the rebels tried to pierce
through the Chilian front and thus by
continually shelling the Glendalemen
among, opened fresh means for frustrating
the Glendaleman plan of attack.

I noted that his means of defense partly
succeeded and the terrible human wave
which at the beginning of the flank
attack had been able to pierce Balclutha
near at its highest point was finally
checked and destroyed nothing but a
few camps.

The advance of the Glendaleman
plankers being arrested by these means
the progress of the assault slowed down.

227 Instinctively the
Chilian, snatched his gun and made
out a run in front of the Glendalemen,
strove in endeavor investigate the nature of the
assault which reported they went back to their
main communation.

At a distance of a few yards from the fury
of the Glendaleman assault, a force of the
army continued to fight from under cover that
yet by contrast which at first sight
seems incomprehensible, it happened that
a national force which were fifteen hundred
yards from the Glendaleman assault
was meeting annihilation from the rebel
infantry -

This unit along with three thousand men
a considerable way, and situated at the distance
increasingly mentioned beyond the rebel
assault was evidently being withdrawn
when before that instant of a shelling fire
and the survivors were retreating most
hastily.

In order to explain this curious so
called "phenomenon of the Glendaleman
assault," it is necessary to admit that
none were sections of the great Glendaleman

were assault made - has penetrated beyond the left of the Chilian flank, and has inflicted a loss of over 1000 below the camp so that were destroyed, the Chilian troops being literally consumed with the smoke under supervision of all communications with the main line, and therefore if the survivors did not about they could not be otherwise than perished.

This has been one grandly executed and most magnificent assault on record. At the left of Balloons near the masses of Chilean soldiers, which were so suddenly attacked by the fire, composed of landmines which issued from the woods, did not yield an inch of ground, and some hours until a thick stubbleness, or if they intended to maintain their position for thousands of years without yielding.

General Sjöd of the 1st regt. in view of this fact, at 10 a.m. struck the intrenchments in their assault on masses against the Chilian rear on the east. General (1) as went on this effort up to the center, on the attack upon general Diaz's (General Phillips) Division, in mass of assault troops in the rear of the Chilian rear at the

center where the Chilian 2nd 223 was in position. Strange to say notwithstanding his fire over the face attack the Chilian line along this front was of getting back before the Chileans arrived, remained perfect, saving every Chilean column which marched onward out of an outlet of destruction to the immovable stone wall, but yet sections of the gas managed to make their way through the weakest portion of the Chilean line for a great extent, but the Chileans soon came up in time and the Chileans found by this a flank attack failing.

It will be seen that this flank attack was in progress, in like manner, general (1) succeeded. The 1st brother's great and front line Chilean column the most prominent one of the battle, still kept in a state of preservation, for not being in battle yet was moving forward to action at the same time the frontal position

Balloon line although it emerged from Balloons

comes now, we fit by, & so went to "Hart's
corner," for less than hour, Mr. Whithay, he,
knew it, was so slight that it, neither said
respect him, nor did so much, language with
the artillery, yet unknown to him on
the other hand, the charlaine was not
a hundred yards, maintained its formation
without difficulty.

Sixty, - parties state that they had
joined Balowen, soon turn more west on
secure, and so they could be easily around it.
Although the gun, Mr. Whithay covered
up his assault by the artillery fire of
his own, which were done less frequent
against the return, L. charlaine artillery
fire, by the formation of it the ground
the attacking column never takes, and
are now more an entrenchment than
was expected.

But a long, volley of shells, exploded
simultaneously among them like a
single, what an hundred bags full
of all kinds destroying all objects
within range of their flying shu-
ments.

Then, the impulse of this Glendale wave

attack & various disorder occurred to 230
part of US columns, which took
place just now, probably after the first
soldiers began to counter charge, or at least
a quarter of an hour after the notorious defender
joined for a counter charge. At this time
a section of the first team line began to
move forward making a rush for the receding
Glendale wave.

A crowd of Glendale soldiers who
had to the point of danger, was examining
from a dis. Since the receding mass of the
Glendale wave, the artillery
now were advancing their batteries,
and other officers were busily pro-
paring their troops for the counter
charge, when suddenly to the right
a small bullet seemed to rise into
the air like an enormous cloud, the
ground all around seemed to burst, and
a bright spot of plow on the side of
which was never seen before started
forth in every direction clouds of smoke
wreaths of dust and columns of
flying stone.

cannot describe the mass of

The explosion - but fought on, miles from it would have or were no soldier killed by the which everything was destroyed by his terrible explosion forests of trees which fell in showers among the mountain traps, houses, and cultivated ground a spark of a mountain battery was blown to pieces, the shell was scattered the ground was lifted up and left several up like an enormous bluster and it was declared that all that crowd of officer about 169 of them who were thrown in all directions by the concussion though five miles away perished immediately or in the space of a few hours.

The explosion killed more soldiers than any other time, the total loss of both sides at nearly 5000, and wounded and missing 300000

This disaster which threw the Shurter-line into a panic was occasioned by the negligence of the army engineers, who had not anticipated the sudden attack now that will the repulsive enemy

in retreating set it afire and caused this dreadful exploding explosion. This disaster threw so much of the Shurter-line into confusion, gave the Glandelinian time to rally and to quantity of no little that much forward his line was tomorrow over indeed.

He left wing of the right of Gando Luan, where he had been under investment, but which managed to rally in the center struck so hard as to increase immensely the effects of the disaster, producing still worse confusion and driving the defender back from their works, and enabled the successful assault as far as 17 miles.

It is known that there were many columns of smoke the Gando fire and everyone covered 1750 men of each march with their faces.

Glandelinian assaults of this kind are continually rare, but on 13th were found the enemy's

2.33

attack was still more formidable never before in a battle were lines ever engaged with y. lancastrian assault.

(By the force of the y. lancastrian pincers the assault at the front of Buldewin line was swept away but it gave way to two walls of rifle and artillery fire before it gave way each section falling slowly to the rear to encounter the converging masses there.

One y. lancastrian column attained a length of 30 miles, with a breadth of half a mile. The other was of less dimensions but the whole doubled up Buldewin line with fury hitherto unsurpassed.

Then there was a terrible noise and Buldewin main line of battle let go and with horses and Rossebule so cold and a host of steel emplored and in Buldewin line the landscape.

Seeing Buldewin fresh earnest Heron ordered forward his men in a line 14 miles in length while Rossebule threw a

part of his force upon the 234 resultant, urging the assault of a nation now, this battle being indeed in length devastated terribly nation now of the y. lancastrian cause if such powerfully overwhelming force than ever through the more numerous y. lancastrian forces.

Yet a y. lancastrian battery ten miles in length which was suddenly placed into position opened a new fire all along its length but Jack Marcs stormed this battery front and rear and captured it and cut the infantry line all to pieces.

It could have been calculated that the whole of the y. lancastrian masses front and rear in this great attack, during which artillery fire made a scene as of hell rocks of emplas had sprung up every where along this line was not less in both strength than the Christian line opposed to it a mass of troops equal.

235

to the whole Christian force thrown against it, it was a force sufficient to win its objective, if Nemo Marcus and Raesdale had not come to Baldwin's aid. As to the assault, of the day - be far it seems very trifling in comparison.

On how trifling a scale therefore were adversary's Glande-Linian assaults of the part, compared with those during this battle.

As to the celebrated assault which threatened to destroy Baldwin's line it is however a human phenomenon perceptible enough to man.

Volcano of projectiles from the 236 Christian line. Explosions of mines Subordinate Christian columns, & Glande-Linian waves of assaults reduced to remnants blazes of flame proceeding from Christian battle line

The Christian line under general Baldwin, at both its rear and its front, was assailed up to enormous proportion by hordes coming to the rescue and the Glande-Linians at both ends were ejected from the line by in the greatest fury and their horses torn to fragments.

To Glande-Linian along the frontal position were driven back over a mile, and then as they were reinforced and struck to nearly all the Christian batteries set go with a simultaneous crash like a quaking earth tremor until the long curtain of steel gave forward a long curving wall of explosive ruptures, as if volcanoes bursting a line of molten matter, and rising with the whole field

range where other batteries had at a greater or less distance along the battle line, resulting from the guns they were expected to have volleys of cannon projectiles, the common volleys of which showed in colors of smoke, if you will, sulphur and brimstone, so much smoke that the survivors became scarce after a short time.

After spending three hours like this with their own batteries burning a general fire, the Glandelinian were about to re-enforce, began again to rally, but only partially, as the Christian artillery fire raked them in the ranks, does the forest, and the gray smoke covered columns began to fall back, except the center where a remained a long time in this exposure, striving to push on until this section was nearly annihilated.

The form of these rebels, from whom it is clear that it is gall enough, the Glandelinian column in perfect regularity.

A number of these rebels were in such positions of the Christian batteries, some of them are now one or more thousand isolated by shells, others are strung up until they range grape shot, I saw many of the commanding

part of the Glandelinian assault 238
in each column on this was composed of a series of companies, and for instance, which had evidently been arranged in the order of their march and returning during various parts of the assault.

The dimensions of the Glandelinian columns varied in such manner, some of them were itself, as was in the lines, others were nothing but one, thin but long lines single men fashion and which were carried away before the retreat fire of the Christian batteries.

In most sections of the assault there was no column from a long column which in the range of the Christian artillery fire constituted but a small part of the Glandelinian army was thrown forward by the general.

On the left side, striking for the enemy the Christians had driven to the right behind the territory, in front of them were now therefore the largest proportion of the Glandelinians, the last, occurred from the exploding mines, the result, the whole bunch, after working up under the pressure of the perpendicular black

flew off in all directions in broken lines
wreaths of smoke mingled with the products
of the earth.

This was the origin of the "heaten" - so called
which in their terrific eruptions looked like
waters momentarily vomiting out matter in
large quantities which were - the geyser of
such terrible destruction to the place.

Therefore despite the impetuosity of the "Giant"
Union assault just preceding mentioned, the
Confederates were unable to hold during the early hours
on a successive front, in front and rear,
and the fragments of the Union forces - now
weakened by the ploughshare to mere shells
broken up and scattered far apart and
reduced to great measure in their number
and therefore rendered worthless after
an equal armee for a very short space
of time.

Yet from good places of shelter had
the rebels stuck like hair upon the
claymolded ramole curvings, and now
the soldiers were gradually
heaped up in mounds of dead
and dying before they retired
in front of the Confederates.

position, the territory of the 3d 240
Regt field was strewn throughout the re-
gion of the enormous blow, 100 of those
in subordinate Christian forces, some
scarcely than a thousand strong, and others
several hundred thousand strong, but they
would pour upon the enemy and did
unite a fire of musketry from all
unexpected direction.

Now, were some of these traps - the
trees, mostly by a scarcely vegetation of brush
but defended by machine guns, there at
least everywhere were the cleared behind
trees, where they sat in long files of
rough - lie hand gunns and other objects
of protection, and opening a withering
fire upon the foe.

There scattered groups of trees
were sprouting up in the infrequent
among the vast portions of the
unusual battlefield gave it a singular
appearance of "wild personality" and
energy.

In the strange breaking up of
a portion of the limestone stone in
this way before their repulse, the

241

yellowish-green, must have uttered with superhuman energy. The main mass of the trunk, however, near Bulwer's position, on the flank of the hill had passed, or at the front to a much greater distance than the seven sq. feet told, and hurried along by the impetuosity of their exultation, scattered the few most resisting Thüringian lines of skirmishers, into many directions, over the long distance of the town fire dropped them like leaves half unmoved in a breathing-flame of a null.

This was the healing advance of the enemy before the repulse forced these subordinate resisting Thüringian troops retreat.

Where the Thüringian line was more strongly developed retreating north to south it held adamant. I must perhaps be attributed to the action of the Thüringian battalions playing on the yellowish-green forces and other, may suppose to the oblivion of the foe that kept the main force of the assault on in either route from reaching the goal

) the incident therefore which took place when the majority of Bulwer's line had passed and was reinforced did not differ from what might have occurred if 3000 Waterloo-battalions raged on one. In the former case, however, the nallied Thüringian forces soon scattered with such maddened intensity and reduced the foe in numbers to such an extent that the yellowish-green retreat assumed all the proportions of a record-breaking cataclysm expected to be unloosed at the world's end.

It has several times happened at this time that during a pause from of energy of Bulwer's battalions a whole line of the foe for a length of six miles has been hurled into the air by a tempest of矢 of shell explosions mingled with clouds of smoke and enveloped earth.

This general loss of battle, vast infantry, were sent at once before the battle much more strong than thought of and the left of the line there may be in fact in position on ground like a huge platform, but the night seems to have been

242

243
bully, torn up, and whatever like a large one
in a form of young Sebastian and death in a
honorable manner. The whole empty space on the
center was covered by the disappearance of former
divisions where Gen. Lookout was making his
final efforts of his poor troops before
the Christians reached the ridge gap and the hopeful
advantage of it.

With regard to Gen. Lookout's wrong & so-honored
that during the concentrated assault upon
Balduin front and rear Jake Marcus, that
comes those of the other Marcus home and
Jack Evans kept up an unrelenting uproar of
terrible gun fire as steady as the roar of
the wind storm to prevent Gen. Lookout
from covering Balduin's most vulnerable and
the whole part of that y^r unbroken
front, which was never until the assault
mark to the Christians who were scattered and
reduced to ground earth by the curtain
hail of explosions and that the labor
of the high earthworks, nothing of
which now remains, except a name
scars and some of fortifications bur-
ied enough soldiers of the enemy
a day. To have built three good sized

244
caves and covered a vast extent
of the hillside coming the first
battalions your commanding to.

On the assault upon Balduin repulsed
the y^r column wrong was in grave danger
the reinforcing column went by Gen. Evans
and the Marcus and led by Rudolph
Kressel, added by general Henry Gates
Winkie (by whom the team moved unceasingly
in both directions against the foe, advanc-
ing in a column of an hour longer and past
the point when exhausted beyond the
extended far line until having marched
according to Balduin here of extent over
running upon the foe in two directions
and if the two assaulting columns in
assaulting lines had not withdrawn
hurriedly and retreated they would have
been surrounded and cut off from all
rescue.

The y^r unbroken assault had been
reduced to a mere skeleton and remained of
men only removal.

I can right longer numbered this
assault to a man of field changing
places with the earth since this

245

memorable epoch the height of the volcano
was in fact so high that it was at times
visible, but the peak (now again) is
so white contrasted with the other buildings,
houses and trees and the town, that
it was general point of view, and it
was believed that the assaulting column
attacking from an altitude 35,000 to 36,000
yards from our column that is now known
longer or shorter than Balaklava town.
Thus fulfilling my prophecy many yards

one of the most remarkable of which must
probably of the whole assault which caused
most terror to the English (now known
as that of Balaklava with regard
now present) was not a general attack
at all, but one of the foremost
of the attack being turned against
the British position.

The assault was heralded by a great
explosion with the roar of one
as if a whole volcano had blown in
the air. The mountain columns moved
against no resistance like spears
the fulminant shock waves
many miles in length, until Bai-

turn followed on covering the 246
assault covered the enemy, leaving
in a distance of 25 miles with
cavalry as pillars of smoke. At the
very foot of the plateau the British
force advanced immediately 187 yards
across the enemy's position and beyond
driving the Guardsmen before them
and the Dragoon Guards formed
into line and stormed Cossacks
left with terrible fury.

At this section of the battlefield
to try to stop the Cossacks a huge
explosion, was to us who had placed
hundreds of unknown numbers of explosive
under a sort of hillside five hundred
feet high situated on a promontory to
the south of central peak.

This all was exploded as the
assault began by which was a common
method of the British army, and
was torn into many pieces and the
debris and sand & hurtled into the
air and spread over the city, in a
horrible and several hundreds
of meters in width, and covered the

at 11 A.M. with a "Payer of Jibes at" went in thirty miles and for six or more hours had buried unknown numbers of the attackers under it from the air.

At noon at the very front of the shall taxed till the head wind advanced no instance into the river, and his cone shaped hills of slate, formed of the falling victims rose in the mouth of the river several miles away.

The explosion was most terrific and its sound like distant claps around the hill. The bed of earth which had gradually become thinner. He waited however did not stop the attack of the 1st Grenadiers, which column were carried on in their own mission, and six hundred more than thirty miles toward Orléans Federal forces, and though successful penetrated with great difficulty the enemy's front, spread out in strong bridge lines.

To the right of the initial fire of the attack was lit along the enemy's lines under general Muzzo, Honduras and the 1st 12th under general

Chiapas, on the center at which 248 with immovable face the Yucatan Union divisions under generals Lathagana Cobon, Santa Juana and other divisions of the Castellor army. To the right the assault was carried against Pemberton Federal rating one of the most horrible conflicts of the battle.

The area of land over which this tremendous combat was waged must be estimated at an extent of 30 miles and the mass of the combatants hurried forward could not be less than 100,000 or one million strong.

By the force of the attack the Yucatan Union front was carried backwards more than a mile without a stop toward the rear, with dreadful loss.

Roxas and Bonanza trying to rally their panic stricken columns were buried, and Chiapas was wounded.

The center of the enemy's line was carried and rolled back to the east, the Yucatan Union falling,

back before the horsemen of the ¹ ² ³
over the road across the plains of joy
at Cienf., a distance of three miles,
and no signal could rally them.

The uproar of the explosion breaking
up the mountain was heard as
far south as Cangas de Onís situated
1236 miles away in a straight line.

While the formidable Christian
attack was facing the Glandalicians
under Seo Corello. Back, the latter
tried to fly his battalions as un-
cessarily as possible and, but he
cloud of smoke hid the sun.

For forty-three minutes nothing
could be seen or felt by the
survivors of both starting through the
column of smoke and the great plumes
from so many exploding shells.

To escape annihilation from this
prolonged Christian assault the
muttering almost like the Glandalician
fled toward the support
of his battalions in all haste, across
the plain and over the fields.
along a road running by central

road and to the northwest. 250
On the night general Munoz Donce
was wounded in trying to restore
his line, and the troops could not stand
their ground, and one officer, and three
men retreated successfully over difficult
country through guagüeros, and marshes.

How great was the terror of all
survived beings during this long
foully three hours of horror that
the many animals of the region like
such as bears, serpents, wolves, foxes,
rabbits and so on fled in front
of the army of fury.

A large number of Glandalician
horses have diminished in strength
of number & have indeed, entirely
disappeared in consequence of this
desperate Myrmidonian attack
which reduced the Glandalician
host to remnants and scattered
the survivors in all directions.

A munition depot exploded among
the enemy's line, blowing everything
into the air killing regiments
of fleeing Glandalicians.

232

Pieces of rock near the inundation wrecks were reduced to powder by the force of the explosion and distributed in sheets of dust on the ground adjacent.

The Abyssinians pressed on and 200 Costello saw he had to do something desperate or he would lose his artillery. He had still large forces that had not yet been in the battle. A large portion of his first line of batteries had diminished in the number of guns in consequence of so many explosions, and the last ranks were pressing on.

See Costello did what he thought was best. Even though his army could not stop the Christian attack the rebel musketry fire destroyed more Christian soldiers than all earthquake disasters of the world and the artillery of both the armies in all the battles of the Imeranian civil war. In Calvarezine 50 miles to the west the terrible cannonading of the battle was heard. It seemed impossible that the immense wave

233

of Christians could ever be stopped in the tremendous attack until for an extent of many miles the thick column of Christians which were moving off before them made it seem as if all the nation of the world were arrayed against see Costello in that violent attack.

Indeed this immense quantity of front in column, the massive line of which was it could be said square one to twice twice the population of Germany. The measure of this line of Christian attack on and the vast more than half an acre in thickness, and to see Costello it appeared to be a tremendous massacre if his army could stop the assault.

The popular imagination was deeply impressed by this idea, that along monkeys night where the attack had not been struck as yet there was the greatest apprehension for See Costello army had begun carnal way and the retreat of the main line about for miles and

154
Maries who it was in danger
of being turned. It was a disaster like
like never been seen before.

So Corleto threw all his reserves
upon the Christian assailants and the
fraction of y Landa-Limou Bayonets
against the innumerable bayonets of
the Christian assailants was the
principal cause of the enormous
loss of both sides, which is observed
so plentifully during such tremendous
conflicts.

In consequence of this fraction
of whole bodies of bayonets which
operated almost universally at
all points in a along the battle
line has the subtraction of life was
as horrible as could possibly be
imagined.

The progress of the Christian
attack was not retarded one bit
and the reserves was pressed back.

When this vast "canopy" of
Christian soldiers advanced up
to the first line of guns
along Techai creek, numerous

Glande-Limou infantries tried 255
to drive them back but it
was in vain and the first line
of batteries were stormed and
taken. Somewhere at this moment
an explosion occurred and a vast canopy
of smoke spread over the ground, num-
erous sprays of flesh of fire
seamed to whirl around on each side
of the smoke clouds which as they
unroll resembled the foliage of
some number of gigantic trees.

I thought this explosion done damage
it did not kill or injure
any one this time.

Baldwin had advanced his bat-
teries forward and with the capture
of the first line of Glande-Limou
batteries could not be called to
question it seemed evident to cap
the second line would be a
case of wading the abysm. And
the second line of batteries were
too close for the first line to
fire successfully upon them.
Although it was the situation.

of these two lines of guns in our front.
These seemed to mark the time an opportunity
to renew the appearance of the round line
of batteries seemed more difficult to
assess, and the guns in our battery
had retreated to their protection.

General Charles Brown maintained that
neither this line of batteries or any
others could withstand further assault
if general Balduin would mass all
his own batteries within range to
fire across, and place his captured
artillery in the way it ranged to add
to the fire, also.

On the other hand general Dame
Jones, Rosendal, and Judge Marcus found
easily asserted they they have seen
chance of taking the second line
if desperate efforts were resorted to.
If this happened Mawley among
would be without the support
of the batteries.

It would seem very
natural to believe this plan would
work and run within an hour or
two with the Christian artillery.

was in action and another volcano 258
of flame and smoke roared on. The whole
Christian line seemed one long line
of flashing flame and smoke. The
question was however resolved in the
affirmative at the time assaults were
launched elsewhere by Mawley in
efforts to relieve Corlett's from the
attack of Balduin, and popular
opinion was right in opposition to most
of his plans but he carried them
on with the face of all the oppo-
sition.

All those who were able to witness
at the commencement the
assault by Mawley have certified
to the appearance of columns of cannon
flashes along the Christian line
and even the roar of so many
explosions.

All along the line stabbing
tongues of flame breaking forth from
the thundering artilleries looked like
fiery eruptions, in long trains of
red and yellow or greenish glares.

The flashes also spread across

falls or seemed to run over the fields. On a plateau, flashes of cannon fire, of a yellowish hue sprang back and forth in undulating stretches as if from all points. At other points the trains of flashes were less numerous. It was a marvellous spectacle of trains of flashes stretching along the battle line and apparently the roar of so many guns made the whole country appear of thunder unto destructive emphasis.

Not to the fury of Baldurian assault streaming mass of Glancliniian attack raged the battle also elsewhere to relieve Costello of trouble and the catastrophe which all this Christian artillery caused was perhaps among the most terrible which ever yet occurred in battle.

By this terrible Christian artillery fire, whole brigades have been swept away or whole corps destroyed, whole districts strewn with trees and dotted over with habitation have been devastated or converted into

260
into a baleful emporium of gloom and the entire entire face of nature was being changed in the space of a few hours.

The Christian forces which rushed at the Glanclinians in counter a charge rapidly and furiously did not right away succeed in breaking the Glanclinians assault. The effects of the local resists may be cured by a rapid concentration of Glanclinian troops to the point of Langon. A counter assault of this kind suddenly takes place in a great many instances, and it was doubtless by a cataclysm of this kind that the Glanclinians division under general Hindale St Clair was devastated and routed from the works; they had barely captured at a dreadful sacrifice.

In regards to the violence of the Glanclinians assault of the Zimmermanne nobles of Umorian variety and also those of the Mc-Hoilestmanns, the perfect waves of these soldiers rushing on in the face of this human fire was neither as may be explained

261 by the rapid melting of the immense
masses of the rebel soldiers like so much
snow so terrific was the Christian fire and
with which the Christian counter attack
have also come in contact

Then when the Glendaleans be-
came demoralized, the Christians after
each desultory counter charge like a
formidable team were suddenly
rushed up; on the enemy they swept
everything away in their path.

The Glendaleans now discovered
the Christians could make the most
terrible counter attacks, in spite of
the fierce opposition with which they
have to face.

This shows that the Nationals
are no less formidable and they have
moved forward to the counter attack
like water pouring out of a reser-
voir when its walls are ruptured.

In driving back the Glendaleans
the Nationals captured generals Don-
barn Barn, Pava Pava, and Duango,
(and a large number of prisoners
and a wagon train containing a very

large quantity of provisions, mount 262
com and 2600 child girl slaves, and
even 700 Glendalean boy and girl
scouts. Of the latter were some who
were child slaves forced into the Glendale
service and they right gladly
rejoined in their capture.

In the meantime Seo Catello
resorted to a desperate plan to stop
the Christian assault along his line.

Through explorers he caused a cat
at nible which perhaps was the most
terrible which any history could
have related and yet couldn't
stop the Christian onward.

He let loose sudden deluges by
bursting the levees of Central Creek
and though towns were swallowed
up or swept away, whole districts
converted into marshes the attack
was not broken regardless of the
numbers of drowned.

This flood was the most terrible
phenomena which the National armies
have to dread. The mass of water in
the flood which spread over the

ground amounted to thousands of millions of cubic yards.

Although in some cases these great delays let loose by the enemy may be looked upon as dangerous war phenomena, they must on the contrary, as regards many war disasters be considered as the result of the desperation of the foe in the face of most serious circumstances.

A remarkable instance of one of the Glendale miners onslaughts is that presented by Pemberton's soldiers Glendale miners which was one of the most terrific rebel charges of the battle.

They struck the very Christian front with all their might, and again an explosion occurred as if the whole country side burst, everything was converted into dust and smoke and disappeared and the debris was scattered far and wide, the concussion and shock being beyond measure.

The first discharge of Christian artillery killed and wounded enough Glendale miners soldiers to have crowded fifty good sized towns. Yet for a long

time the enemy continued to press on, pushing on over the shell swept plain and swarming through the cornfields and leaping over rocks and fallen trees.

Among the Christian gun rooms of fiercely attacking Glendale miners crowded into the open spaces, and rush on incessantly against the infantry in the face of the fierce musketry fire, here and there they tear their way through the gloom attacking and retreating with the same regularity as the wave of the sea. Likewise the Glendale miners columns, emerging from the knolls push on as fiercely over mounds of ten or twenty inches in height, never sweeping to the very Christian works, hasty wedges of Glendale miners rush out of all from all cover giving forth their shrill howling devil yell, the cannon fire making the ground tremble with the shock.

All these various noises from the Glendale miners devil yell, the roaring crash of the many explosions, the continuous drum drum

exploding roar of artillery, the hoarse murmur of the machine gun, the shriller hissing of bursting shrapnel, and the peculiar rattling roar of rifle fire produced an indescribable uproar, which was very audible far from the battle field, and during the action there was a sound like the heating of a thousand million annis.

During battles of considerable measure it is rarely seen that onslaughts by Glendalemen columns coming to a place quarters fight are constant as in this awful battle of Volturno-Catello, but temporary never hard to hand conflicts have been uncommonly frequent in this battle, and there were indeed some attacks which were as wild as the onset of as many fierce Indians.

The Glendalemen column under general Fugio, hurled itself more fiercely against the Christian line along its front, the Glendalemen surges pouring across the planks, and running over the works in such

enormous numbers, that 266
that the Christian defenders were compelled to fly with the greatest haste to better cover. There Glendalemen however showed that they were as much or more dreading that the assailants at the other sections, for the violent and unslighted from the Glendalemen compelled the Christians to again migrate from their second position.

In making this success these Glendalemen going went during their progress to a perfect hurricane of yells, sometimes mingled with a storm of dreadful blasphemies in such considerable volume of sound as to be heard for miles.

Yet on their side general Francesco Ursino was wounded, and the Christian batteries vomited so prodigiously a quantity of shells, grape and canister that all the Glendalemen waves of attack were finally torn to pieces and 50000 Glendalemen fell at one volley. Before the fire of another mighty explosion a whole side of a

maimed our rank down from the force of the "eruption" with the forests which grew on it, at the same time a dam some where burst letting loose such a terrible quantity of water and mud that all the neighbouring places were inundated, and 53000 soldiers were drowned in the deluge which washed down into the battle territory.

One of those waves of Glendaleman attack took possession of a winding defile which separated two hills only, and here they succeeded comparatively easily in keeping back the Anglican counter attacking column in this line of rebel, remained in this position for the remainder of the battle.

The Glendalemen therefore had the front of advantage, where the Nationals could not get at them — even though they sometimes increased in overwhelming numbers, attacking from side galleries and yet being repulsed with great loss of life. Doubtless when the Glendaleman had secured this defile the generals were enabled to turn

268

the motions of the Christians which take place by almost imperceptible degrees between and with the Abyssinian divisions sent to out them from the position, and the Dondohians more or less charging in force.

These movements are however already noticed in the various Christian division which have been continually sent forward to force the Glendalemen from this defile.

These Nationals known as Wintie Abyssinians, Dondohians, and Tsupolyonians are in fact a nest of fighters as ever were hurled against the Glendalemen, repulsed by the rest into a species of arrows or conglomerate columns and gradually massed in overwhelming force against the defile.

Of this kind, for instance is the Wintie Abyssinian troops which since the war commenced have advanced themselves over with fire. Among Wintie Abyssinians of various sects there are few in which exhibit more astonishing diversity than the Christians.

269. Even in their uniforms they differ entirely in appearance and also in physical qualities, according to the ranks of which they were born, being more full-blooded Libeonsians, the nature under which they were born, - lastly the number and distribution of those in contention which attack the present and have the honor of winning the next battles.

Many Abyssinian soldiers resemble in appearance the Spanish race, more than other Libeonsians.

Their marching step is also lined with small hill rocks on the Christian route, which was especially called "Blangey," or spear points, on account of these creatures, usually abiding there, on hills which differ only in their sizes, and could be used as a good front of advantage to attacking forces if carried in place of Christian shields that the ground rend and bore it, Christian battalions hurled grape and canister in abundance, added to the honor of the scene by the great eruption leaving burnt *i.e.* why, then the artillery would shew

their places, change their position 270
and cast masses of earth onto the air by the explosions of shells they hurl, lastly many of these batteries are incessantly at work, while others have periods of repose and activity:

In the unusual activity of this battle the Christian and Glandelian columns in meeting in hand-to-hand fight sometimes merge into one-battling-line with the ravings of a gigantic foot-ball game, so finely that it is very difficult to discover any difference between the Glandelians and the Longarians, if it were not the suspense in the colors of the uniform.

If Glandelian soldiers on the battle strife put for every minute in considerable numbers, as they might prevail as that in number as the forces of a sea. To the Glandelians the position of the marching step is the principal locality for finding a favorable situation in time of being caught or beat yourself.

In this column the most remarkable

271
was a section of the Lepale rebarbed at
the extreme miles off the plain and plateau
near central creek not far from, entirely to
the west of the 2nd corps, running who
took possession of this Lepale had nothing
all would have been available, but the
movement movement of the upstream frontier
was immediately discontinued by the Lepale
combination fire of 75000 canister shells
and high explosive, following a
tele-sounding on front and across the
territory on the west, the 4th mobile division
and 1st armoured and 1st Inf. were forced
out of a portion of the Lepale; but
successfully driving the incursion forces
of the Lepale assault, where at this
point the Lepale forces forced upon
the forces of the enemy in large
numbers.

One of these yelamole miners miners,
under general Garela Kukio he what
was in a part of the yelamole men
known as Hells Depto. in account
of the battles savage they was
mean learning its position to the last
and drove one Chester change back

with a loss to the Russians of 222
about 350 000 men were killed wounded
and prisoners one Austrian force a
large League being surrounded over 246
foot ridge and captured about 2642
feet of the enemy's position when general
Kukuvola of the 5th ride had mortally
wounded and the flank division became
panic stricken.

The *Glandularia* under general "natural" Humboldt, and the button-up *Lemnaceae* under general "juvenile" were also rolled back from their position and there two months no water.

I am very anxious to know what you think of the
proposed changes in the Constitution. I have
not yet had time to go over it all, but I have
read it through, and I think it is a good
plan. It will give us a better government,
and will help to secure our freedom.

After the fight upon a long course
of lessons in refuting each other
upon several points, he long remained friendly
and at last - upon terms of the strife
and took through the enemy's line
at various points, forming a kind
of motley scene upon which

the Glendale-Linians made their escape with great howls of "juice" and a whirling mass, but now movement was no longer to be seen. The Glendale-Linians, which had finally held their ground. At the affair of the Glendale Linians front the rear of movement failed to catch the assault the Angelinians capturing and spreading over the position and their action continues incessantly until the Nationalists finally are in possession of the depile themselves.

This is the ordinary course of the battle so frequently on marshy ground or bottomed by violent explosions. Elsewhere the Glendale-Linians front were not only subject to the action of the Northern batteries, but also forced to witness the "hellish" action of the Southern infantry, although many of the generally as wounded in this affair. At the time of the worse assault the Churtains rushed forward in the greatest and fiercest attack on record caused by the fire of their artillery

which played on the enemy's position with the ravages of a tornado. The highest fury of the assault took all portion of the line and in a general way the expulsion of the Glendale-Linian column from their works was accompanied by a horrid roar of the Nationals but at the left especially the Glendale-Linians under general Brackman were ejected with such violence as if the expulsion was done by an enormous wind.

Occasionally in the broken retreat line the rebels tried to rally but in vain, the force of the assault drove them ever onward the Churtains rush on the fire is ejected from all of their works and then after another attempt at rallying they are struck with irresistible force and rolled away.

In this irresistible onslaught similar to that of the horrors of a cyclone, and made by overwhelming numbers, the fast line

275

was broken all to pieces and forced to recoil. In this result we can see other final conclusion of big battles and by great bravery of the nationals, or by their unequal numbers?

This seems to be the case and it would be difficult to give any other explanation of the result so far.

276

Retreat of the enemy along Baldwin's line Ex pl odions. Retreat becomes general. Disasters in the conclusions of the battle....

The second line of batteries across the stream both of mortars and shield guns all have either been placed in positions on higher rise of ground or in the vicinity of the plumb, with long rows of machine guns placed to sweep across all sections lying on the river.

Most even of those batteries which were in the most vigorous action, and which were the centres of the battle still continued to manœuvre their activity especially when Baldwin captured the position, and flared like furnaces in which the flames are explosions, and the smoke covered the scene like a cloud wall.

Although the Confederates no longer had their first line of guns, yet the battle was wholly

and desperately determined not to lose the second line, and if the assault could not be stopped to have the batteries retreat before the assailants came too close.

We may reckon by hundreds and thousands the mortemeters and shield guns and other cannons making the country appear to be eruption from as many small volcanoes the valley of which Balduin infinately huddled down in the captured works for a period more or less protracted.

Then the separate batteries under general George Augustus Eiffel, were the best to be depended on, to show their mighty vitality.

The numbers of these batteries were very numerous and the discharges from them effective. Therefore along Central Creek the batteries under general Jules Sicily, Harry - Glazebrook, Tuscarawha, Hollister and the mortemeters under Daldor Federal, and Phelan & Mc Hollister, at Central Junction a position so rich in batteries the machine guns are still more num-

erous and there are some stretched along Darby & Jones Creek which could tear a front away with their fire. A lateral gun fire of Napo & El Camino batteries may be quoted as most one of the most striking examples of a lines batteries repelling efforts of the Christians to assault them.

This line of batteries on such rigorous action kept the locality covered with smoke rising in eddies, and one might fancy a long stretch of land in the most violent volcanic upheaval.

General George Baldwin believed that the way to take this second line of batteries was to sink the river. The only way was to move the attacking force through the large ravine follow the course course of a ravine till beyond the ravine he could cross the river out of sight of the enemy and then sweep upon the whole flank.

If the plan failed, a disaster horrible in its nature would result. Therefore the movement must be made under cover of all his batteries or at least

keep the enemy's attention attracted to his own batteries. The ravine also was a dangerous passage something like the Dope in Devil's Canyon in California. The waters of the stream are boiling mingled with chemical substances horrible to the taste. Innumerable springs with treacherous mud boils hot and boiling are to be encountered. Every thing and more than the Devil's Canyon this ravine has.

Fortunately his ravine was not any too long, forty miles and though dangerous to pass through was not difficult. The bottom of the ravine was to go on this advance was to remain and hold the position already taken. The marching troops were to avoid the dangerous warm and cold springs and the hot and boiling pools and the number of borrows (caldrons) and geysers in the valley. There was also a half mile stretch of bog to be avoided a lake of black and fetid mud which boils up in great bubbles

This movement was immediately started. The artillery fire of Baldwin batteries became general to the region and the hillsides seemed covered with thousands of great sunsets, an arm of great eruptions seemed to tear the earth asunder the shells tore up the river water hurling geyser high into the air.

The 4th and 5th division artillery responded to action. All their various gun agents after numerous whined barked crashed powdered whistled droned in thundering silver nimbed or roared and thus a tempest of deepening sounds incessantly "Roar" the air added by the incessant snap crackling sharp snap of the skirmish or the long burst of high dry plumes in long thundering rolls.

The advancing troops first followed the course of the river but the men passed with difficulty and uneasily over foul the innumerable springs and also the caldrons of hot mud but for a time

was checked at the Bay. There was a narrow defile passing by the bay near a red and bare mountain which appears scorched by fire, and the army took this path.

The "burning ground" over which the army passed composed of clayey mud in one spot yellow with sulphur and in another white with chalk but not dangerously boggy though a gray mass, gave way under the feet of so long a column of soldiers and gave vent to such puffs of vapor through the number less cracks and disfigured sections that the rear portion of the army was soon passing through a hell cloud of steam, smoke and hatching.

The further the army progressed the more dangerous was its position.

The men came upon a most considerable body of water issuing from a fissure 33 feet in width which opened under a bed of rocks at a slight elevation above the bottom of the valley and the

column had to march over the 170 slope of a mountain whose side was covered with hundreds of dangerous bumerolles, where the eddies of vapor spring from the fissures with a noise a hundred times louder than the shrill whistle of a locomotive.

But after four hours of it they finally left this hell and marched on until they were in position for the attack on 2000 men.

The march started at 12 m^ol. The attack was launched at quarter past four.

The movement of the attacking column sounded like the respiration of some prehistoric monster running toward the fire-line.

The attack struck with a shock. It was so sudden and unexpected that the infantry was rolled from the position and the assault units too near for the artillery of course around to be of any use. General James French tried to rally his troops but was wounded.

Confusion and panic reigned supreme
and the Christians pressed on. General
Comanchillo saw the machine gun
battery which he captured, and swept
the Glancelinians columns like the
tornadoes over the corn and grain.

To make it worse the Naturals on
the other side taking advantage of
this charged in terrific masses across
the stream and the Glancelinians
fled in confusion.

The Christian forces under Coman
Gillas did not reach the main
battery as soon as the others - but
we have no right to believe or con-
clude from this that his troops, being
now in the interior of the enemy's
position did not rush on to a more
vulnerable success.

It is on the contrary, certain that
Gillas forces pressing on and driving
through the checkered rebel column
which still maintained resistance
broke the enemy's line to pieces
and driving at full speed before
them. The single line was rushed on

with speed enough to overcome 284
the formidable Glanceliniian resistance
at every point changing the Glancel-
iniian retreat into a route capturing
many prisoners and driving them
through the orchards and fields, capture-
ing the second line of batteries
and opening fire with them upon
the retreating foe, mowing them down
in great numbers as they fled
panic stricken.

Then then the Glanceliniians, passing
passing through a gully on a gradually
decreasing speed again rallied and
tried to counter charge, still they
tried to cut through the attacking
line which rushed them and
increased their fury. They could not
stop them. Then yard by yard
the enemy was hurled back to
the river and beyond the plain
and the plateau, and from the
territory up to the junctions and
here stood ground once more only
to be cut up and destroyed.

See Cortesito was forced to withdraw
the whole command.

285 From the Glendale union works under general Donisthorpe, Lt Colin Hairston Harry and Calmannia Haemmerling, and several Lt by commanders of the Glendale Union army the retreat of the Glendale Union was so consider- able as to rank among the most astonishing withdrawal of the war.

This was turning out to be the most celebrated and certainly the most glorious thirteen victories of the war.

Lines of energetic explorers hastened the retreat. Seen from afar the drama sinks a world of people fleeing from the general judgment, and long lines of smoke creeping over the low green slopes where the victorious Confederates were advancing.

At this juncture general Robert Lump Glendale Union came upon the scene, and formed in line of battle in a long angular column ten deep to serve as a covering fire, and rally the rest of his troops. In explosion of a D.R. bomb dug a funnel shaped cavity 15 feet deep one hundred yards from the

general general and he was wounded seriously, not a hundred others killed or wounded at the same distance away. His lines tried to stand, but the advancing Nationals could not be stopped the fury of their advance increased more and more till the lines every here and there the nearest uniforms were lost.

They struck camps very heavily, and ultimately they also made their way around the lines and caused the Glendale Union to double up their lines, confusion and panic started in different sections from the pressure of the barbarous attack, and the Glendale Union confusion finally reached the general army.

The ground trembled with the roar of rushing explosions. The Glendale Union gave way under Lump also, it's suddenly. Their resistance is overcome by enormous Southern columns rush on.

A gang gang shell sends an explosion into the air with a crash, and the smoke like a pillar

of a uttering marble shoots up more than 300 feet into the air, a second and a third explosion exploded rapidly follow, and the confusion grew worse.

The smoke billows away, the batteries hurled up by the explosion fall about. The retreating Glendaleans would say of it, to rally them was in vain.

For any one watching this Christian assault whence it nead a storm of musketry fire came from and looking at the retreating Glendaleans one can hardly believe in the sudden change which has taken place.

The continued pressure of the Christian attack had already caused disasters to the Glendalean armies and now as later the increasing confusion was so considerably augmented by the presence of the attacking Christian forces that finally no one could withstand it.

Indeed the force of the attack ultimately opened a great gap in Manley's lines and drove all of his soldiers beyond the present line.

From the observations made by General Manley time if us to the initiation of this last and general attack this movement must have commenced after the repulse of Baldwin's attempt but occurred in a much shorter space of time.

Not far from the Glendale line in center was a stretch of works 30 feet wide and ten feet high and there the Christians had also earned. Near these works to act as traps were a number of hooks or barbs for springs or catapults filled with water but none of the attacking Glendaleans were caught. A shelling in the portion of the centre of activity took place where but later after the water was covering here and there

The vicinity of the place between the two cities warrants us however in supposing that the Glendalean soldiers melted away like snow before the Christian fire and the sudden rushery to the attack converted the rebel

retreat onto pure and painful route. There is no doubt that it is no part of the Glendaleman's front to let the enemy remain to be won in contact with the Christian bayonets. By reproducing all the conditions which we thought to apply to routed Glendalemen here - that is confusion, uproar, and panic - flight the Christians succeeded in procuring a general retreat of the whole Glendaleman army.

About the centre near the north Bend the unsuccessful advance of the Christians was manifested still more remarkably than between the two cities. Along a slightly winding line of works which extends from the southwest to the northeast between Holdens Farm and Sinton crossroad, Christian batteries, mainly shield guns keep up a tremendous activity and from shells explosive explosive projectiles rise in thousand, and in some spots, unlike to form miserable walls of explosion.

During the terrible impulsion

of retreat the Glendaleman made their escape over hill backs and up the sides of a mountain. In this mountain the Glendaleman soldiers were brought down in such abundance by the Christian shell fire that a nation seemed to be torn away.

General Suppo. Glendaleman was torn up by shell fire and further to the north the two wings of jabs among through which bore the Christian fire from artillery and musketry presented for miles a column of troops rushing through the infernal region and once several red shells exploded among them at one time.

There comes on their explosion rending clouds of debris to various heights, exploded alternately, as if obeying a kind of rhythm in the successive appearance and disappearance of their eruption.

While the smoke of one line of explosion was away in graceful

290

curves and formations by the wind
another line of them appear. The timber
batteries are all active, ample columns
all at once appear by hundreds, hastening
the retreat of the Glaciarion banner.

Every moment it seems the feature
of the landscape was being mortified
and fresh thunderous salvo, take part
in the marvelous surpliciting concert
of exploding shells among the retreat
ing foe.

Manleys left wing alone still
held its ground. Yet desolation
absolute now, and death - that is
the battle of Dolomia Cortello.

concl^s

Death came to an enormous²⁹²
planarian column with the
suddenness of a cannon shot.
During feet of a Christian
general in leading an
assault up a hill.

Never on any scale was ever mentioned in
history, or for the existence of the
world since man kind was a part of it
has there been a battle like Dolomia
Cortello where during every onslaught
there has been a greater instant extinction
of human life than any disaster
known.

Tidal waves - called great fires, volume
eruptions, plagues, earthquakes and other
irritations feet into one since the
world began have slain countless
thousands but not by means so
sudden as this tremendous battle.

In a moments time during every
assault from one side or another
by the terrific firey that had
been poured upon the attackers
a population of soldiers had

been destroyed, four good sized towns
flung into ruin, vegetation torn from
the face of the earth and now found
shook the whole Grande Lorraine army on
its disastrous retreat.

Any one who would have explored the
battle field on silence, wading through
mud and mud stem lying upon nests of
corps and looking through mounds at lines of
broken artillery, and of the landscape
swaying into darkness of its own making
and many fires burning would have
wondered exceedingly what had happened.

Not one Grande Lorraine regiment remains
in his territory. The two armies who
had fought so savagely for three days, the
armies that had met together. The
two trains in a head on collision, are
so far away and the enemy has fled.
The soldiers who were guarding
the battle ground against host the
men by thousands, who were gathering
and laying the bodies when a
few days ago were locked in mortal
combat a hunting and young were
the only beings observed. Probably

²²⁴ however there are no Grande Lorraine vandals
on this territory. They no doubt did not
believe in wasting time to rob the
dead victims of this awful battlefield.

It was through the courtesy of the
State government that passage was given
from Alton to the battlefield for those
arriving to view the scenes. The government
Albionian armed river steamboat took
a party of war correspondents and news
paper men besides the officer of a military
recruiting station. When they arrived at
the battle field the Captain said to
them:

"I was a witness to this big battle.
Especially its conclusion. I was on the
Grande Lorraine side of the battle line
and I heard a superior general say
Belgium? Monks are threatening
I shall blow my loudest whistle
and you must rush your troops to
the defense immediately, for if you
delay the Germans may sweep down
and destroy us."

My boy was watching the
news for perhaps a couple of hours

295

and the Glendaleans were asserting a fierce British assault, the Glendaleans holding firm every man for himself when half a dozen sharp calls from the general's whistle caused one to look up. A tremendous yelling was like a lurid purple wave surging forward. From two lines of artillery, one of them near the town, were gushing smoke and flame rolling and wreathing and bulging to a height of a hundred feet.

Other clouds were rising from a plateau and every locality smoked with the firing of the enemy.

Indeed the spectacle, except for the eruption of many explosions suggested nothing more thrilling as these waves of troops in purple many miles in length and in many columns pushing their way into the Glendalean works.

As yellow, white and blue haze began to blow over the region, carrying a sharp and irritating smell of sulphur, the Glendaleans could not withstand the assault. It was

296

time to be off. And the panic stricken Glendalean did not stay on the order of then going. It is alleged of one of the officers that he cleared twenty feet at the first burst.

Leaving a veritable blundering sea of stubble, passing corpses, half buried in the debris, the foremost of the retreating enemy made for the river as fast as possible.

The whole Glendalean army ran away in a perfect stampede. I myself beat it from the region. I had no soon started up the river in my boat than two gigantic explosions were thundering among the Glendaleans and two regiments of soldiers went down mangled and bleeding and the drift of yellow white haze grew thicker.

The anchor had been pulled up when far in front a noble figure of a Glendalean officer appeared, running eastward or more back along the dirt road that connects Dolcine with Cintello. He glasses shaved. See Cintello hastening the retreat

as fast as his horse could go. I saw a small squadron of itty men hi bar curvily run after them to make him prisoner if possible but a fierce Glendale Union rifle fire from some where prostrated them.

Succeeding this scene I saw another. The enemy tried to hold ground at the batteries along Central Creek. Sounding a tremendous crash of cannon came a violent outburst of stabbing & plowing, the battlefield seemed to erupt everywhere vehemently and it seemed as if there were thousands of vents giving an effect of great indescrib. and made the scene resemble the entrance to hell. I did not remain long enough to watch the assault come against the batteries in that location.

I went to a safer spot I have watched. Suddenly the artillery fire diminished, the eruption along the charging Chantians lines also ceased and for the first time in my life I observed the tragedy the Chantians range like a storm were struck and broke, came back again

with tenfold malice and when the smoke lifted I observed the whole rebel line thrown back and a rolling wall of rifle smoke arising from it as it rolled back in spurce.

The appearance of the battle to other witnesses of the battle is that of the valley of the ten million woes. The Troops miraculously escaped suffering only slight damage.

General Blair Night Singers army is all broken up, it has lost ten of its caps division, and it is also in full retreat. It has been half destroyed in making its efforts in the last horrible spasm of this dreadful battle, and although they positively assert that there has been no counter charge upon them but only a violent repulse of their own attack, many witnesses were now there has been counter attack.

This famous Glendale Union army was not attacking the Chantians all the time and the damage which has recently been wrought could

could have occurred in twenty minutes. That a cyclone of counter attack tore upon the flank of Haussmann's army was sure, but that does not account for the buckling and twisting up of his lines and the rending asunder of great columns. Could anything have done these things except an upheaval of the Christian line?

After the first counter attack which destroyed so many lines the Glandelinian front was little injured, though shaken and hended backwards the battle line was still almost intact, whereas the second assault broke it up and by a mighty thrust of force the Christian attack threw the enemy's lines into wild confusion.

There was scenes then in rage and fury as horrible as the Paris revolutions. Cockades, interior of thin wood and planks were ravaging with fire. The Glandelinian columns that had remained contesting their works after the first assault were hurled back also, but while retreat-

nominal unbroken it would seem though the full weight of the assault was borne against it.

This fine Glandelinian army is a wreck with its broken flagstaffs broken and burnous shreds. One right rear limb led upon a body half covered in earth. It was one of the many bodies who had fallen in the bloody battle. Bodies of priests also were found here, one of them in the attitude of prayer, and the bodies of a strong army of soldiers were found on a road, and they were being collected and burned.

How hard it is to realize that this battles fury allowed life to exist at all. In pictures the advancing Christian column with its standards fairly dazzling buzz long moving on formidable array to turn the Glandelinian army into a mournful hideous wreck.

Here was a division of Cuttership Glandelinian fighting hard to hold its works here a force of 7000 men over yonder was the Maroons

by far not a very substantial line of works this time, but defended by two million, five hundred thousand, back of it was the artillery to the left was the Gravely woods, the Zimmerman woods, and the Mt. Belledonne. All were blent in one terrible downfall.

A curious phase of the Glendale line's retreat swift as it was, is the absence of heavy artillery munition caissons, way in light artillery set. Every thing of wood was destroyed by the retreating enemy and one little village in a long run looked like St. Pierre after Mt. Pelee exploded at Martinique.

About 30000 Glendaleman dead were found in this town and 100000 wounded showing the fierceness of the conflict at this spot.

Sharp as the Christian assault was that burnt from all points and hurled against the enemy, its duration was the briefest of all the other assaults. The destruction of general Gustave St. Pierre, Glendalemen was no doubt by the

Christian fire accomplished in less than thirty seconds. A tremendous Christian fire of high explosives grape and canister, sweeped a fearful head long rush of Albrechtsen troops, many miles of flame and smoke, a terrific roar, and all was over.

The cyclone of attack with which the Christian army hurled itself upon the Glendale line and the tremor down column confusion and deadly storm of bayonets that followed did the most of it.

During that terrific rush of Christian soldiers, there had been somewhere a terrific explosion, a gust of flame alone among the Glendaleman soldiers and every thing of life disappeared in that locality. Trees were uprooted and killed.

What was a freshly scenery of country was a waste of battle wreath with a stagnant stream in the locality the only green thing in view being the water.

Indeed Christian vitality is deep and strong hang-hung along sprong.

303 But at what were the number of y hundred
Union prisoners being brought onto the camp by
the victorious Confederates. They say the Grande
Union street was so rough that rarely as the
men who very few were taken the Confederates
fire that blazed the waves of smoke a thicker
wonted the power of death over life.

The trees and flowers of the battle field
the splendor of the country side are no more.
Thousands of stately trees at least eighty feet
from base to crown like at length shattered
and splintered.

This shows the fury of both sides
had been terrific. In the cornfields hardly
a stalk remains and the wheat fields
have been destroyed and other heavy de-
sign of the country region the
foliage that mantled the hill
and the plateau is shattered.

The town of Dolores is a miniature
hanging garden. It fronts the river
with a pretty esplanade, of which
fortunately though slightly burned
escaped the horrible ravages of the
deadly battle. It lies on the
River or rather a little Long Island

304 At one corner of the town, were first
was that had drawn attention from many
tourists as they passed down the river
and saw this a charming panorama un-
fold itself, the houses of formidable
structure and of many colors shone
shining on a bank of Cubanian
beauty flecked by tree shadows and
flecked by gorgeous red and yellow of
flowers.

On landing on the battle field it is
found that parts of the pavement
of the road near the river is gone,
or it may be buried under rubble
thrown by the bursting high ex-
ploding shells. No one would imagine
that this river shore had once a
shade trees and a railroad and
benches for travelers to rest on.

Not a hint of them is to be
seen.

Yet among the fields are desolated
carried wrecks, wagons, and mangled
ruins of burned passenger wagons and
all the wash of a tremendous battle
field. What the river has seen

nobody can know. The whole region is unsafe for roundabout which there are none. On the day after the battle nineteen children were found injured and dirty in trying to cross the battle field.

They were taken to the camp. Much lost was captured by the Christians. Is your soul by the reason you might look for the Glendalemen among the dead. Some one cries "There is the Christian army," but you see no camp. All you see the Nationals have gone after the enemy. A little nearer and you see the battle field is like a cemetery in a Satin country. And truly it is a vast cemetery. Only when you explore a part of it can any one realize that here raged one of the most terrible battles in the war.

What happened on that afternoon that enabled the Christians to win such a sweeping victory?

An hour after the Glendalemen assault on Baldwin has been repulsed the Glendalemen generals which had been uneasy since the start

of the battle began to send forward all their reserves to support their own lines against Buldrum. Fine attack explosion began to send up columns of smoke and dust in ever increasing number and mauling, were heard as if in the earth.

What matters? Buldrum had tried to frighten the Glendalemen away before in many battles before. His batteries would roar unusually loud and make a slight threat to counter charge and then quiet down again after its manner. An unfortunate foolish Glendaleman. There had almost been time to win a victory if the generals had only known. The road to Baldwin main left flank, the weakest spot was always open. By striking it early in the morning they could at least have had a chance for victory. But no. This was the last opportunity and the Glendalemen generals had not thought of it.

The main rebel assault upon Buldrum near - had begun in the

on the afternoon, aided by a tremendous assault upon the front simultaneously but too late. In words and gestures the hill side and from the assault had surged, the officers were shouting their commands, and rallying to one another, against the Christian forces that fortified the fields. The Glendalemen were hot rushed and broke. Explosions of shells were sounding up to heaven and all the violent tumult of the battle issued as if a planet had gone mad.

Hark! Above and every where there comes a new sound. Only the thunder of their own batteries.

Reinforcements will be here in two or three minutes and success is already coming for the Glendalemen. The assault is terrific musketry pressed more wildly volleys are exchanged no one is thinking of the serious consequences to follow.

Again and louder the strange bellowing and deep long stirring voices terrify

and this time it does not stop. 308
The new rumble grows, new force of people comes is rushing to the support of the defenders making the scene of battle more dreadful and uncertain. How strongly they are reinforcing Balclutha lines and what trouble none is in the air.

The very Glendalemen generals who ever now becoming nervous, are angry and are stirring to drive the assault. The Orarean troops that were attacking the shelter are meeting more tenacious resistance and are beginning to be slowly driven back.

The highest generals in command are studying the situation with doubtings in these very looks.

Glendalemen officers of lower rank ride forward a distance to see why the change is coming.

The officers horses are stamping on the ground, and stray dogs are whining. The sudden rush of some Christian brigade from a new spot is strong and violent, unexpected clouds

388

389

of smoke is always observed on a battle field but not so much smoke of smoke as there see how they are nearly many explosions and the gunners sleep-
ing fast. Yet still hopeful as
uncontrollable assault rages on and on, and
there is confidence comfort in the
way the Nationals are falling back.

Take that comfort while you may for
it is nearly over.

In countless numbers of glancing
bombs this is the last of south
Baldwin cannon from all points
but their inactive because of the un-
preparedness of the expected assault
more like long steaming rows of long
ships. The sudden approach of so
many guns shatters the country.
A smoky pall was blotting the
view of waves of running troops
in purple that are advancing forward
at the uncontrollable assault from rear
and front.

A very deadly tattoo is sounded
along an immense line of battle.
Now the artillery is doing its work

and the rapid salvos of 360
exploding shells are as frequent
as frequent as the pounding of a 1000
amuls on a hundred boilers, and a
man also adding as if the earth was
colliding with the moon.

Along general H. ancora Rosa Tongue,
here the officers and men, Cutlerly,
O'meara, Zimmerman, Zimmerman,
Conderman, S. Scudder Mangalas,
Whittier who were eager questioning—
~~are retreating now struck by~~
The National assault now with an
irresistible force.

At the Central Creek section
there is a movement to support the
glancing battery before it is too late.
And at the Orchards men
and officers fall in numbers
as thick as congregations in all
the other churches in a big
city at once.

And so comes whole sale
death and a terrible despatch.

The Christian was, forming
a cloud of smoke which before

which spread as a fan to edge running
to roll and rolling like a break,
nothing numbers to strike. The wave
of charge in the midst of all that
smoke is greenish purple with
background of deep shade.

In one breath the smoke comes. In
another moment the world seems to go
mad the battle lines seem to turn
to fire as both sides fire a million
muskets in a single ^{moment} repart.

Now soldier on both sides fall
thick and fast. Countless human
eyes do not see the results of
this "round up." They are glazed
and stare at vacancy till one fires
for fifteen minutes direct duration
(70,000 human hearts have ceased to
beat).

See Catelloe portion. To tell
there but there is no Glandelmon
army. The defenders are far away
rooted to the cover of the hills.
The work is in possession of the
Christian. The up roar of battle
in the vast of trees swept

from the ground by terrific and 362
earth rending explosions has scared
sons in all villages are on fire. Hay
stock and farm houses are burning,
the shipping is on flame or much
less burning is observed and after
a little there come from certain
direction many black spots that slowly
near begin to wheel above the
place of death.

They are the vultures. On
the victorious Christians trains
of nations are beginning to come.
On the battle field there are
many tokens of tragedy. The
officer speak excitedly of the
conflict of the forces of
the Christian army, photographer
scuttle in front space to see
full pictures of the battlefield
and are arrested.

The people who come from
distant place to see the battle
field gaze curiously and chatter
and children are bidden to do
any thing but gaze. A German

had number try to get a few words from the Mayor of Cutello town but he is expected to be half ill bury and can think of nothing but trouble and of the violence of the war.

The fight which shook this part of the state or the day when the two contending armies exploded for three days with such violence, has passed. Yet people still try to come to see the battle field.

There are many refugees also. Two things are significant. Hourly service at the church on thanksgiving of the enemy's defeat and the economy of refugees who relate all the horror of the big battle. The services for the fallen in the war began at early morning the interior of the churches are draped in mourning and the bells clang at frequent intervals.

Any one might think seen or say perhaps, that because matins, mass, vespers, prayer, Litany and all are said so often

the congregations of women and children would be small but no there is a large attendance and a devout one. old men Christian officers refugees escaped into the towns by the battle, and officials of the cities who carry themselves with a certain elegance. All these people are seen on their knees and there is earnestness in their petitions - more earnestness than their worship has shown for many years.

And in schools and other buildings battle refugees are quartered dirty crowded, depressed and unhappy for the terror of the enemy hangs over them, though they are yet living food.

The frightened people turn with trust to their lay and cleric leaders and the usual off the news of the enemy's defeat gives the hearts of the refugees to leap with thanks. The only danger threatening was that

365

of no great amount of the panic stricken into the towns and cities as to menace the health of both newcomer and resident.

At all the hospitals it does not look as if such would be the case though all wounded soldiers were being transferred to the big cities and the worse cases left in the army. The ill and injured are as well treated under the circumstance allow and their condition is favorable. Those who have been discharged because of slight wounds are finding their way back to the Charter corner.

There is an assurance of order and sanitation, there are batteries marshaled among the hills and from there shells could be thrown at a moments notice a face of troops to stop rebel troops from harassing the camp of the refugees should Glands divisions still be in the neighborhood. Ugly rumors are afloat already of a big conflict

at Kelly Courtis of more 366
fearful alights. Set in hope that this rumor had a lying tongue and that no such battle would come to be a renewal of the honor enacted between Dolores and Castello. Also it seems that about twelve noon the cities of the was taking on an unmeasurable force at Barbara Francis, of a general war withdrawal along the Chonbrys Run and a smothering and a sinking of the country because of the violence of the war.

They reflect the alarm that is felt at this almost unprecedented calamity. In Castello and Dolores the best that can be done for the wounded and dying soldier is being done in the hospitals and many buildings. Although many people from those two cities went as soon as possible to see the raging battle more and more people were frightened away and most of the population was gone.

Father Kearney pastor at St Vincent's Church, Dolonine is one of the very few who could give a clear sketch many of the battles conducted and as to its result.

Until late in the afternoon before the face of the disaster, he said, the Christian batteries of Baldwin army had been unusually active but at two o'clock he thought the Christian fire had receded.

On that fatal hour of 3 o'clock the priest stood looking at the raging battle wondering what the enemy's assault would bring forth when from Baldwin position, a dense whitish smoke began to issue from front and rear, and the National troops began to pass forth in floods. From all points there was a flash of fire and reports that no one can describe. After a little another and worse. Then

came a rolling roar of reports louder than all the others and with it the Christian position was bathed in a mass of flame,

³¹³
and the assaulting Glancelivian waves in a apparent row of explosion.

As the battle was raging on found his point of observation Father Kearney and his people at the population of the town took to flight but before he had gone 200 yards he was thrown down by the concussion of a mighty explosion. A blizzard of rocks were hurled in all directions and high into the air. A strange breeze then came from the west driving back the odors and the dust and as the air cleared he saw Baldwin waves of men surging over the Glancelivian position and among the guns.

None caught near the explosion that knocked the priest down were killed but 150 were hurt and the town was deserted from that hour.

Not a soul dared to remain in the vicinity of this frightful battle. Something like an earthquake was felt at every time during the action of the opposing batteries

3.19

but the fall of stones earth and debris
that accompanied every shell explosion that
pealed through the smoke curtain mingled
with lightning like flashes was terrific.
Father Karmay thought he saw real flame
emerging from the Glendale iron furnace.

There are bright fires still burning
throughout many portions of this battle
field. Any visitor could see them as
they approach in the night and
may fancy they are incinerations of many
dead soldiers. No they are flaming
hay stacks, fallen ruins of moulder-
ing farm houses.

Here and there you could detect
the odor of strange sulphur as if
drugs were burning in some cellar.
The effects of the Christian
fire when the Nationals repelled the
Glendale iron assault, as believed
to have been gathering.

Extreme unusual heat of the
weather was noted on the days
when the search was made
after the battle for the wounded
and the disposal of the dead.

) The engineer corps was testing
the river water when the distant
horizon was belching walls of
black and brown colored smoke and
discovered a temperature of 112 degrees.
He could not condense the water it
was so warm. 320

And the end is not yet. These
awful battles have been felt in
some form and another throughout
the war stricken region.

It was found all the fish in
Central Creek and other streams
had been killed by the concussion
of the battle.

Economy campagnes have changed
prevailing battles have raged intense
warfare prevails as usual, but what
the non combatants want is
not usual that the battle should
have raged in heated weather added
by the sultry humidity of a
New York August.

The ruin of the battle along
General Vicksburg center in less than
near Baldwins lies through its

321.

physical aspect the results were remark-
ably like that along Central Creek.
Hurricane disaster of the war, earthquake
like shocks from explosions, city and forest
fires, floods, famine, visitations of
plague, intense suffering of the home-
less in facing all kinds of weather
was thought to be enough outside of
battles without adding the part
Abbas honor.

The Dolores Costallo battle
looks it over Northern Argentino State
in the Marie Osborne Wood section
as the battle of Calveras does
northern California.

After the battle of Argentino
Junction till now the war had
been quite quiet in Northern
Argentino till now.

There were in various areas
signs of trouble three weeks before
the ground shook from some mines
explosions, rumbling of battles
near and far were heard and
rushing troops with yelling and
other noises, and on the 16th

322

of January 1914 the enormous
land-tsunamis were forming south
ward into Northern Argentina, to
concentrate for battle at the two towns
of Dolores and Costallo. Column
of land-tsunamis rolled forward in advance
for many miles, soon the awful battle
had started. During so many ex-
plosion of shells the up shooting and
down coming about of smoke and de-
bris was likened to flowers and heads
of cabbage. Leaves of smoke incessantly
shot through by waves and flashes of
of something like electric fire.

Many times hanging fires formed
back and forth over the works and it
is alleged that the noise of the
battle was heard as far as a volcanic
eruption.

And if there was any success on the
land-tsunamis assault it did not last
Refugees, flying from the vicinity
of the battle field reported dangers
to the settlement, and presently there
were regular processions trudging along
the roads, toward the south or north-

and many other places out of reach or hearing of the awful conflict. For some time it was not known that lives had been lost among refugees and the discovery that 2,000 persons had perished by stray shells and 30,000 hurt, some with maiming faces upon the countenances of the distressed army refugees, and deepest apprehension which extended to the no-mans-land confines.

It is not that the people are all afraid of battle. The loss of life was caused by so many unwary men women and children were coming all poor by the overowering necessity to approach the rear to see the battle.

Of the survivors, some were buried under debris buried by the high explosion up-heavals and yet rescued on time. A little girl stood behind a tree watching the catastrophe and it seemed as if a volcanic wave broke open before her and though the tree was shattered by flying fragments all she held was only a slightly unscathed.

A wan comrade found one among the unwary refugees, but battle night news.

He hid behind a stone wall 324 to observe the battle. and the first instance of the danger of being too near that he noticed was when a shell demolished a corner to men him and he had to feather his nest.

As he retreated to a more distant spot he was met by the usual crowd of maimed night news who waited in going too near and a sharpshooter bent far over them making them scatter like sheep. Thirty of them having killed and a hundred hurt.

It different from the night news took their chances.

Some would shout as the enemy was seen to get the worst of it "God bless our Holy cause." No Angel-ministers are the best people. Such ever the enemy won his own flag as flying. It's the best flag.

During this exciting time the correspondent was approached by a little boy. He said "God bless our blessed Mother. Bless our country."

General Custer's name had the same

of the battle three days after the fight with renewed newspaper men who had engaged conveyances to bring them down over one of the less hot roads in the world.

As long as they lay in to find the road strewn with stones as large as fist-balls, and the fields of various descriptions were a wreck.

It was hot and close and the two towns were far off. They were upon a farm-house with a poor that had fallen to the ground. A fine distant forest fire is withdrawn on each side of a party behind a curtain of smoke. They approach the city of Valencia. Nearly every window in the city in the route toward the battle-field has been shattered by the concussion of explosion and windows were even broken in farm houses, by flying stones hurled by explosion. The great height and distance the parties windows or hours a hole in round and a lead as if made with a shell from a gun with gun Stones varying from a pea to a cannon ball in size are thrown over the fields in hundreds of

millions, a 100 tons by the explosion 326
by the newspaper men and have scooped up
one of his arms fragments with both hands
anywhere. Just at the edge of the last town
of Valencia and near Central Creek were two
large army hospital tents. Both fell
in with wounded Christian soldiers survivors
of the battle and attended by army doctors
and surgeons and volunteer surgeons from
many distant places. There are apparently
hundreds of thousands of wounded in these
two camps alone.

One of the wounded officers, Lieutenant
Colonel Lawrence Verner gives this experience
in broken English to a war correspondent
who could speak only in English, as trying
to illustrate the wings of the firing:

I belong to General Neamans command.
At 3^o two thirty on 3^o afternoon, I
was ordered to make 3^o change, to fight
3^o Han-beamed Party.

Well when 3^o, battle field it was
war great fight. His marine troops, go
from the earth. Dragoons not men had at
the ammunition-puzzo litter, we comprehend
the heavy select cannon fire, but as

327

ze lines kept steady we would not make
the wall (at 3^o four o'clock) foot zone
so far was making warm ground - very soon
way. At 4.45 ze enemy began to collect
for ze day (nearly). ze battle keep goin' thing
were still in ze one many we made
great reetore. We heard ze great or ploss
and sought ze enemy, hear blow up gun
morn.

Especially mad was the rebels of
some of the privates. Indeed it would
need a Vedde or Goya to permit the same
at night when in one big tent the
100 injured Alymenhilean Winnie
soldiers sitting on their cot, suggested
mummies in their winding sheets of
blood soaked bandages.

They waved their bandaged arms
and nod their bandaged heads, their
eyes shone in the light of the single
candle and the rug - lay and bob tail
of the place that has stolen in
to hear the narrative for the 100th
time was burst out by the
enemy had was come, violent who got
the details not for news but for

Abbreviation cause. Said one of 328
the privates

"(It clevereen o'clock ze enemy loss hem
self in ze run. Do stop or he try to
burst ze river levee. To follow from
enemy which bad, naughty say ten
ze (breastan line zu piece. We had
ze tremendous noise, a big cloud wall
up like ze tornado before us, men
fall and stay dead and stones like
a man head come down upon us.

A great cloud rise up from ze line
of rebels and when set fall we
almost buried.

We run on, ze bayonets fixed.
We pass through Rubicon village,
exploded of shells, tier ze streets
windows smash on ze houses said
to rise. I get turn by ze shell
fragment. I fall in ze street
and 3 on 3 lay.

"O God, - how I want ze water
but there aint no water, and many
of mine comrades ze guy dieis
I mat much ze die too but
I res rescue 3 unk friend."

324

His private went on to tell as best as he could a whole narrative of the battle as he experienced it. He told how the thunder of battle began "rolling" from the land scape and rolled up toward the peaks surrounding the action on Central Creek.

There was in the morning a great charge made by the Ottoman forces from Tammam, then Iwohien, he told how the enemy waves broke and fell before the works of the two Marcus generals, how they surged over the barbeds about the sugar and other mills above the creek, whereas in that territory the enemy surged first, then was repulsed, then renewed the attack, then broke and recoiled only to renew the attack with redoubled fury.

The first assault was like the advance of a million football players against one million. All the time the enemy was growing

$$V_0 - v_0 - v_0 - v_0 = v_0$$

The Christian column closed (here

wants and prayed as they fought 330. He told how the enemy rushed forward in enormous wedges, attacking with a violence that for a moment penetrated the Christian line. The smoke of cannon and mortuary and from so many explosions was a suffocating gaseous quantities bringing an awful smell and hot objects fifty feet away.

He told of the Christian soldier crowded together by the pressure of the enemy's assault, half buried in debris, half stifled in the smoke as they fought on.

After the assault had been repelled, a great column of reinforcements swept up and the soldiers rushed madly from their works and through that seething hell to counter charge the fleeing foe. A great bunch of explosion swept the Christian line.

He told of many thousands of wounded within his view who were saved, though with arms or legs torn up or off, such wounds

or with faces half torn away while many others lay dead. He knew of many who survived who tell of the dreadful thirst that was upon them a thirst they could not slake till they had staggered to safety, parts, or till the stretcher bearers and the Red Cross had come to the rescue.

One wounded officer who was in the field says that a volley of shrapnel killed and wounded one regiment of men on the spot.

Where the Gladiators have rushed to the attack, along Rudolf Rassendal's lines the Christen fire has created havoc also so that all the territory is devastated. The enemy officers have literally sent forth "torrents" to the assault.

There are hardly any bridges left across Central Creek. The war correspondent and his party undertook to explore the stricken country north of D'oloren but couldn't cross the stream. Such

they crossed it escape only to have been cut off by the flood. Yet he roamed into the fields behind the city that night. Fires from burning hay stacks were throwing up clouds that boiled upward in great incendiary masses their rolling edges taking pale light from the moon. Along the edge of a ravine were twinkling hundreds of fires and dark figures flitted to and fro against them.

This was from another camp full of wounded, and their able-bodied companions were preparing supper. Some of them are quartered in a large country school house and in a military camp, and in a botanical experiment station near by, crowded in on-beds, matresses, and on the floor, and covering on the air an enormous army of wounded soldiers being quartered here.

These soldiers are fierce. Nearly every one of them has lost a father, mother, brother, sister, or child; or he reared of all their families and property. Life savings and all

Their friends because of the great disaster just past and though there are few outward signs of grief, the fury of their attacks in the battle had shown how they felt toward the enemy over it, nor can one say that the air is that of dull resignation. Rather it is a dog. They do not yet realize what has happened.

But in the battle they have passed through fire and blood and the taste of air and sense of satisfaction for their wrongs are still strange to them.

I thought not ignorant or slow they have emerged from the effects of the past calamities at home like men in dreams.

It however also doubtless marks the developed minds in the soldiers, that none of any have been made insane by the awfulness of their experience in this battle. Their sufferings are chiefly of wounds received in battle, and these are endured with the patience of saints that wonderful to person, who complain until no severe case. Step ares to the tent

hospitals and note the relapsing and re-infection. These tents have been pitched close to the river to get air and escape flies. The beds sides are drawn up for free access of the breeze, and the cots are arranged with feet toward the central pole.

All the patients are Abyssinians all the Angle Doctors and Nurses Abyssinians. There are young and old, soldiers in the company, wives of wounded officers too. To most of them this care and tenderness is a most wonderful experience.

The doctors and nurses go from one to another with a cheery reassuring word and a smile that are worth more than medicine. As the cotton and bandages are stripped and peeled from the raw torn flesh, the patients curse and sometimes tremble with pain but there is not a word of complaint, not a sign of weariness, not a sigh or groan, though some or many of them to morrow will be carried from the camp and lowered in the

earth set there where the grave digger is laying a line of double trenches, long lines, filled in at one end as he lengthens them at the other.

Many thousands have injuries of a more serious than occur in rail road accidents. There are those with legs torn away by shell or fragment, crushed shells, broken legs, whole sides of bodies torn away, deep lacerations, bullet wounds, bayonet stabs, big bruises, and other wounds.

Some are whose flesh have been scorched and baked, the skin has peeled off in strips, ears have nearly torn from the heads, face, torn half way off eyes have been half blinded or blinded totally, arms and legs are deeply swathed in cotton. A few relatives, who could come to see the soldier,

a wife, son, mother or others visit the tents and sit beside the sufferers as are still and as patient and fan them or pass water to them from time to time.

376
The disaster to the enemy at this battle is more widely scattered than in any battle known yet. Most of the bodies of the fallen that are not hastily buried in trenches or where where they fell have been hauled to the river, or cremated out of grave necessity, though occasionally the odor from a shattered cabin shows the need of more burials.

The fear of a great epidemic caused the cremation, and yet no country has been so prompt and adequate in their medical service to prevent it.

On entering the battle field region the correspondents encountered thousands of soldiers and all reg ages and they displayed the same admirable patience that is shown in the hospitals. They were to be wounded applicants for answering mess call when able to move about. They smoked, laughed and talked. The food eaten is "army ration."

During the late evening three

337

thousand of the wounded soldiers who were quartered on a field were convoking themselves with Hymn. Seated or standing or gathered on the road they waited a leader. Some strong voice would begin. Sweet Sacred Heart or Mother at your feet I'm honest boy or never sing God to Thee and in a moment all the other would be joined in harmony. The musical skill of those soldiers is wonderful. As I hear we no false chords or sharpened or flatted intonations many has had singing lessons or has heard any thing about born singing. All sing from the heart and the heart. The alto carried by some soldier boys of nine or ten year is startlingly fine and true.

A red colored moon was shining the red glow of far distant fort fire rose from the horizon the camp fires twinkled, and the breeze blew sultry and warm; the nearest trees rustled in the lazy breeze and the odd music added the

338.

one element to make this "perfect summer night And think what this comfort of hymn to our Blessed Sod and His Blessed Mother mean to an army of soldiers so suffering."

On the following morning coming the second day after the battle the newspaper men and correspondents continued on their way again through a section of the battle field which has suffered the most. At this spot the firing on both sides has been fierce and the Christian art artillery men had better range along this neck.

Yet the Glandolman's were not so rapidly what down at this section as the Christian soldiers were.

More fright was a hour among non combatants in Castello who didn't get away than in Dolonne. When the noise of the battle sounded so near between the two cities there was a rush for cover.

So many crowded into the basements of buildings for fear of shells that not another person could enter and those who were hammering for help outside were urged to distribute them.

of firemen ever on the movement of
the horses. All the children who
would crawled under the beds and
tables in freight I he went here during
the three days of the battle was
hot and stifling and dusty. The
rainless on the town road.

For a few days there had been
rumbling, and the noise at times was
like a terrific thunder from nearby
in the distance. Noise-like explosions,
and howling-like distant wind was
awful. On the evening of the second
day enormous multitude of wounded
began to move and we suspected a
big battle.

It night for a time there was
a splendid show-like lightning
but of red blue and green coloring
accompanied by continuous reports.

At four o'clock, we felt in the
morning consciousness and heard
extremes rolling sound they told
me all about the big battle
raging when I went to breakfast.
I had about resigned hope of
hearing the main noise of the

battle of which we heard the 343
first two days before but at five
o'clock in the morning while taking
the horses out in the open and going
normally back to Dolonne we heard the
first sound of the far distant battle.
The noise was somewhat like thun-
der - but shorter, more interrupted. It
resembled the hard bumping of thousands
of freight cars incessantly.

After louder undulating and rolling
sound, and frequent donaldry was he
was added.

Several times the sound like wind
was repeated. Our driver became very
excited. He shouted to the people
he must to go back, or not go too
far "the battle is raging bad again".
And he lashed his horse without
mercy. They driven by the way round
the only frightened person the cor-
respondents have seen - that is alarmed
by any conceivable danger. The
other, as timid as despatched but
as less freight is too strong an
emotion to ascribe to them.
One of the correspondents, have

been once known at any time of foul & the tragedies seem to be in the part and a battle ten or 20 miles away seem as distant as if it were a hundred or far as there is any possibility of its doing any injury.

Yet it was a terrible battle and at any instant another might be repeated. It has devastated a good section of the country & the uncertainty of the battle that so far away was to us like a distant commanding in the clouds was better seen from a great height.

Though I watched in wonder the spouting and fizzing of a 1000 machine guns could be heard amid the other noises, and my ranks of explorers were bursting that made the landscape at that distance look like huge eruptions. The roaring and bellowing were constant.

During the battle on the first day Chickasaw Junction being the remotest place from Elaine and Latella cities was the objective point of the refugees. The authorities were helping the people

to remove to places of safety some 142 hours not hindered by the enemy and armed ships on the rivers bringing over two thousand for every trip - and taking relief supplies on the up journey 20000 people have left the Dolores County seem nothing about Contrabattle only seventeen miles from the raging battle, a few at De Wade but none seeking to go east to north as far as it is possible.

No one of the refugees remained outside of the town & the regular population of these refugee towns saw to it that the refugees were well fed and labor unto many hours to be cared for until it was safe for them to return to their cities.

They assembled once a day for supplies and received enough for three three meals. Every thing above has are the nation and there is much for the refugees a shelter.

But there is no evidence of hunger among the refugees in many were not devoid of means and only fled for fear of the enemy.

General Kindermann, known of during
the awful battle had scored a
great -feat a record -breaking feat
and triumphed in his efforts to crush
the enemy. This general, who with
three division, each 2,000,000 strong
ascended in a disorderly charge to the
summits of El Poco Heights, gained
again for himself unusual fame.

I suppose the reader may know this
general - by now - for he has so often been
in severe engagments, and won great
renown.

General Kindermann was on Lake
Francisco - left which was near the Central
Creek and had with him the
divisions of Guel Penligan and Dabbs
Day Federal.

This one -battal was especially
organized by Jacob Baldwin and
Kindermann and was led by the
latter. The column had moved
forward in which I will -I Bald
win advance. First, a quarter of
an hour was spent in studying
the strength of the Glendale
positions on the north bank of

El Poco Heights. Then gen- 344
Kindermann determined to attempt to
scale those heights and with this
purpose in view he set out to make the
attack at five o'clock.

The Glendale timber batteries were so
incorrigibly active that the heights appeared
like a violently erupting Volcano, but
Kindermann having the range, covered
all his movements with his own artillery
and amid a thousand dangers led a
brave - long assault.

When repulsed in the first assault
with great loss, he spent some time
in taking careful observation. He saw
a huge Glendale timber battery on
the summit.

He brought forth his long range
batteries and let go. A great number
of violent explosions took place on
the hill, and taking advantage
of it - he led a second -piece
assault; and again and again his
life was in danger. His men were
mowed down.

A shot from a ploddy shell
fell about him in such quantities,

at times - and the smoke was so thick as to completely obscure his vision. In particular, one and most violent explosion, covered the general front from head to foot with dust and mud.

His men fell in dreadful numbers, and he had to abandon it a second time. It was now six o'clock.

He still remained in his study and observation-hut, and learned as has been expected that there were three separate *G. l' ame linien* positions manned by deadly Glare linian batteries.

He made a third assault, driving Banlegans troops forward also. It too was repulsed. During his journey down the side of the hill was fully as perilous as the ascent during the comet. He narrowly escaped being killed by a sharp rock.

The general then made the important discovery that the main *G. l' ame linien* battery on the mountain had been in

continuous running action with 346 the batteries along the slopes of the lower section of the ridge and that they ejected precisely the same deadly war materials at such times. His own long range batteries opened upon them with redoubled fury.

With every volley of terrific explosion, the earth and rock was thrown up in high column. During one explosion the appearance was like an enormous volcanic crater ejecting a great cloud and debris.

One shell struck a obstruction of a stream tearing it apart and the flow of water reached a plantation and flooded it and the damage was great. One explosion of an enemy shell covered general Kinder mine and all her staff with mud and water. Twice more distant explosions of enemy shell showered him with mud.

The enemy positions had the appearance of the volcanic vents through which eruptions arose. Kindermines batteries offered little

like another belching out huge volumes of steam or smoke and shooting flames, in agony human eruption. While leading the third charge Kenderne proceeded on horse back to an altitude of 200 feet. From this point though badly exposed and his men dropping like grass before a scythe he continued on foot bearing his horse under some cover from shell fire.

Upon reaching half way to one of the batteries he found the resistance of the enemy unusually severe. He crossed a gully and doggedly continued on up the gently rising slope until disengaged by his losses he finally signalled a retreat.

When he reached the foot he resembled a statue of mud.

The weight of dirt and mud he carried on his person, the horrible atmosphere he breathed from so much smoke, and the fearful cliff vaults,

he encountered reduced him ~~to~~³⁴⁶ to a condition of extreme fatigue not withstanding that he led the assault from the most accessible and easiest side.

During this attack general George Gross who went forward on the right found that a bridge across the road had been hurled away by the explosion of a shell. He alone managed to cross the obstruction in the face of a fearful cannon fire.

After retaking general Kenderne began a systematic and persistent assault upon the batteries and guns and machine positions on El Pago Heights.

Helpless to check their destructive discharge by his artillery he sent forward men to assault the heights from all sides while he had the assailants led by wise officers from the military schools, and during the assault they assumed the task of observing and recording what ever may be gathered for the hope of success.

349.

The most interesting point about this Christian charge is that that the national troops thrown forward during the fourth assault, moved in three directions afterwards took regular formations and while their singular attack would take too much time and space to describe here, any one could be inclined to believe, that this shows the attacking forces were well thrown against the enemy in great massive strength and following every formation off the hill descended with great speed, a speed comparable perhaps with the swiftness of their ascent up all section, like springing goats in herds.

Unknown to the advancing Christians the enemy seeing the heights about to be carried this time set their mountain depot afire as they retreated from the lower batteries to the mountain it made a last stand. It has been made a last stand. It has then occurred a peculiar two line of explosions following,

350

one another in succession and the most unusual part about the explosions is that the debris thrown up by the explosion first occurring in a vertical direction, afterwards took a horizontal shoot and while I cannot explain this singular phenomenon, the debris from the first explosion was thrown to a very great height and following the law of gravitation descended with great velocity - a velocity in comparison perhaps with the swiftness of its ascension, especially as it fell toward the same spot again.

Here it encountered the debris in ascension from the second explosion and was accordingly deflected in a horizontal direction. This strange action was like a blow pipe effect and what the flame and debris in the direction of the attacking Christians were. The intense force of the flying missiles cut a path through a certain section of the Christian line only, for

dreadful was the losses and there was a well defined line of demarcation between the living vegetable matter and the path of destruction. As far as could be observed on the remains among the assaultants pressed on, the force of those explosions pulverized the rock, or blown so short, so no large stones were thrown by the "explosions".

As to character of the explosions it is believed to have been shell munition.

Perhaps all this the assault was won. Impera Vernon himself, was asked whether in his opinion there was any danger of Manley reforming his army and if need forced to, come back and try to recover his lost ground. He replied,

considering the fact that there have been several recent battles after violent violence fought with either of the Manley, and in view of the further fact that the one at Dolomene-Castello was of even greater severity than

any battle known it may naturally be expected that there will be in the far or near future battles, of greater violence. Then again the fact that the battle of Dolomene-Castello occurred and raged for three days tends to show that the violence of the war was steadily growing I am inclined to believe the crisis is arriving.

This theory was further strengthened by the knowledge that the commander of the unbroken garrison at Castello by going mid way between the two cities observed that the battle raged within his view was of usual violence and that he had been in many big battles in his career and never saw one like it before. Until the war reached its own, or that some military adjustment or compensation between the opposing armies along this line there will be no occurring battles of more or less severity. Fortunately the inhabitants of the two cities had been forewarned of the approach of the enemy, for as at Cedevole warnings were given before that battle.

353

As it was not too far away I passed
a ruined house of mud, a road to the
battle field, just before the mud
Christians arrived had gone in flames.

Far away the sky was shrouded in smoke
and the sun shone upon the charred
hell with such vehemence that the
stretchers bearers looking for wounded
soldiers were over come and had to be
soaked about the head with water.

It was blazing weather as fierce as
desert heat.

And indeed what a scene of awful
desolation this noon light falls upon.

It was stern on the black horses
of yesterdays battle but the whole
glare of this day - light was new
into beauty. Humanity stirs among
the wrecks of the battle field.

A large dray came up Central
Street from Angelina Agatha on
this morning with a large number
of doctors and cross nurses, nurses
and many others.

They came to help bury the
dead. They will hastily bury
bury, and if necessary burn the

bodies that lie like fields 354
of fallen grain at this section
of the country there has been a
gusty wind over night and when the
fighting forces yesterday to day they plunged
about in mud the fiercest the element
most lingering mud you can imagine.
Everything reeks on it a faint and faded
stench of the battle smoke still remains
as the buried burying parties slouch
about tripping against rocks sunk in
the mud and one work ship on the
edge of a fortified work stream with
dead and tumbles fifteen feet below,
to the roar of his guns.

I don't know what is that I could make
light of these matters, or pretend to
as they slip and founder among the
men with the dead but death
they cannot help be seen in disgust
and nausea rather than horror.

It has been given out that an
overwhelming evidence of decay
is arising from the dreadful
region. But it is not so, as many
of the dead had been buried
by the army. At two miles off

shoe prints from the battle field, any one could have noted it yet when traveling over a portion of the battle field it is at least partially submerged by so many trench graves but there is the smell of something rank of farm houses, and still more during hay stacks a general odor unbearable foul and pungent odor.

Still one locate cadavers surely by the nose and many are made rich by the odor of dried blood.

One passes to the lee ward of a corpse half buried and the proof of death is so persistent that he looks in that direction. He sees nothing perchance among heaps of earth the prostrate trunk of trees or a broken common, but if the reader had been among the like he or she would know the signs.

Wind has blown the dried earth from some of the half buried forms, so that either a hand, arm, foot, part of the body or the face are plainly visible while in other cases the corpse is

more by suggestion to the eye. In the battle field and not buried yet a war correspondent found one dead Glancelummar soldier a sergeant whose position except a slight shifting of the hands was that of rest - the attitude of one who has thrown himself upon a grassy bank to sleep, the head thrown back the arms extended the legs apart. At a little distance was a Captain in purple uniform lying face down. In the ditch of a narrow cut in the field of beets was an Angloman sergeant, with his body torn open.

Atop of a certain field or garden stone wall crowning a yard high three feet below the level of the wall lies a Glancelummar soldier with head having his back ward, over the edge and arms clamping over the stone work too. Yet his expression did not denote fear or pain, such as many of the visitors said they discovered in the faces of these dead.

Now the war correspondents have seen shoe calm. It were not

only the bulletts that he hit
it was also the shells of iron and
cannons. They were driven here and
by blows of falling stones and
other mouchays hurled every where
by explosions. A Grande canon gun
fell into a ditch. One fugitive crouched
behind a stone as if he feared what
was coming, yet his collar in that
position may have been an accident.

In front of a still another
farm house containing a bunched
bodies are two broken cannon,
and near these cannon, in a number
of dead houses. The body of an
artillery officer has fallen nearly
behind his gun, just when about
to fire it off.

After walking along
trenches full of dead the
comes pendents were common of
bodies - the mouth from the shafes
of the mouths. Some or many
of the bodies were mass frag-
ments, but that may have been
because of the power of shell
fire. The methods of the

were very harsh and super- 358
ficial. They did not dig deep to
bury the remains of corps, and
there cremating scatters together a
few planks from budge, or branches
from faller tree and start a fire.
Complete incine incineration is im-
possible in such a case but it pro-
bably dries the body and reduces
the danger of a plague that is
expected after such drawings of
war.

The soldiers or their burial of the
dead are too mortally fast accomplish-
ing more in an hour than laborers
would do in an hour even though
they had to contend not only against
the fieriness of sun heat but
with the sitting of the fire and
the noisome exhalation from roasting
flesh. Grotesque rather than
terrible are the many bodies
as they peep from limber and
the flame.

Although the terrific numbers
fire fire of both sides destroyed
the immense population of soldiers,

534. the machine gun fire of both sides as they sought to be opposing sides destroyed most. One of the corps, that was found among many others near a little wood was torn by balls from some machine gun.

An early visitor to the scene of the battle field found an Anglo-American officer, and three Englishmen soldiers lying close together.

The officer had fallen back against a tree. The rebel soldiers were lying one upon the other near him and of this whole company it was only the Anglo-American offd that had been riddled by machine gun-bullets.

One of the most curious facts was that of a reporter. He went into a half-shattered farm house.

In the bed was a rebel lying in an easy attitude on his back, feet at the head arms extended and knees slightly bent. What possessed him to lie in the house after being mortally wounded? He must have

been mortally wounded near 360 others farm houses, crawled or lay on the bed and there died. At this stage identification of the bodies so fugitively numerous was by doubtful recognition of rings, letters, photographs of loved ones watches and like was impossible. All the bodies countless thousands of them were torn and mangled by shell fire and many were half buried in the debris thrown by explosions.

Now, lying amidst broken cannon or on the broken graves will not be re-claimed for years for then when they are uncovered nothing will be left of them.

Here infers of both sides do not lie in the positions of people who were running away from the larger. At noon spot soldier had been mowed down in a long perfect line and they lay face toward the enemy. You could see even token of soldiers in concerted action when mowed down a crowd of dead in road were on the roads above the town. So is seldom distinguished while death seemed everywhere but monifully swift. There was none for

The ground there is very or even
more than one of human remains.
There were thousands of domestic animals
that equally threaten health from the
green battoons of carbromalum were counted
half a thousand horses lying on the
ground behind a long row of
armored gun carriages.

One officer was in the act of mounting
his horse to lead his regiment
when death came to both. Of cavalry
and other artillery horses there was
no telling how many lay on the
horrible battle field.

During all this holocaust of
battle the dreaded cutter ship
Glanole Linian division stretching on
thirty miles long has been
unmolested for miles. Death
in this battle was given among
the horses - horses yet in comparison
with the such of the devastation
among the human creatures are small.

If the corps are unbroken -
The destruction of two quarters
of a Glanole Linian army that
was for a year in former

³⁶²
and a culmination of scenes where
of garments in more unbroken and
even ruder than those seen of poor
wracks of flesh and bone deliques-
ting in the trench graves.

The visual sign of ruin is so great that
there is no comparison for it. We think
of the rout of Napoleon army at Waterloo
yet if all the allied arms and
the Central powers in the world were
combined were all at once defeated in
the same fashion, yet even here the
likeness does not hold.

To stand in the midst of this battle
field or to stand on the presence of death
here in reality has the world any
other spectacle than the battle
field here.

^{7 hrs. 00}
^{in afternoon}
If this immense story ever gets
published the whole world will never
will know the history of this awful
battle in the main but its best
and fullest details it will never
know. This much however is certain
the Thirteen armies had warning
of Marley's approach. So did
Marley have warning not to attack
or for a battle at this spot.

No known general Vicksburg was dangerous yet in but I'm hope of our victory
nowhere caused the fatality in each instance General H. H. Buell (Army) allowed Manley to take a chance. He behaved or his own soldiers for his own men was a victim to it. This was the first time for five months since having engaged again with the Vicksburgans.
now for a little - however, you're at such a time at three hours from town and no one deserved of the deserts. That was in store for an army at Dalton - Cartersville.

The condition of the country should have been warning.

The first sign of Christian activity at the approach of Manley's army was the beginning of fire. The men flanking part of the area periodically recalled by smoke and supplying a volume of water fire timber quite. Then now normal was protected by lances.

The Christians burnt the lances and flooded the enemy out of Central Junction. A scouting party went just after man

to Dahlonega to watch the enemy movements and saw a white man come down a hill with the speed of an ox from town.

The enemy began the battle and his batteries kept up a reported fire for a week before the general action.

General Manley launched a petty assault of some violence. The attack overwhelmed and destroyed general Kauffman's brigade at a sugar mill west of Cartersville, but general Noron came up at the moment, and drove the enemy back with some loss. Three hours later general Sanders M. Leonard reported a new movement of the fire at Central Creek Bottom, and the artillery was massed to repel an impending general attack. There was no attack however, only a demonstration of no account.

He left wing of the Glandalean army he thought had been deployed for some movement but the concussion of an unusual artillery duel caused a land slide from some steep hill that buried and destroyed the sugar mill, and

caused the Gl andalineans to retreat. A small number received the contents of the hand pistol. The next day the enemy was taken, on a more threatening aspect. Their batteries were more active occasionally the explosions of the shells was throwing up black earth, and yellow and white smoke.

When this all threatened the inhabitants of the city found it necessary to fly from the region and seek refuge in distant towns to avoid accidents from stray shells but many recklessly remained to watch the battle.

Very many big batteries had only rare victims among non-combatants. Headquarters, July 1917 was emptied on them. The battle however offered no more danger to Cortello or Dolcena than the "Cederna Correg" to Head neck Junction. End.

batants watching the battle. Fated doomed the Vandoian Brigade. The Gl andalinean army had a Satanic grandeur. The irreconcileable loss of both sides.

During the second day of the battle an ex-cannon to the scene was fired by the more bold people. It was even boldly advertised in both cities. A local club of hunter and gymnast took the lead in this, and thousands went forth despite the danger.

They passed a spot where a mine explosion tore a vast hollow in the ground, in the form of a great irregularly shaped kettle of red angular shape, thirty "meters" long and twenty long wide filled with mud and water. Since they had a view of this some were getting cold feet. They wondered as they looked what has to morrow faces Will the enemy win, and cause a dreadful catastrophe?

or shall they see a Christian victory. On what submerging cataclysm will occur to the the enemy, or shall we have a final victory? When the secret is known many men will not be able to keep it." This remarkable utterance was made after the battle.

On the night following the first day of this tremendous battle a considerable panic occurred among the population of those two towns and many began to leave. An ex-citizen who went up top of one of the foot hills near the battle region reported Grandilian forces moving against the Christian position in small mixed masses, and that the smoke of battle was so blinding that he could not actually see what was taken place.

The smoke was so intense that it gave one the illusion of viewing the gray fog banks of a volcanic eruption. Everywhere there is desolation, dryness and silence. Birds have by noon on a hot white at flight lay dead everywhere and under bushes, and in the far distant fields under the hearing of the battle, the nestless fury hatched

atmosphere and was excited by the roar of the distant battle. On the early morning the second day of the battle, many of the bravest people men women and children tried to approach Central Junction to see the battle on its raging fury. Central Junction was obscured by smoke of artillery along the creek and explosions were so terrific and the roar of battle so wild and crazy that the non-combatant went off to a safer location. Some returned to the city, afoot or by horse-back.

Word 7 A. M. the roar of battle was heard roaring between the two cities. At eight fires broke out in the suburbs of the cities, electric lights went out and the remaining people were disgusted by the hearing of the noise to the cities. This was when the Christians apparently were getting worried.

Editorial comment was calmy however, as the failure of the early morning lights was at first believed to come from atmospheric conditions.

The inhabitants of Central Junction was as badly frightened as the population of the other two cities. The people

of Central Junction he knew they were doomed. Not a half nor one third of the regular population no longer in the town has not been captured by the enemy nor has it been set afire or blown up and that makes the people fear the enemy will do it yet when there is vent enough to their dreadful fury.

East of the town the battle seemed to enter a calmer state Shells continued to fall on Peachtree, from and on some small leeward towns. The falling back of a section of the Christian line as reported increased the apprehension, throughout the towns. Country places had been abandoned because of the danger of shell fire the enemy and of a lack of food and water, and deer were said to be breaking from the coverings of distant shell explosion and down down thunder of the cannon firing.

All along the Christian line there seemed to be lightning, thunder, and a "million" tongues of fire. The last news was that the left of the position was "on flame" by the attacking force, which threatened the destruction

of the opposing line General 370. Jacob Marcus was said to be advancing to the support of general Vroom. His men said at Bald Knob front the enemy artillerists ran hundred yards from their own works and reached his batteries with much difficulty. The remaining people were in a state of madness. Thousands fled toward the north. Children were crying, shrieking and screaming, women lamenting. The wind was strong from the northwest bringing the sound of battle very distinctly to them. It was said that Bald Knob assailant had been swept by the Christian fire and destroyed.

On the late morning of the second day it was out the opinion was expressed that the mass of the Glandelorian column was not to merely carry Bald Knob position, but the whole Christian line as well.

For hours that horrible day the enemy had repelled attacks and made fierce assaults. At twelve the Glandelorian attack was total success.

General Bald Knob was sick and a little nervous. His officers begged him to leave the battlefield but he refused. Long all he could to keep his lines firm, his horse

was nearly if he was here to ~~said~~^{say} off. Activity of our battery was suspended because of the lack of ammunition. Yet he had continued with his ^{men} in a strong mass of Glendalemen not being numbered from cover in great speed running up the slope and engulfing a portion of the left wing also causing three brigades under general Koen to retreat.

After this the Glendalemen were spread over a considerable area, stretching of country forming a line of battle from Baldwin position to the sea river.

Spectators witnessed this grand maneuver. They saw the enemy retreat across a plain many hundred yards broad and miles long.

People began to notice the slowness of the changing army of the enemy and the place and its surroundings did appear in smoke except a bunch of trees, and a small shed which turned a complete somersault before the confusion of part of the Christian army was over. An officer escaped the enemy by hiding behind a big rock. It is known that 14 general officers were killed.

Even this warning did not seem to produce a great effect in the Christian army, but they held never the less, though so much smoke made one eyes and irritated the throat of the soldiers.

What is this mere and terrible battle that has been blotted up on the deadly honor of the most useful war ever written?

The Glendale-men among under general Manley the strongest of the army even may have got in or won 144 444 men, strong. Reports that the Christian army had destroyed most of it are wrong. The commandant of the rebels by false reports made any sort of guessing possible but Manley has lost little out of his enormous army. If has the total power we give him Manley will have a chance to replace these losses and some other hundred men. He may in time be added to his vastly beaten army.

Many histories describe a battle as a conflict between two armies except

311 that it need not be a massacre does not
says of man does not come on without noise
and does not of necessity always continue at
night. This statement is my fit. It battle
is a conflict of which the best historians
along have the ability to describe the
so if it is first of all a small portion
of the history barren of a war.

upon the bringing on of a battle can
be a mere accident. No clamor comes from
the earth because the friends do not
know themselves or it is believed
by many from the horrid yell
of the contestants.

The opposing armies, if not wholly
borned on fury, contain in a hour at
least enough savagery to constitute a
army of wild beasts in war bat.

The Christian army though would to
some degree never retreat first before
the fire if they ever do retreat.

The Christian army, not a robust
any army it has never retreated

Many writers would deny this. They
say and the Christian army is practically
impossible to understand the enemy

if wanted in battle, and attribute 312
Glancole's victory to the blunder
of Christian officers, to terrible errors,
etc. etc. but the blunders of the
battle to the dereliction of troops, being
in their first battle, any thing but
the easy real thing. A Christian defeat
is a slow catastrophe, expounding it all.
If break in the Christian line, a terrible
mortally change will not cover it, even
though war forces be arrayed against
the Christian front.
The Christians can seek exit from
defeat in some fashion.

Many believe that the Christian armies
are the safely valuer that on their process
of battle against the Glancole-Limans, qua
tities of rebel armies were sent from
there with like "alarm" from a valve.

If the Christian armies won victories
by arm like at Dolomine Intello, &
they would bring a disaster on the
war to add to the Glancole-Limam
defeat. Even the most mountainous
manner of Glancole-Limam drives
away before the Christian attack
and not be able to cope any
longer. And again the Glancole remain-

may be forced out by a local
explosion of the unburnt lime. But of
resisting successfully a christian
attack there is no hope. The progress
iveness of a Christian assault, which
are commonly called a conflagration here,
gives an impression of it to be sure
that if a battle rages at night
there is flashes like lightning seen
thing like an electrical or hairy
twixt the appearing clouds.

For some spectators on the hill
first sight of the battle field, the
country side was covered in masses
of smoke from smouldering fire,
and the smoke column lifted into
the form ofnumerable umbrellas or
was thunder head, a layer of
black smoke streaking the lower
part of the cloud.

They observed on this battle
field, that splinters of stone
were scattered over the ground for
miles around the country whenever
great explosion raged like volcana
but owing their peaks off and
they observed that the ridge of

a hill had been rubbed up so
away by an explosion. Most of
the devastating materials hurled
by the explosion were sand clay rocks
earth and mud. Many solid materials
have fallen.

The battle field has a satanic
grandeur. Every green thing had been
scattered by shell fire burned or
swept from the country and no living
thing is seen. All trees still standing
board fences and every material under
resembling hickory bloom. One side of
a hill has been blown out for a
thousand feet by a terrible explosion
describing it as a funnel shaped
pit. Numerous small fires,
scared great clouds of smoke some
times a thin, silvery white again a dirty
yellow, and these fires extend along
and down hillside for miles.

The whole country side had been
fearfully scarred by this battle.
What was one long line of walls
to which side it belongs not mentioned
is now a mass of plowed up earth
and mud which has the form of a

angle, and ends just at the junction of the two roads rising to about five feet or so, and its shell ploughed debrisoubtless bearing the fragments of soldiers. The battle ruined breastwork extends ten and three quarters miles long, and although some sections of the works still appear intact, it is in many places ripped open by terrific explosions, and innumerable scattered piles of earth can be seen protruding a head arm or leg a part of a body.

I am going over this battle field and viewing the dead, the ruined nests of Gl and L and C come to be observed. Immense numbers have had fallen along the roadbed, here in one spot can be observed the 8 coolies. The colors of their uniforms are a dark and slate gray. The uniforms of Germany are the silver gray of Lady's lace. The natives of the enemy position on the plateau is observed a slow steady ascent

like a sea wall, but from Contello the rise in some places is so steep as to make parts of it inaccessible to assault. Each successive explosion of shells has blasted away the works more and more on the river ward side, and one more explosion had formed an "amphitheatre that would hold a town."

There is also reason of what was once a small hill is now a shattered "bladder" torn and twisted into many parts, some vertical three or four even in anything. It is broken, rent, flanks more clear a how peculiar tents on the changing lights.

Strange natural terraces, resembling the giant stairs of the Western Bad Lands, a how evidence of having been used as a strong position by the Nationalists.

Whether the reader would have liked to observe the battle, during one of the moonlights as many spectators witnessed it from a safe distance with the result of battle whitening in the starlight of

early morning, then running find
crown and wings in the dawn
as if birds were being painted
on the clouds or he sees the
battle in the fury of a tremendous
outburst; it is magnificent, change,
and no less than the like a
chaos of wild scenes of hellish slaughter,
and wild forms - something
made from nature.

The columns of assaultants
do not usually move with quick
rushes, but move forward heavily
sullenly exploding from a mole
that opens into great rolls
of cloud, and rising columns of
debris, and earth some smoke
from exploding change color
showing now a dazzling white, anon
a grey then dirty yellow or
brown.

A pulse of tremor does energy
I felt from the direction
of the enemy's batteries and
that rises all along the line
a long wall of curling smoke.

I have repeated for three days.
The whole comedy is what up-

375
that is most surprising to the
merry spectators, was that the battle
was so unskillful and a horrid
fire away to ground continually shot
the ground lets in earth quakes & here
has been observed a tremendous agitation
of the river, and the enormous
shattering, and overthrow could not be
described as in all the volume
of the world greatest灾害 and
both sides

Explorers occurred that hundred
shells and stones to a distance of ten
metres and were heard on Angelina
Agatha-like the cough of a dynamite
gun. This battle is subblow in the
energy it stands for.

The explosive shells hurled from
the Christian guns are such destroying
"angels" that all other human
device for injury are trifling in com-
parison. Yet there were no earth
quakes shocks from exploding shells
but from the thunder of so many
great cannon. It is not merely
the central part of the bat-
tle line who that won the
greatest action, but the others, wings

and minor batteries had been brought onto action on the flanks () the columns of smoke that now up went leaving the great explosion of shells was soon. twice a few hundred feet in thickness. During the explosion of an enemy munition camp the smoke column strange as it seems ascended 2500' into the air and the dust and debris at the beginning of its descent made the cloud assume the form of a large pine tree a form common to the output of Veaux Des Veauvres in its active periods.

The activity of cannon resembled long rows of furnaces seen in the valley of 10000 furnaces and these guns relieved the pressure of the first assault and reduced the Tungas from the enemy breaking the Chinese line. One of the curious allegations of these great mere explosions is that the shells the up grave yards and tined far into the air fragments of human bones and whale caslets when

380
had fallen in the two cities, ten miles away from the battle field no in two caslets and a hatched shelter coming down in front of the entrance of the home of the Mayor of Molone city. It is most unusual indeed in caslets and bones to enclose a shop of one less to a city Mayor home. The town bastion of stones was more nervous yet no one was injured.

Major of the Germans said it would be futile at this time to attempt an explanation of the cause of the enemy losing this territory to fight a battle. He considered the plan of their general somewhat unique.

Major was evidently of the opinion that there is a close connection of my authority between Manley and My Letze but would not attempt to explain why the armies of the Manleys was easier to be won to them than under My Letze.

Both are armies are the same moreover the same training. He said no man can safely predict whether My Letze will fall first or the Manleys or how long they will

370

continues active or whether others
in the vicinity will become
active. I saw the beginning of this
battle to the end & the number
of soldiers killed shows all comprise horizon
) this was one of the most protracted
battles of the war so far.

It was about three or four weeks
afterwards before the generals of both
sides were able to determine how
many lives were actually lost in this
unprocurable battle.

General Vernon himself actually
witnessed the explosion of a mine on
a high towering hill, not off to
stop their attack.

) he explanation - blew up a good mile
of the hill and sent 16,000,000
cubic yards of rock and earth
into the valley - beneath. The debris
from it, head traveled at the
rate of 40 miles an hour and
was 100 feet deep, and one
half mile broad and

this over who buried 42 regiments.
No one could be able to do
terrible - how many lives were
actually lost by this explosion.

) so total now onto the thousands. 371
>) here were the greatest of flares
ever known in any battle he fire
) the flares of fire set by the
engaging battle could be seen forty miles
distant. The exploding explosions were
heard far. Every reef recording barometer
for a hundred miles away a further
were disturbed incessantly by the roar
and vibrations of the battle. General
Balchen wrote this of his part of
the battle.

") he enemy exploded my positions in
warrior. At a long general Boomer,
front, the noise of the battle was
heard. He telegraphed me that his
losses were awful.) the shock was
felt at my head quarter, and I
was told that at Longaville Agathos
216 miles away the noise of my cannons
was heard. They were felt at Dax
at Guile, 311 miles distant and
at Monde, and Forca 902 miles
distant.) the noise of the battle
according to telegram, was heard over
a round 3000 covering on 13th of
July 1863 and Longaville 21st.

Waves of Glande Linian must had my position from front and rear which destroyed ten of my divisions along the Center.

Destroyed all the brigades, and two divisions of troops along my left.

My artillery finally brought up, destroyed all who faced their terrific fire.

Killed in war told 36380
artillery-horses of the enemy.

The enemy in the last charge came at me in a long range, 155 yards long at my center.

My gun fire at one discharge caused five hundred thousand of leveling in length with dead and wounded, in some places like vandrows.

Destroyed two strong Glande Linian batteries along portion of Corinthian Creek.

I destroyed all the Glandeliniun defences along the shores of the stream and on the plateau.

I forced the surrender of a Glandeliniun force six hundred thousand strong with seven hundred officers, 130 of high rank.

383
entered a record breaking Grand
war victory

General
Jacob Baldwin

In all probabilities, for the enemy side this was the most disastrous battle of the war up to this recent time. It was found that the Glande Linian divisions under General Tomo-ha G-pato, Braga, and Denelio Uba were all but destroyed, general Malaguto Uba was largely reduced to fragments.

One-half of 300000 Glandeliniun killed. The camp of the Glande Linian army was laid waste and the horses extemded to Infante Junction where half that section of the Glandeliniun army was laid low.

Following is a list of the principal losses of both sides after the battle of the Molosine (Intello):
Ememy.

1) twelve divisions under general Franch (or Corinthia annihilated and 300000 men's army destroyed with the immone-

342

Loss of life and in wounded,
1,250,000

General Galar Simeonu wounded and
his brigade of 100,000 captured.
General Adelheidis Pari and Samue
wounded and their brigades of 200,000
missing.

Four divisions under Brato, Galatas Legro,
and Hartoto each three hundred thousand
strong destroyed.

One hundred and fifty regiments of
the division of Portes Brunes and
Doria Mac, captured. Loss 100,000.

General Constantine, division partly
destroyed 100,000 perished. 300,000
wounded.

100 regiments, under general Debe
Turk, destroyed, the immense loss of
life, 400,000. 1,000,000.

General Hamor Cantania Cily, af
Blair Night singer army, destroyed,
Night singer main loss in killed
wounded and prisoners, 15,000,000
General Haubrecht Harry's
division - 20,000,000 dead and
wounded,

General Lyris Polo, division.

20,000 killed, 80,000 wounded. 325
Division under general Acile
Silicu, - 60,000 dead, 100,000 wound
od.

40,000 perished under general Nagillo
100,000 wounded,
Under general Black Brooks, 1500
regiments totally totaling other command
also, 130,000 killed, 3,00,000 wounded,
6,000,000 captured.

Under general Accountants 10,000
killed and 1680,000 wounded and
prisoners

Jainine Jenner 8,000 died on battle.
300,000 wounded.

Bichorelli, 100,000 lives lost, 22,00,000
wounded.

All the rest. 200,000 dead, 3,00,000
wounded -- General total loss is
47,510,000.

Christian

General Paul Marcus - 12,000,000.

General Jacob - 2,500,627

100,000 died under Brunes Angle.
wounded 6,000,000.

General James Jones, - 16,000,000

General Richard Sagan, 4,440,000

General Evans, 2,000,000
 General Robert Brown, 5,000,000
 killed and wounded.
 General Rudolph Rensselaer, killed
 and wounded, 2,000,000.
 General Charles Brown, 5,000,000
 General Scanlon, 5,900 killed
 and wounded, 4,0000 prisoners.
 General Daniel Curran, 25,000
 killed 100,000 wounded.
 General Morgan, 2,000 lives
 lost, 2,000,000 wounded.
 General Earl Little, 100,000 lives
 lost, 5,00,000 wounded.

Elsewhere with awful loss
 of life of killed and wounded
 are the Americans under generals
 Frank Hardee, John Scanlon, Frank,
 Monytton, Henry Arendt, Donald
 Curran, George Jon, Martinez, Jose,
 Hendre Martinez andaldo
 of general Virgini. main army -
 4,00,000. The total Christian
 loss is as follows, 77,391,800 in
 killed and wounded.

The Babara Francis 397
 Battle Horror, and Calamity.
 containing a
 full and complete account
 of one of the most appalling
 battle disasters of the war.
 Vivid description of the terrible
 battle, the destruction of a
 vast portion of the Glendale
 linian army, the dreadful
 loss of life, heart rending
 scenes, and how the Christ
 ians won the battle

Probably no such battle
 up to this time with such
 a frightful calamity un-
 equalled for the suddenness
 of the blow the number
 of those who madly gave
 up their lives for their cause,
 the completeness of the
 desolation, has ever been
 in the war, with the foe
 attacking with such over-
 whelming and horroing
 force.

Afpling battle of Babana
Frances. Tragic death
of count less thousands
of soldiers. Dightful
scenes of de vastations.

The afpling battle that raged at
Babana Babana Frances resulting in
the destruction of a number of towns
and nearly fifteen million - loss,
horified every part of the wold in this
way. The heart of humanity suffers
and shudders at every calamity
of this war which resulted in the
sudden death of millions of people.

At the beginning the battle was very
disastrous for the Christian side, horrible
beyond measure. Without warning the
terrible Glando linian columns overwhelm
ed the left of general Hanson
Christian line. In the brief space
of only half an hour a large part
of the Christian army was turned
into an unparalleled scene of desolation.
Few officers escaped the horrid fate
that swept a vast multitude of

soldiers to sudden death 399
Hulam Manleys great Glando linian
army an enormous host long ago
belived to by far away suddenly
made its appearance at the town of
Babana Frances Hanson quickly advanced
with his armies to drive him back.

But out of the mouths of his unnume
parts of cannon, and long lines of
infantry on from a treacherous side
against which the Christian line was
chancing suddenly belched forth flame
and smoke.

Then like the discharge of a mighty
torrent from a bursted dam the Glando
linian columns leaped forward under
cover of a hell fire that tore the
earth hundreds of feet into the air
and from every rection of their
position, rushed forward overwhelming
every Christian host opposing them.

Mounts of red hot shot and
shrapnell from the Christian guns
though it defaced the very country
for miles around could not stop
the onrushing assault and the former
Christian attackers fled from the
territory like sheep before the wolf.

Huebauer's army had been quiet for a considerable number of months, and then after, among and faced by Hanson's army gave the first indication of its fatal stroke on a Monday, two weeks before the great battle.

Strange noises were heard on that day by the inhabitants of many towns that day from the region of the battle field. On the third day the Glendalemen, hurled a general pretty assault, but withdrew as if repulsed of their own accord.

Disturbances were intermittent after that doing little damage to either side, until the sixteenth day after.

The Nationals started the battle by delivering a tremendous assault.

But there seemed to be a terrible perplexion from the Glendalemen position. A terrific volume of high explosives, always solid shot and grape was hurled up on the assaultants, enveloping the entire line, and the very Christian positions behind in

one mighty bath of death and destruction. Simultaneously the Glendalemen infantry like a tidal wave swept upon the shattered Christian surge and drove it on in panic and confusion, and a route a hundred fold worse than Waterloo occurred and general Vincent Pierre of the Christian side was killed, and a score of generals wounded.

With the rush of this single onslaught Pierre Christian column extending ten miles was in a total retreat. The main Christian line behind strove to check the Glendalemen. By land and stream all seemed one seething mass of flame and smoke.

Nothing escaped. Even animal and vegetable life was snuffed out in a moment. The enemy pressed on by their own artillery pressed on and the Christians were worsted.

Two hours after this disaster many brigades of dead bodies mangled by shell fire were lying dead on the battle field.

A reinforcing column of Christians arrived too late to arrest the disaster.

General Suchet Brando went forward to reconnoitre. He estimated the loss of life at 440,000, including my general Vincent Pierre commanding officer of all ranks, and a score of generals wounded, six fatally.

By the fire of both sides huge trees were torn up by their roots and laid flat or splintered, scars on being left standing, and other indications showed that the wave of Glancdelinius assault must have passed over the shell-swept fields at extreme double time speed. Every Christian division that opposed this onslaught was shattered, absolutely ruined disorganized. The works were piled two or three deep in dead bodies of the contestants, and in the fields many thousands of bodies could be seen in the line of charge.

It was said that many French stricken soldiers who sought refuge in a big farm building perished, but their bodies were

scarcely visible being covered with debris. To farm, the glens, the creek, the ditch, the rail-road track, - every where was the same scene of utter desolation and death. The whole Christian left was shaken to its centre by the terrible convulsion of the Glancdelinius armies. But destruction was caused by the raging battle and here alone more than 2,000,000 lost their lives.

This work depicts the scenes during and following the deadly battle, the frantic efforts of Christian generals to avert disaster to the whole army.

Indeed in this story the whole world, even the un-civilized nations was fully shocked by meagre telegraphic reports to the effect that near the town of Bar la Bara France, a northern Angevin town in the Maine Orne woods had been the scene of one of the fiercest of battles, raging for days with the enemy totally victorious every day till the evening of the fourth. All hints of communication

404

with the world in general had been interrupted by the terrible up-heaval accompanying the most disastrous of battles. Two days later the horrible news was confirmed with additional reports, that a large part of the Christian army had been destroyed and that the loss of life was estimated at or about 25,000,000 souls, and ninety million wounded.

On the following day the Abheannian public began to receive detailed reports, showing that the entire Christian army had been shattered that probably 4,000,000 soldiers had perished. Enormous Gl andaluan armies supported by artillery and cavalry had swept upon the Christian army like a great blanket of death, and had destroyed and captured many whole divisions within the four days but also at a dreadful cost to themselves.

There had been no time

to withstand some of the 405 Gl andaluan onslaughts. One hour of horror and agony and all was over.

Two days after, the northern communiqués had been very much improved and the additional news was received that simultaneously general Virian had been active with Johnston Marley between the towns of D'Aloune and Cottello, that the neighbouring country for four hundred miles felt the tremors and that the northern section of the state of Angleterre and southern La Guiniea were in a state of awful panic.

Emperor Virian with his splendid judgement and magnificent enthusiasm, had before the Royal Court immediately in a special message the demands of the stricken Christian army upon national sympathy and by his direction government ships were loaded with supplies and troops. Twenty eight hours after the first report of the calamitous battle, the Royal Court

passed a written decree requiring armies off from the nearest mobilization camp to 10 days' relief. An objection on some part of the Court caused a delay in the order for three days, but Emperor Vittorio promptly rebuked the objector, by doubling the number of reinforcements, to 100,000 men.

General Hendrik Daugan, Supreme general of the Gemini, one of the greatest authorities in the world of Christian war affairs divides battles into two classes:

I have that progress into nations very slowly
I have that almost destroy the opposing armies most rapidly. "The latter" he says "are the most dangerous to humanity and the physical face of a country. Some of the battles that rage now moderately are periodical conflicts of long duration - beyond comprehension and are sometimes comparatively far less in losses in both sides. But in other

and more violent battles which 407 at the hottest may over a period of one whole day, the fury is unusually severe and after being forced to accumulate that must eventually find vent. Sooner or later they must burst forth and then the terrible disasters of the war must take place. It is the same cause that resulted in the French defeat at Waterloo."

General Daugan gave his friends a very interesting description showing that the Christian line was placed into position not strong enough to repel assault, and that through this reason reason the same forces that so long ago had been so shamefully beaten at Jemmapes, finally almost destroyed the Christian army.

"The distance from the battlefield to Bubara Francis, is fourteen miles. Several hills and ravines are spread between the town and battle field which had the Christians took possession, would have partly saved the latter."

The vast fields of Guards-horse armies were compressed upon by their

leaders. The National Council reported nearly a fortnight before the main action that the left wing of the Christian army had been forced to retreat over 1500 yards. A break in the main line somewhere resulted. Through this the attacking Gladiolarians rushed on. Coming in contact with the infantry on both sides an immense battle started.

Can it become furious to an intensity unknown in warfare. It was almost impossible to conceive the force of the dreadful onslaught.

The Christian line which resisted it could not hold out against the increasing pressure.

The enemy sought an outlet to break through further. The center of the left wing proved too strong. A part of the Gladiolian wave swerved round and attacked the weakest portion of the Christian line.

This part of the Christian line was unable to withstand

the pressure and the strain 407
and lost. As long as it takes an army to face the retreat of the other just so long it took the fierce Gladiolian troops to roll up that left wing. Behind the left wing long lines of Christian batteries let go and streams of a hot shell and grape grape tore through the notorious columns of the foe. The consequent forest of blasting explosion must have resulted in the deaths of many dozens of Gladiolarians but the wave pressed on.

If this path of horror is anything like that of other disturbances of this war no vegetable or animal life can survive such a gun and shell fire for an hour.

It is quite certain that the people of the town and in the vicinity were warned in sufficient time to escape.

More than a week before there was an assault delivered upon the Christian line. This attack was carried to a turning movement but checked by a Christian force that intervened between

the town and the left wing.
Had it not been for the aid
the left wing would in all
probability have been rolled up then
without a general battle.

Precious to this action, there was
for a week straight fierce artillery
duels, violent tremblings of the
earth and now or less petty
or "secondary" violent infantry
attack. Such manifestations usually
precede the tragic climax of two
armies in full action.

In this battle the two largest
armies for the first time in the
war were engaged.

Munley had the largest army
being well drilled and disciplined
and prosperous in arms and
munition. Its strength was
about one hundred and forty
ninth millions. The army
was divided into six parts,
consisting of six regts of
Gloucestershire. The main
chieftains were, Richard Bellasis
Tunstall, Munley, Maldonia

Dionia Becknell and Pugatian. All
of his Gloucesterian army had
the same general characteristics
as the others with some peculi-
arities of their own.

The Christian army was torn and qual-
ed in the upheaval of this battle, in
a word all the results of the fantastic
savagery of fierce battle.

The total strength of the army was
reckoned at 175,000,000 of whom
10,000,000 are Alymire, 15,000,000
Albannians, and 150,000,000 Angles.

The first news of the arrival
of the Gloucesterian army of Hubert

Munley came to Barbara Francis.
At nine thirty o'clock a boat
man arrived at the city at and at
six o'clock the same evening a
comes pendant at Barbara Francis
communicated to the boat man
the fact that the enemy under
Munley was advancing.

The army turned out to be that
of Hubert Munley but the important
fact that he was in the territory
was established, and the boat man
communicated the news to general Husson.

The first acceptable report of the battle cavalry came from Angelina Agatha, and was printed throughout the Albianian Country on the morning two weeks after the battle. It announced that the Christian army, the principal one under general Hanson Veran was wrecked, with the killing and wounding of many of its commanding generals during the four days of battle. The total number of lives lost was stated before.

The whole left wing of the Christian line was reported to have been rolled up. At the beginning of the battle on the first day for fully half an hour the Grande Leman continued to rush forward upon the Christian positions.

The panic stricken soldiers fled to the rear but in vain. They were struck on the flank. Eighteen officers of high rank were killed in striving to rally the Christian line and the drivers of soldiers who fled to the rear were soon overtaken by the awful flood of

417
Grande Leman soldiers and forced to surrender. All the Austrian artillery not destroyed were captured. All communication with the state as well as with many cities including Angelina Agatha and Dolly Gale was interrupted.

Officers that escaped from the scene of the disaster during the first part of the action reported the losses as follows:

General Lt Pierre and his division with from 224,000 to 5,000,000 soldiers.

General Wilson Raiders belonging to general Laus division with thirty-five officers from his left and three hundred of generals captured.

Nineteen colonels of the Abyssinian division killed before the troops escaped from the territory at the time the whole Christian line was being overwhelmed.

General Grappler and his two brigades captured.

The chief general in charge of the left wing and all his staff

4/14

General Thomas G Macome killed,
General Harron wounded Hello,
Taffor, Meylon, Macoma P Dufre
Suso and Martini Jore wounded and
their commands cut all to pieces.

So far as is to be stated only 30
officers of the left wing were be-
lieved to have survived of all those
who understood the enemy's attack
at the time. They withdrew their
forces in good order.

General Good reported the entire
town of Bataca France was wrapped
in flames. He endeavored endeavored
to save the left wing from disaster,
though it was more or less what
brought from the face of the enemy
assault.

His generals moved their divisions
forward to the point of danger
seeking to stop the enemy and
and but were even unable to
penetrate the territory so intense
was the enemy's shell fire.

He massed his batteries and
heaped the ground in Gladelinan

dead and wounded and he believed 413
not a single Gladelinan regiment
escaped his fire. Once his batteries
opened a fire as fierce as the eruption
of Pelee upon St Pierre but the
enemy advanced on, and he too could-
not stand.

The only Christian division of the
left wing to escape intact was that
under general Arthur George Gunn
which was withdrawn to a recess front
on back of the burning town.
and which was succeeded by reinforce-
ments sent by general Glen Whilliam
within the next hour. This
division got out of the disaster-
zone by cutting through the wave
of Gladelinans but lost seven
hundred thousand men killed
wounded and prisoners out of 2,000,000
This general was very severely
injured and was placed in the
army ambulance to be taken to
the hospital at Big York Knob
100 miles away.

All of his staff officers, and

the orderly and sick the camp were
dead or dying. Nearly every brigadier and
regimental officer is dead. General Camp
bell Holton and ten of his staff
were caught in the tremendous mêlée
at Ague St. Clair Junction and were
lost. Of eighteen Christian division
destroyed in that fatal hour three were
fully unfeudal.

General Roseman's division of
Calvinists was among those destroyed.
Some of the few survivors who escaped
declared the troops fought to the last
man. Others say that the division was
annihilated in a terrible repulse
between the two contending forces.

All of this general staff in
cluding thirty-five regimental commanders
were lost. Eighty of the survivors
were among the persons saved.

General Truett John arrived until
his commands, at eight o'clock
in the morning, and tried to
stop the enemy's advance but also
was obliged to retreat from
Ague St. Clair Junction, in consequence

of a heavy overwhelming 417
assault of Glendale-Linen column
advancing suddenly upon him. In
retreating he tried to reach a
woods but adverse condition of
the battle prevented him from
doing so. His troops in retreating
crossed opposite Gales Creek about
an hour and a half later and
there formed for a desperate stand.
His batteries were arranged in a
half circle.

When the oncoming Glendale-Linen
were a mile off his batteries
returned to fairly explode and
the Christian fire from them
of shell and shrapnel swept the
whole advanced column of the
enemy, destroying it entirely, and
part of the walls behind, in-
cluding the Glendale-Linen general,
Hogard, Frank Vesey Van Glory
and others.

The main column then charged
madly but John held the
fire in check and the battle
raged most wildly and savagely.

418

General John while moving another division to the front encountered an enormous column of Glendale line arm. General Athorn which arrived at the creek with his command reported having passed Aggy Et Clair just when the battle broke.

He was killed by the enemy though he was two miles from the scene of the assault, where the contending forces was in a terrible uproar.

His batteries was ordered to reply and scouting parties were sent out as near as possible to the scene - but the smoke of battle obscured every thing and nothing else was seen but flames.

At about nine o'clock general John commander of the division holding the enemy at bay, telegraphed by wireless to general Henson without dating the note for covering reason.

It was a shock to general Henson and it was as follows:

419

"I am just been forced to stand my ground at Gale Creek trying to cover the retreat of your left wing, one fourth of which has been destroyed by an unprovoked and most savage attack of the Custer's Glendale line arm which struck the Christian line a terrible blow at six o'clock this morning. The entire division of general Pomeroy army about 25,000,000 is supposed to have been destroyed by one half and the rest routed. I have succeeded in rallying a portion of the line about one third. All the general officers of the left wing are killed and wounded. The attack continues vehemently. Please send help. I expect to hold."

General
Traveler John"

When general Henson received this message he ordered generals Frank Dugay and George Hampfield to

advance to general John HuffPost with all the speed possible, and to forward details of the unusual disaster to him from there. I thought they reached them & glycine they could not be heard from for an hour and twenty minutes as general Ward had just had gone to the right in order to obtain a better view of the Glendale-lineon on a knoll.

He also found the chief commander of the left wing had perished and he decided to face his war - his grand banner, as general Knight is also supposed to have been at the scene of the calamity.

As on his arrival had reached received a comic despatch from some unknown point sent by a brigadier commander announcing that he had tried to reach General Frances - but found the way opposed by the advancing enemy and the tower enveloped in flames and could not

proceed, though he was friendly 421 engaging the enemy and holding his own along the rail road track. General Hanson himself received at ten o'clock two wireless messages from general Christie Wilson on his right sent respectively at 5:20 A.M. and 6:35 A.M. date of the battle.

The earlier message reported that the wires were broken between Barbara Frances and Ingelvira Pyatka, but it was added in view of reports that the Glendale-lineon assault had wiped out a portion of Hanson's left wing all the troops available at the center were despatched to the assistance of the shattered armies of that section.

The second dispatch firmly confirmed the reports of the destruction of one brigade of Hanson's left wing, and the capture of one - line of its batteries during the assault of the Glendale-lineon who advanced remarkably despite the "rain of fire" from the batteries

422

and said it was supposed that the whole of all the troops of that section had been annihilated with the exception of a few injured generals rescued by their retreating comrades. I immediately after the receipt of the above despatch General Harmon acted. The first despatch is as follows:

Left wing Right wing.

To Harmon Veram.

Chief commander.

At Seven A M this morning a stormy Glads linian assault of immeasurable intensity enveloped the left wing. The Christian batteries let go a storm of shell explosions, shrapnel and canister, that destroyed 5000 Glads linians at one moment but the assault broke through unbroken. Not more than fifty officers or captives with their lower right arm divisions were destroyed or captured with all their commanders including four Abyssinian generals, and an Abyssinian

423

general. The head general of the left wing and his staff are reported among the survivors. have sent one of my divisions to restore the wing if possible.

General
Christie Wilson.

General Harmon had been receiving other despatches from various generals asking that troops be sent at once to the left to afford relief from the pressure of the enemy's attack.

The main Christian commander of the left wing was George Vincent Piers. He was born in Abyssinia and at the outbreak of the war was appointed from that state the commander of Major general of an Anglo linian Corps in 1942, and later served as Captain general and finally was appointed Lieutenant general. His death was a great blow to general Harmon.

The unreliable figures showed that the total strength of Harmon

426

enemy was 185,000 men out of which 25,000,000 were killed wounded or captured during that one assault. General Ayres was also killed. The second dispatch giving the details of the battle disaster already known said:

"Millions were killed wounded or captured at Turner Devatory where a terrible panic prevails among the left wing. The enemy began the attack this morning. The attack is still raging and the whole battle field appears to be enveloped in smoke. General Traveler John is trying to rally a portion of the left wing. Elsewhere the enemy is becoming active and great explosions are frequent."

General
Charles Wilson.

With unselfish and urgent anxiety that had impressed the nation, general Hanson immediately took measures for the relief of his defeated left wing. The survivors of Ayres' he became under

426

general Gale was ordered to proceed to the scene without delay to investigate and report upon the situation to extend aid and rally the left wing. General Law was already on his way from the center a few minutes after the news reached him at his head quarter. That morn-

The trained Dondobran division under Juan Manco was ordered to prepare for advance, and went to rally the Christian left.

The action of general Hanson was unusual, and it ought to have been accomplished in half a day with the same comprehensive promptness as expected. Had not been for the size of the columns on the more, and that it was not possible for such enormous columns to reach the scene and stop the disaster in two hours time.

Those hours were anxious ones for the general. He was worried

exceeding by over the disaster but others generals were unable to furnish him with any further information. General Rosecrans suggested that he be permitted to proceed to the battle field, and general Henson telegraphed his permission at once. He moved with an immense cavalry a squadron and a wagon train carrying supplies.

General Henson having been notified that same hour that the situation along his center was more quiet and orderly, his lieutenant general J. W. Gannon, called upon general Henry Anderson and suggested that the Concenian cavalry under W. H. Anderson be directed to the left wing to restore it to order and help general John hold the enemy in check.

General Henry Anderson had earlier in the morning indicated to general George Hubbard Becknell commander of two Calverian Corps that he might sent a division to Leiby's cross roads. The orders were telegraphed

by general Henry Anderson to 428 his brother read.

"Proceed to left wing. Emerging making tremendous attack. Render such assistance as possible. Report by wireless when possible. Correspondents of Abbeanian but not foreign news-paper can go if you are willing to have them."

General Anderson estimated that his brother could cover the one miles in an hour. This would necessitate the soldiers marching at their swiftest walk.

The action of general Henson for the relief of his left wing, earned for him the warmest praise of the nations officials and diplomats. General Curran known as Count D' Buff from his fierce attacks upon the foe, also was in reachers for the relief of the left wing, and he decided to carry his purpose into effect.

"Let every general lead, in

restoring our broken left wing," and general Custer. Our enemies have never failed yet to whip the enemy and must not allow itself to be beaten now. Let us extend our aid to our unfortunate comrades and send with the reinforcing troops all abundant munitions, and the means necessary to succor our troops upon whom has fallen a sudden and overwhelming calamity and crush the enemy before they turn the flank of our left.

We at once unanimously moved to advance with the purpose to help block the enemy's further progress.

"Of course," he said, "there is no occasion for a report of apprehension. The reports of the situation along the left wing may be somewhat exaggerated. Some official report should be received before action is taken. I'll go ^{so} far myself and make the report. But just the same it is necessary to act at once. I'll advance now."

General Wild Awake at ten Am 430. A.M. that morning made a gave this statement

"Our generals are very sensible to the way the battle is progressing, and are glad to hasten relief to our disconcerted right wing. I will dispatch supplies to that distressed section of general Hanson Christian army, but the distance will prevent their reaching their destination in time for immediate service. Consequently I believe it is my duty to have the action taken by general William S. Shafter and he being very near will proceed to Rabago Francis and give assistance to the needy sections, and I am on my way myself."

General Hanson himself was quickly on the move. From half a dozen sections of the inactive parts of his army, and from a portion of his reserves, division of troops were rushed to the relief of others. His

which he left wrong or otherwise no port ion of it would be left to tell the tale. Hansom Center was only twenty miles away from his left and the division which was hurried to the scene, - by train car train should have reached there within two hours after their departure.

At Hansom Center was the finest disciplined troops known. Officers of the center lost no time in despatching troops to the relief of the left wing and within a few hours after the catastrophe the fresh force was facing the enemy reinforcing general John, and the Glendaleans though not yet checked were receiving such a fierce resistance that they were soon surrounded.

General Francis Guard, Sophie Davis, Hanoh, Suciavita, Venant, Veltovic, and Domini Thomas, came also with reinforcements, and the cavalry also arrived spread out in a long line.

and soon was making desperate efforts to rally the Christian left. The battle was assuming a most dangerous character. Speculation was now made as to the fate of the other two wings should the main Glendale army move to the attack. General Harry Conforth who spent twenty years in the army said the nearness of the Christian army to many sections of the Christian territory ought to insure speedy relief of Hansom whose army was hard pressed and early accounts of the disaster.

There were five Christian armies with a total number of 12,000,000 per army within the region of the battle. So of these are much nearer the Christian army than is the Babana Francis.

The army under general Phelmon of about 3,500,000 men is the nearest and advancing.

At this time was lying close to Bapaume
Frances directly north of the town, and
directly under Moncey's nose was the
armies under Haxo's Puebla with
over four million Americans and
other generals Philomene and Lancer
ville, with 10000 men each.

To the south close at hand was
the army under D'Uys Carbett. But
further but only a short distance from
Bapaume Frances was the army of
Foy & St Denis.

There was an army of over 40,000,000
within 5 miles of Lancerille four miles off
to the N 161 500,000 men for a
the Christians ready to attack and
Hanson. Certainly all of this
army could close in on Moncey.

The whole of Hanson - left
wing was rolled up and round the
dew deserts. The whole country
is strewn with dead and wounded.
With the destruction of one quarter
of Hanson - left wing there was
danger of raining trouble to the
whole army if not actual

to point and destruction. Strange 43
as it may seem the left wing
was the chief wrong not only
holding the main position depended
upon but of the only retreat left open.
Before the battle broke out no one
thought of saving the rear - fear
of Haxo's maney.

During the three years of the
war there was never the slightest in-
dication that this y Lancashire general
was a dangerous fighter. And he had
been out of action for months. His
long inactivity of Moncey must be
his turn y annuals - feel secure and
perhaps when he approached, and they
concluded that no more serious than
the hamsters venture before. But
the people of town fled. The
generals allowed the left wing to
be taken by surprise.

Still despite the news of the
disaster the staff officer of general
Hanson told the whole army to hope
for the safety of the left wing.
Yet after the shameful disaster
general Hanson and the whole army,

was on the alert and every eye
was directed toward Genl' General
Harrison. Many a man thought
to be less dangerous weapons. Every general
was afraid that the Glendale Union army
was soon going to burst forth and try to
destroy Harrisons whole army. A long general
Harrison left a portion of the Glendale Uni-
on army had surged forth with terrible
and irresistible force rolling up the whole
army until the Glendale Union military force
destroying every thing for many miles.

For several hours at break of the morning
had been pressing on until enormous column
of Glendale Unionists were pressing on both
flanks of the army forcing it into
an angle like shape. Still the more
brave inhabitants of various towns
came in rear until it was safe to
see the battle.

There is not a single gun battery
that can be seen from any position
of the Christian line and all there
are kept in readiness to open fire at
a moments notice. The first that
general Harrison had been suspicious
of anything wrong was when however

he was in his head quarters 436
and he heard a great instant
noise and felt many distinct shocks.
These were so great that Harrison
at first supposed that there were some
one pronouncing at his door and his orderly
went and found no one there.

The first was a long rolling thunder
ing sound, followed by more as if from wind,
the other noise was so great that dinner
plates were thrown from the shelves
and the house was completely rocked.
He then could see with the aid of
his glasses what was the case from
the west window of his head quarters
and although it is miles away he
could hear the roar and see the smoke
of battle and a face of the enemy
rushing forward with terrible face.

By now the whole battle line
is still receding the reinforcements
being unable yet to withstand the
fire and clouds of smoke shrouding
over the battle-field.

The smell of gun powder is so
strong that the artillery horses snort,
and some of them are obliged to give
up drop in their harness and die from

suffocation. Many in all of the gunners of both sides are obliged to wear wet handkerchiefs over their faces to protect them from the strong fumes of burned powder. Henson staff assured him that there was no immediate danger, and when there is the least sign of danger, she will attack Manley, the only way to relieve his left. All the batteries have been placed in readiness, and will remain so. If the attack on the left wing becomes very bad Henson decided to fling an entire heavier attack upon Manley's center and try and turn his left.

It was over the calamity had been the controlling-feeling of the whole army. Now came the signs of sympathy for generally on the Christian center here, where hearts are breaking under the strain of waiting for definite news of how the reinforcing division was holding out.

The magnitude of this awful

battle ratable was such as to 438. appall every Christian general. It came with the suddenness of a summer thunder-clap from a clear sky. He ready pulled did not know that the dear manley had been showing signs of action. But when the first shock was over there was an immediate thought of affording strong relief to the shattered left wing to seek redress for the dire calamity.

Not his and active measures had already been taken, but nevertheless the reinforcements were being forced back and the left was not yet rallied. The losses were already some thing heavy and measure.

Not only did General John act promptly, but the others too and though the enemy still advanced it was at the cost of an immeasurable sacrifice. Of their side generals Stockton Holom, Page Wren and Godfrey Dennis were killed, and fourteen generals wounded, and many dozens of men were literally mowed down.

"Knowing the situation as I do?"

said general John I found that the disaster was just as terrible as described, and my anxiety for the fate of the left wing was so great that I advanced immediately. I have have been several disasters in battles, but never such a terrible catastrophe as that which I came up on time to see. That is why I know now the reports that I received before I advanced has not been exaggerated.

Undoubtedly when the foe began to advance the army was unprepared for it and when the fatal assault came the left wing was caught off its guard nations of false security engendered by previous comparative harmony disturbed of the battle for two weeks before this day.

In general Harmon head quarters several generals were almost prostrated over the news of the terrible disaster as they feared for the whole army. One wounded general was brought in and was in a serious con-

dition General Germaine Gentile 440 his whole staff two sons who were colonels, General George Royal and two of his aids de camp, are believed to have been killed. General Germaine Gentile was rated as one of the most brilliant generals in the army and for the past five years he was a member of the Genes. Also in Harmon headquarters was one of the most touching scenes. I have deep grief in the upon chamber of his head quarters over the loss of the battle so far.

Angelina Rebe a always saddened by a break of this kind was completely prostrated and in addition was in a delicate condition. With her were Dolores Mc Hollister and Gracelina Newman who vainly tried to cheer her with what were feared false hopes. She anticipated that the left wing would not survive the coming ordeal. Poor Angelina sat surrounded by friends. Every time a courier came with a despatch she started. She was not permitted

to answer the summons but
answering asked "Is there any
news? Will general Travellers
hold?"

The answer was no. Two hours afterwards general Travellers army which had come up the front to hold off the army, receded swiftly across the St. Lucia farms, the regimental flags down the army unrecognizable then officers striving to restore order, the whole army shattered general Travellers mortally wounded, his army almost annihilated.

The same enemy was swinging round to strike general Braman on the flank and to avoid this he too was preparing to fall back.

General Great heart who took Travellers command reported, that after the reinforcement came up he was manning his own batteries when he saw a tremendous wave of Omorans and the invincible Mc Hollenians running forward with tremendous

huzzies and with terrific rapidity, toward every section of the new Christian line of battle. Every Christian battery slaughtered those Gl ande-Linian hosts and with the opening of the cannon fire everywhere, seemed to turn to tornadoes of fire, when he suddenly observed a tremendous cloud of smoke and explosion envelope the Christian line, within it and in front and near he saw a perfect long red line of the soldiers fall dead or wounded and then his own line was suddenly and instantaneously enveloped in a sheet of flame like blossom-like puffs of smoke and heaven seemed to rain fire upon the Christian line and hell to tear it to pieces.

This was the fire from replying Gl ande-Linian batteries.

The Gl ande-Linians came on with invincible force and general Great heart had just time to mount his horse to go and dash for his reserves when his battle line despatched. He

443

Cattle field before the Churcas our line seemed to rise to the heavens as the Gl anchurian artillery covered the onslaught and the enemies that had come to the aid of the left was hurled back.

Generals Francisco Gómez and Soupe Dawson were killed on the Churcas side, and Hendry, Suárez, Vicente D'Elorío and Domingo J. Horne were wounded, and their divisions shattered, and totally routed in the most frightful panic.

By super-human efforts having batteries unlimbered Great heart let go and a wave of fire roared the overwhelming foe, but the Gl anchurian gunners went to the wind peculiar deaf yell came on roaring on, running until terrific monitor rapidly through the Churcas here and Great heart army suffering intolerable loss and facing annihilation receded from the position and returned in confusion to

the rear. Before he could get away Great heart had ten horses shot under him, was wounded three times himself, and his hat pierced by nearly bullets.

One of Great heart's general officers was lying dead contorted and torn out of shape and human resemblance from or by shell fragments, among the fallen of both sides which covered the battle field in a sea of dead and wounded. Two more have since died.

The survivors of Great heart's army officers were loud in their praises of the heroic conduct of their chief general in drawing his shattered army out of danger until his own effects, and he had narrow escape from death though he was injured by the rain of shell and shrapnel fire which kept sweeping his army for miles during the retreat. Beyond shell shot wounds one his body General Great heart was safe as is also his auto-de camp, though

444

he was badly hit here. To the division under general Good, Arthur, George Gurn, Glen Whilliam, Frank Dwyer were also routed, the division under Glen Whilliam and Frank Dwyer going first, then the division of George Hampt. Foy, Knight, Gale, Juan Marco, (own Revallian) and those of the two Andersons going soon after.

General Hubbard Bichnell was the only one still standing his ground. All the artillery of general Glen Whilliam division was destroyed utterly, and the Glendalemen captured the batteries of the rest, while general Willie Anderson waved his hat in farewell to his guns as his troops retreated after the last terrific explosive discharge.

Along Bichnells line the battle was horrible, and the Glendalemen directed their culverin attacks upon him. General Eshet

on Bichnells right which came 446 on the scene at 10 A.M. reported standing against five titanic culverins of the Mc Halloway Glendalemen, supported by the Garde Loyal Infantry. His division received tremendous shocks from these headlong attacks and the enemy also had attempted to turn his right three times. His Corps had sounded his signals for support and sent up signal bombs. He had received no answer.

The whole Glendalemen front was blazing with artillery fire as far as he could see in a volcnic uproar. Many of his ammunition carriages were blown up with terrific explosions. General Eshet sent his strongest body of cavalry to attack the first batteries in the rear but the enemy cavalry met it and though repulsed, enabled the battery to be recaptured and the Christian cavalry could not advance any further on account of the terrific fire of the enemy.

which was accompanied by many loud explosions. The cavalry therefore fell back. The cavalry was shell-shocked during its retreat.

General Bicknells left wing suffered a hard blow. Between 10 to half past ten, one of the fiercest of the Gladiatorial assaults came without warning, and with the roar of a terrific whirlwind from their devil gulls swept suddenly, and irresistibly upon Bicknells left and center.

There were some eighteen divisions on the center, including a Dondolian, four brigades of Culverinians and others. All these divisions were immediately hurled back in confusion and began to retreat. The Dondolian division was hardest struck and under general Maurice Hunter. Yet all these divisions except the Dondolian, withdrew immediately before the pressure of the Gladiatorial assault and retreated irritably

and at the same moment. 448 Every Regiment bearing the brunt of the attack was utterly destroyed, and Bicknell was also in danger of being hurled back. Along his right so far the enemy penetrated only a short distance into the Christian position.

The battle field is literally paved with corps. General Carl Venken who had arrived only a few hours before the second catastrophe was killed.

General Harmon first thought when he heard of the destruction of one quarter of his left wing and its terrible defeat that it was simply the history of all war disasters being repeated. The section of the left wing that was captured more simply like rats in a trap and when attacked on all sides had no way to turn.

The Christian generals never thought of a sudden attack proceeding from Huebaum Manley's army. He seemed entirely unprepared for battle and the fact that his main line had

not yet come up during the night
led strength to their suppotion.
The morals of the Glendaleman way
of attacking had very bad effects
upon the Christian line. And blundering
generals were the exception among the
Gladelinians no writer could describe
nor an artist picture the fury and
violence of a Gladelinian assault. It
had to be witnessed to be understood.

Since the second catastrophe General
(now Hubbard Bicknell) other two
wings still held against the enemy.

When the enemy had broken up
his center the main assault upon
his left and right broke upon
the heavy thunder of their covering
batteries, which was a continuous
tremendous drum drum roar. Vast columns
of Gladelinian surged against
Bicknell's lines, becoming denser
and more massive, and the
Christian field pieces continually
discharged a terrific storm
of grape and canister destroying a
vast amount of Gladelinian
soldier. At Chateau Belair road
the enemy crossed the Christian

portion but left their fallen 450.
too deep. A Gladelinian very
passed through Turner's Grove where
they fell in great numbers.

From the terrific cannon fire along Bick
nells line the earth shook violently
and when the Center was broken and the
Gladelinians passed through the gap
the fury of the battle spread over the
country. Daring Gladelinian officers
were killed, and still they pressed
on until Bicknell had to fall back
to prevent his fl right and left
from being struck on the rear.

The star of battle had soared
about Babara Francis all the time
without stopping; the attacks of the
enemy were as coarse, and no one could
withstand it.

The sky over the battlefield was
horribly overcast by the smoke of
battle, and a great quantity of
debris was hurled in all direct
ions by every explosion of the
shell.

Bicknell still strove to hold.
The following telegram was received

451 telegram from him by general Hanson,
which is as follows:

"The enemy are attacking me most violently. Sound reports resembling terrific explosions were heard at Bahia Frances this morning. At half past nine there came assaults, accompanied by the covering fire of the enemy's artillery which is still raging. I am determined to hold my ground." We telegraphed to Angelina Agatha."

General Hanson H
Becknell."

Though Becknell's army was reinforced by general Alfred McLamore army of Alagoas it was now subject to the wild est convulsions of the enemy's most viscous assaults. General Hanson was informed by excited couriers of the fierce storm of attacks which was sweeping upon Becknell's lines, and soon learned that sooner or later the enemy would break through and encircle his two other wings in the rear, and he had issued orders

to all his generals to burn from 452
fire, in my name, and not have two front, and to place battalions so that they would break all opposition to his line. The great main attack which finally broke Becknell's lines, and destroyed a large portion of it occurred at 10:15 A.M.

A great fight for Becknell was the result of the battle, made an indeleble impression on him, and afterwards he used to recall his rebellion by vivid descriptions of those hours of terror.

(Alfred) He turned back just in time, and who had only time to order his troops into line of battle when the full fury of the Grande Llanian attack burst upon it.

Scarce by half an hour lost his lines forward, when the enemy's attack was upon him in "Alto" irresistible fury.

General Hanson two divisions were soon to be overwhelmed before these valiant heroes fell, these valiant generals Frances Manoel and Joaquin La La la la, were quickly driven from their works in, forced to renunciate.

The Grande Llanian assault fire was terrific all day along. The battle

line were quickly stripped of their
timber, or uprooted, volumes, secured
to a block, roof etc. from the
country manor, boards from other build-
ings and brane hair torn from trees were
herded through the air. Noons and ones
more from the wounded, but general Birchall
uttered not a word.

The Christian line was broken. I could not
hold his line was a ragged row of scattered
survivors. But the most mournful sight to
was general MacLennan's line of battle,
part of it lay prostrate, torn and bleeding.
Hastily a division was left, most
of them were reduced to mere regiments.
huge columns of men having been
cast to the ground.

That night wing was entirely destroyed
and a hundred commanding officers, were
striving to rally their regiments. But
the (crowing) crowning resolution of all
was the total destruction of general
MacLennan's division. Ward (Baron) James
Birchall's army was now reeling.
It seemed impossible for Birchall
to hold his lines together and he
indeed was fated to meet.

Following is the telegraph wire 454
ago that was sent by General to
General Birchall on the 2d instant
Yours sincerely.

General MacLennan

Dear General General Birchall,
Off the left wing:
MacLennan Army.

I will hold at the town, as we
must reinforce the opposing calamity
which has come upon my left wing.
Thank you & God bless you for holding on. long as
you did in the name of the American
people on the occasion of the awful cat-
astrophe going on. The main army will
certainly join me in thanks to your efforts.

General MacLennan
P.M.

General MacLennan's was deeply moved
and grieved however by the reports of the
terrible catastrophe which had now over-
taken Birchall's Army and which had
cost the lives of nearly as many
soldiers as perished under general Birkeno.

Some were hastening their brigades
to support him with the main army.

"May the Almighty comfort the hearts
of those who weep for their irreparable
losses. We must win."

This was the losses of British troops
during the hour of the appearance east of
his stand. General Lord Parham 62-
777, 177, General Francis Layton
257, 257, General Pena Brown 562,000
George Vernon 6272, 372, General
Henry C. Rawle 1,862,000, General
Gallo Modena 1,268, 268, General
Jem Bonlis Fayal 1,100,000, General
Luis Bosco 2,532, 666, Total —
10,553,050.

At this time General Hanson started
important work that all troops that
could be spared might be despatched
to Birchall's aid promptly and the
other generals succeeded. General Han-
son's enthusiasm, to which was added
the heavy co-operation of his
staff, set the machinery machinery
of the army hummimg in grand
measures for the relief of the

broken left wing and the stricken 45th
regiment of the 1st corps.
From early that morning until the
height of the disaster was measured there were
more lively times within the Christian lines than
usual. When general Hanson and his staff
frankly pronounced their work of reforming
the center and the right, they hoped to have
the satisfaction of believing that nothing within
the Christian lines had been left undone
in further the work of also restoring the
Christian left.

General Long (Rourke), who called on
general Hanson at 10 A.M. to deliver a mes-
sage for aid from Hanson to assist in extricating
men to the broken left wing learned that
General Hanson was doing all he could.

Indeed one of the greatest calamities
in the history of battle had fallen
upon the left wing.

General Melchora Great-heart stated
that the disaster was complete that
a large portion of the left ceased to
exist and that the main commander
had been killed, the unsuccess-
ful General Hanson that 4000 militia
were killed wounded or taken

457

457 prisoners, and that forty lines of Christian soldiers fifty million strong had been driven back on three fronts so that there was urgent need of help and that the sending of reinforcements was imperative, he informed Hanson that the rear of his center was still threatened, and he urged Hanson that for the purpose of saving his army and notantonizing his left wing which is in such deadly peril and the whole army threatened with defeat, he should send as near as soon as possible the means of checking the disaster.

Hanson sent out perhaps other section of the Christian line were also severely wounded by the victorious enemy who is making such an appalling attack. It was some time however before he learned of general Paine's death. He learned this also from the same source and sent officials under instruction to ascertain the fate of the general and report conclusions. The news was confirmed.

General Paine was dead. A second time the heart of the disaster was complete and that the battle was lost.

After this message was received Gen Hanson was desperate. He moved one half of his right wing to the support of his left, and to check the attack made by the enemy and 500000 were already on the way. Should the ten million be insufficient he would increase the amount. But he knew prompt action was necessary if he was to save the left wing or win the battle at all.

General Good was reinforced and ordered to regain his lost ground. 70000 cavalry, 500 machine guns, 200000 Winkies, and 100000 Angelenians were sent to support him. General

George Gains, and Glen Whilliams were also heavily reinforced and ordered to retake the road, and advance to Marlingue Creek. General Frank Wynn and George Hampful reinforced and ordered, to cover the retreating lines, two fresh divisions were ordered to advance, and other column to co-operate.

General Sam Juwon Abyssinians were placed at the disposal of great heart to advance at a moment's

458

note and for carrying supplies
and ammunition. General Great-
heart, reinforced and called advances
from Sam Domingo Creel, to retake
his lost ground and render assistance,
Gal, Juar Marco was to also move
forward, with his reinforced division,
and render assistance.

From this enumeration it will be seen
that general Hanson was having a busy
time of it. Everything was well under
way. He ordered general Stevens
to the rear scene of action and direct-
ing that the main cavalry squad-
ron be made ready.

General Stevens had directed
general Peter Vets to order the
concentration of the main line
at Babana Frances for movements
against the enemy. General Greatheart
sent orders to the proper officers
to get their batteries in readiness
for instant work.

When General Hanson went
to the front he had made up his
mind personally to superintend the
arrangements for furnishing assistance

to his crippled left wing. The 460
first thing he did was to direct
Cousine 11 subbard Becknell to in-
form all the staff artillery officers
what he wanted done with it take a fit.
It will be noticed that the relief
and reinforcing measures contemplated by
general Hanson were not specially
restricted to his left wing and it is
understood that if any other part
portion of his line needed assistance
it was to be furnished as he had
plenty of resources.

Though feeling confident that these
reinforcements might restore his left
wing, general Hanson decided not
to wait until the enemy menaced
his right and center on the rear,
but to order the immediate pre-
paration to meet it should the
attack come.

By his personal direction
general Greatheart, the rear of
the two wings was gradually
being changed into a mass front
and three regiments of machine
guns were ordered ready along the front

and by the time this was being accomplished, the actual reinforcing armies for the left wing were well under way. The wisdom of general Great heart's decision to order reinforcements for the various Christian divisions later back, was shown later when General Henson decided to refor his army.

Two hours were gained by general Great heart's foresight. In response to the demand for more reinforcements, General Great heart sent instructions to general Watson to have the Calverian troops to proceed to the scene of danger, and to the commander of the Alymonibians under general Sterling to start for the diverted battle field.

The first news which general Henson received was that general Jacksonia Evans had gone to the scene of disaster some two hours later from general Sterling the commander of the Alymonibians. His telegram said he had been the first to go. Henson also got a telegram from Lieutenant Benjamin Mc Lunn the divisional commander, dated

467

Anderson Junction, reporting his arrival there, and of a storm wave of the enemy assaulting Bichnells army. General Bradfords who showed in many other battles that he was a resourceful officer, demonstrated again that he was alive to the requirements of an emergency, by suggesting to general Great heart, that Henson must not weaken the other portions of his army too much.

He not only made the suggestion but offered to furnish means to carry out Henson's purpose.

His idea was among the first to be last before general Henson and his staff by general Great heart when the plans were perfected. General Bradfords suggestion was embodied in this plan for general Great Heart.

"It has occurred to the Boarders that if general Henson sent too much troops and weakened his lines too much the whole army may suffer."

Before he weakens his lines he would better send for reinforcements. This is a good sized army 10 miles away with a force of 2,175,000, ready to advance on the call.

There is another one within hearing distance of the battle with a strength unknown, ready to advance. They might be called for any moment. All the nearest armies might be sent for.

While the union made the preparations to prevent his right and center from being struck on the flanks, received this following despatch by way of Barbara Francis-

The fierce assault of the enemy is still going on, but the Gladiators are progressing in the face of great difficulties. The Gladiators assaultants are Zinermannians. An enormous column of them are making the assault. The entire atmosphere of the battlefield is so strong with the stench of battle that officers are made ill by it. In spite of the horrors of the battle field spectators come as near as safety will allow.

Over the battle field there hangs a great cloud of smoke and the resultant confusion with diminished spirit.

Another despatch from a who received the same time went the following:

of the attack was increasing further disaster, was feared. Again another despatch declared that wounded officers and soldiers returning from the battle-field report that "nothing can stop the enemy's advance but "mire".

General Great-heart went to the front. His troops soon encountered a dense cloud of black smoke from the burning town and was obliged to march two miles out of his course to avoid it.

While on the march some of the soldiers picked up a small wagon-load of women and children refugees of the battle.

A New correspondent went near the battle-line which was shrouded in a dull blue battle smoke haze.

The battle-field was strewn with wrecks.

The Christian-lines were still on the road many corps were seen. Two hay stacks and a farm house were on fire, and the village of Ochylon was partly destroyed by fire. The few inhabitants remaining were watching the battle, and begged to be taken elsewhere. They were told with sarcasm to approach the battle-field. The correspondent

Came within sight of Balata Francis but could not proceed. He hailed some officers, and the latter directed the general where to go. General Thomas who came up in the meantime and brought 5000 men to the rescue. Yet the enemy could not be checked.

Colonel Sauron was among the survivors who was taken to the rear.

The army physicians did every thing in their power to save the life of the officer, but he was horribly mangled and their efforts were in vain.

Despite his injuries he was conscious and told what little he knew of the disaster. He said he was rallying his regiment when suddenly he heard a terrific explosion and something knocked him off his horse.

His horse was so badly frightened it ran away, and a shell exploded threw dirt over him as he lay prostrate. He remained unconscious for a long time but ultimately recovered his senses.

He then saw two other officers who were still alive but fought fully mangled. They tried

⁴⁶⁶ before assistance could reach them. The officer stated that he had no further knowledge of his and shortly after telling his story died. Far to the left of the field of battle across to the rear by the application had been made since the battle surged northward. A series of fires was then visible. Around Balata Francis everything appeared scattered as by a tornado.

The iron gates of a country Orphan Asylum were found standing.

In thousand stupors were found in the very yards the bodies laying every which way but facing every adversary. The orphan asylum was found intact but all the soldiers who had held it as a fort were dead their bodies being mangled by machine gun fire.

The bed cloths and other textiles textiles had completely disappeared.

The skeletons ravaged by the battle in such ten farms farms and so on.

One quarter of Balata Francis has been annihilated, and it is believed the same fate has befallen all farms in the territory of the battle.

General Harrison great heart moved his troops toward the north of the asylym and rallied a portion of the broken Chiricahua line. The work of the Christian

general, is above price - price. The three divisions of Hubbard Bichell were being called also, and were to accompany Great heart. Great heart was this following despatch. dated ? -

"There are only 12 brigades still stand-
ing ground, whereas there are 30000 men
killed or wounded in the fields along my front
showing the horrors of the battle."

Twenty of the officers who were living, and
who were half ^{many} dead were brought
to the rear. Of this number ~~not~~ have
- have already died. For hours the whole
battle field was - but beneath a thick
- veil of smoke of white and leaden color.
The whole territory is strewn with the
wreck of battle. Farm houses, and
trees and corpses. The ruins of Babara
Francis continues to burn and the
air is filled with the odor of burning
flesh.

— present.
to have intact On one spot
the bodies of twenty-two regiments
of men of our own side lie in a
broken road. Two trees twisted by
a shell concussion lie with their roots
upward beneath a mass of mangled
limbs which emerges the arm of a

soldier. The majority of the non combatants of La barra Province City who had fled at the approach of the army took refuge in far distant mountain villages, yet within hearing of the terrible battle. It appears that many of the Spanish shells contained dead by poison gas, for all the victims who were found dead on the battle-field three days afterwards apparently covered their mouths in order to avoid death by suffocation.

The following distressing despatch was forwarded on General Hancock at 10.30. in the morning:-

"General Cartier's Date? Advices
have just reached me from your Center
placing the loss of life a long year
left wing, in the resistance of the
reinforcements, against the fan advance,
at 1,600,000.

"From General Thomas O'Haraon Date?...
He latest advices that I have received
and which reached me from your left
uny only add to the honor of the ret-
ation there. It was thought when the news
of the disaster first became known that
though the loss in prisoners and
our artillery and military material
things would be heavy, the death

1729

bit would not be so large by large. But it is now known that up to the present time the fatal loss must be beyond the recent reports, and grave fears are entertained that the lost is not yet complete. The Glendaleans under Dinae continue to attack though our reinforcing divisions are supplying, and it is thought the Glendalean assault will not cease until the unbroken turns up."

"Generals of the Christian right! There is intense anxiety here as to the condition of affairs along our left wing. The latest reports which was received about two hours ago was to the effect that the Glendalean assault was as general as at the start. Since then no definite report has been received from any quarter. The latest information was that the whole left wing is cut off from the main army - by enormous columns of Glendaleans, and the Christian cavalry cannot penetrate the region.

The Pandana freight has rescued eighteen hundred refugees from points near Ballara, Dunes, north and south. Such a squisher when office.

and soon how iron working
heroically are who he leads
took my left hand his best
to try and rally our left wing, every soul
has in this situation no nearly so have lost
but they took you up. Again cavalry
Corps are also assisting in the efforts to
efforts to restore order a long the left
and has rallied all the regiments that
they came upon.

Large numbers of the wounded, who
were rescued are occupying tents far to
the rear of our lines, and the number of
wounded are so large that many are com-
pelled to a left for the same lines as they
can.

The afternoon of the battle was intolerable,
and the scene of desolation was very
the power of words to describe. The
report that General Great Bent had
transferred his troops to the right
to restore order, was based upon the
result of battle along his former

(Officer went to interview general)
Harmon found him too busy to attend
to anything or left the commanding
of the relief measures for his self.

uring which he waited, or after
the retreat of the and if general
Harrison's movements had been those
with others who professed to be less with
him, that general Harrison pursued his plan
of his domination in carrying on his
efforts to restore the left wing (they
would have found confirmation of this
contention).

General Harrison did strive on his
desire, and had with him did everything
in his power that he might not let the
enemy progress and bring relief to
the left wing without the least
possible delay.

The most important thing that
general Harrison did was to form two
fronts of his right and center, and
to issue an order to every commander
to be prepared, and to have reserve
troops ready for the assault
of the left wing and in addition
to the measure of preparing
for a decided retrograde attack
of his own upon the enemy, center
the plannings of many officers
of which had been promoted for

before the movement had even
started, and he had the ad-
ditional of knowing that his
officers had adopted an additional
plan to increase the pressure of reinforce-
ments to the men of the left as
ordered for by general Harrison in his
special warning. The appeal was
read at the end of a council last
evening twenty minutes. It is as follows:

"General Harrison appoint my general
staff to do all in their power to stop the
enemy advance along my left and for the
relief of those divisions who suffered great
loss from the recent disaster. The officers
in charge are ordered also to have my
right and center in readiness as quickly
as possible and forward all troops, means
any to any section in danger, especially
the central distributing center for the
army."

In deed General Harrison directed all
the officers of the army throughout the
right and center, and requested every
Divisional and Brigade commander
to act at once for the forwarding of
all the artillery to the front. He

Captains and Colonels were also ordered to report to all their inferior commands at once anything unusual going on all to "order" and then his staff officials to the army to fight manfully to stand cover for the rear of the left wing upon whom this appalling calamity of battle has fallen and ordered that everything be ready as speedily as possible. The high-ho! generals were agreed to act at once.

It was realized by general Hannon and his staff after a brief review of the situation that 20,000,000 sent to the relief of the left wing was entirely not enough to meet the enemy and carry out the comprehensive plan of the chief Christian generals. The amount of provisions, medicine, munitions and other supplies already ordered sent toward the left was nearly equal to the full expectation and as the latest reports indicated that much destruction prevails there everything will be necessary for relief.

General Hannon and his staff were determined not to undertake

half way measures and they were anxious to save the left from further destruction as they were to check the enemy's advance. On account of the advantageous geographical situation of the country, Ballana Babbara Dunes, and the Christian left, Hannon's center was in better position than his right to render assistance to the disaster region of the battle.

While all this was in progress, Hannon debated on the disaster. Two million of soldiers swept to death. Whole lines of Christian troops in an hour torn and shattered under an appalling downpour of a grape, shells and materials of every description. Two of suffering among countless wounded and devastation that beggar description.

Two weeks after the whole Abyssinian country and the civilized world horrified by the appalling news of the greatest battle calamity to the Christian armies ever known. Such was then the tragic story of the battle of Babbara Dunes.

) have been thrown out the sea.
so far many divided by flood fire
or drowning and massacres in
turn, but more to equal them. The
Suebo - La Bica calamity was on a far less
scale. The dreadful Cornhill Calamity
flood that upset out Abbeville and other
brigades did not result in an eight part
of the loss of life that had resulted from
General Picard's army and other forces when
Laon had been reached by this dire calamity.
In an hour in 68 minutes as it
were vast multitudes of Christian
soldiers were plunged into the jaws of
death.

When two weeks had passed, the news
of the overwhelming disaster of this
battle even though Harrison won it in
the end, came as a shock to people
every where. Bulletin boards in all
cities were surrounded by eager crowds
to obtain the latest report. Many
who had friends in the stricken
Christian army were kept in suspense
respecting their fate.

With bated breath the battle
calamities were spoke of, and nothing

476

than was thought of the
splendid Christian victory. The
magnitude of the disaster grew
from day to day. Every fresh report
added to the intelligence already received,
and it made clear that many millions
of the Christian soldiers had been swept
out of existence.

It had been a terrible battle. Only
the sea can afford a fitting term of comparison
for the attempt to describe such a terrific
Glande-Limousin attack, but even't hem
one must imagine the sea on a day of
storm, suddenly immobilized in the
expression of its mightiest fury like a
grain and molecules a little surf.

This Glande-Limousin a huge culminated
on the vast disaster a long the whole
left wing which at this moment was
the scene of a tremendous explosion
which was a most devastating and
far reaching cataclysm being revealed
within recent years only by the
explosion of a volcano.

Ten thousand soldiers were buried
in a single moment and ruin was
wrought along the entire line of battle

by a series of explosions accompanying the event. The explosion was of a mine and it vomited vast clouds of smoke, earth, debris and dust which darkened the sun for half an hour and spread over thirty miles of land. The explosion has changed the configuration of the landscape and destroyed a whole four hundred acre farm. The explosion tore a crater into the ground half a mile in diameter and five hundred feet deep. The awful explosion scared a good part of the wing out of the battle.

Graphic accounts of the 417
explosions of the great
battle disaster. A tragedy com-
pleted in the brief space of
a few hours. Reporters from
Christian officials. Bryant
appeals for help.

No such appalling disaster, distinguished by the audacity of the blow, the number of the dead, the number of general officers lost, of the battle, the completeness of the desolation, has ever yet come to a Christian army with such overwhelming and horrifying force. The destruction of Abbeville is far surpassed by this greatest battle disaster of the war. Within a full morning nearly fifty million killed, wounded and missing.

One account says that only a few hours were required to annihilate 11 armies left wing in the fierce attack destroying one third the entire army. The first reports of the disaster were a lament too terrible to be believed.

The worst of it was that most the

474. main line of the assault was swinging like a morning beach comber toward the rear of the avons center and the blow was about to fall. The wave struck at eleven fifteen, and the following graphic accounts were among the first received.

General Daniel P. Petre was far to the left and confirmed the report that the enemy after shattering Hanson's left was swinging upon his center with the purpose to take it in flank. Hanson's center however, was on its guard. The entire Christian line was enveloped in the flame of smoke and cannon from blazing musketry and machine guns.

The assault was extremely violent. The Landolinians under Petre pushed on. The left of the center was driven back torn and bleeding. General Petre endeavored to save about thirty brigades from total defeat as they were being driven back from their works. His officers dashed among the retreating column but were not only unable to rally them but to penetrate into their lines.

In they retreated they left heaps of bodies upon and among the works and

so dreadful was the enemy's advance & so hot that it was believed that not a single one of those brigades would escape. The intrepid General Governor Grimes was reported killed. The intent of the new threatening catastrophe cannot be imagined. General Radcliff was severely wounded.

All his staff officers were killed. Nearly every regimental commander was dead. An officer of an Illinois Legion division dashing in the front to rally the troops and stem the confusion was killed. Yet temporarily General Petre succeeded in rallying them.

General Royal's troops which arrived on the scene at eleven fifteen reported having passed De Leon Creek a few hours before. Royal's troops was assaulted by a wave of Zimmermanians though they were four miles from the battle-field where the enemy was in a terrible uproar. The Zimmermanians were repulsed. Then General Royal sent a cavalry squadron as soon as possible to Valencia Province - but

The town was in flames and the enemy and Christian lines were in a fearful混亂

Glendaleian battery was near to open fire like a madman exploding and disappa- behind a wall of smoke. General Soupe arrived with his division at about twenty minutes to after eleven. He reported having checked the road of general Stanley's division which had been forced to flee before Vincent. St Lucia Glendaleians at quarter after eleven especially in consequence of a heavy and overwhelming assault delivered by the foe.

A series of explosions occurred that made him think a volcano was erupting there. He tried to push on and drive the enemy back to St Lucia Creek - but the enemy made a turning movement and prevented him from doing so.

His troops arrived on the scene opposite Sebastian Creek and he placed his batteries. When the onrushing enemy came within range his batteries let go with a roar as if the country had exploded and a terrific fire from the artillery swept the whole length of the Glendaleian battle line of advance, destroying the whole front section and many brigades of U men of

the main line behind, incited 482 along the entire right wing and driving the remaining Glendaleians into consolidation. It was a terrible day for Glendaleian soldiers and a the left of the center was called here the enemy there too met stupendous resistance and it seemed as if every volley was as fierce as the flame of destruction that swept down upon St Lucia from Mt Pelée.

The military telegraph officials under general Martineau soon received orders from the main Christian center that a new division which moved there from the extreme frontier had reported that more than fourty one thousand troops were concentrating against the advancing foe and creating a bottleneck which the foe did not like. General Grappler who had faced the foe along the left wing was lost with all his staff during the onslaught of the enemy. General Grappler's division was one of the first to disappear.

Another following dispatch was sent to general Hanmer by noon.

"Our whole army is annoyed by the appalling catastrophe that has striken our left wing and is preparing for a blow and our right was against us yet. According to official news - but thirty mill even out offifty are moving forward against our Center rear and is still rolling on against our left. Many of the generals on our right is still in ignorance of the effect of the enemy assault upon other sections of our line which will soon have 165,000 engaged.

Further disturbances from the enemy elsewhere are apprehended and from our entertainment that some of our resources may be needed in this battle.

General Meldon received at the same time this despatch from general Hamon himself:

"The enemy drove back my left and swooping upon the rear of my center. It was per-prepared. As the Glancelinian waves came within range a storm of grape, canister, musketry balls, shell, and solid shot enveloped them and all approaches to my works destroying

every Glancelinian soldier & 7500 perished at not more than three hundred exposed to the incinerating fire of the enemy. Eighteen times of charge in the rear, eighteen times repulsed in headlong charge against us. Eighteen times they broke through my lines only to be hurled back. Nineteen of my generals were killed with all their staff officers, including four major generals one Lieutenant general, and a Captain general named Clama Daima. General Braver Gale and his staff are reported among the killed. My losses are terrific. I have ordered general Great heart to strike the attackers in the rear.

He is moving forward now though it is three o'clock. The enemy still continues the attack.

(Signed)
General Hamon
Venus."

This despatch also reached general Hamon, for general Ham Great heart, Venus."

Dear General
Moldavia Great heart!

"Communication with our left is cut off uninterrupted. Unable to communicate with the left. According to information I received a great force of the enemy will move against your right on both front and flank. Will make the move you ask.

Signed General Great heart."

Appeals were sent a request by general Hanson and his staff from various officers all along the line who had many divisions of troops shattered by the enemy for that reinforcements be immediately dispatched to all points to render assistance as the enemy was attacking something awful

General Fox and Taylor considered the advisability of ordering heavy forces and batteries of artillery to the center and to mass all possible troops to stop the enemy's advance around the left, but it was decided not to take action until the full extent of

the disaster was known. 486
a division under Avery
was ordered to move to the left.
Another division under general Custer
was also ordered to the front.
The other important division general Hanson
had was near the right of his center
which were a Welsh, Alyssinian, German horses
which was inactive. The Donabedian under
Santa Lien fuge, and the Liverisian
and Anglo horses under generals Raynor
Raymond Taylor, and French Veron.

They were dispatched to the region
of battle. General Hanson was informed
by a dispatch from general McClellan
Moldos, which stated the commanders
of the Christian center to telegraphed
to general Moldavia Great heart through
general Daniel Garrison from the left
center under minute of the hour as
follows:

"We are just come to the front.
The assault, the whole front line of
the assaulting enemy has been de-
stroyed by an enormous fire along my
men and the whole Christian line
which was poured upon the enemy
for fifteen or twenty minutes.

with out intermission. The entire front line of charge about ten miles in length was torn to pieces. I have captured a large number of prisoners - about 330000. All the batteries along my line have been destroying the rear of the Glendaleian charge. Yet the assault continues.

Melonia Great-heart was ordered to return to Hanoi's head quarters with all the speed possible, and to forward details of the disaster to general Vinananna if possible. General Vinananna had gone back to Anghelia Agathia in order for proper instructions from the Emperor. It was feared that the main general commanding the center had been killed or injured. He telegraphed early that morning that he was proceeding to the main left to take Pioner's place and make an effort to rally the left wing.

He has not been heard from since. General Knight is also supposed to have gone to the left wing.

Even general Dees was received at twelve o'clock noon two telegraphs

arrived from general the same 488. one telegraphically at noon 11. m. and half past 1 o'clock o'clock. The one less than ago reported that the war was more fierce - thicker about between Babu 3 names, and he left using but it was added in view of reports that the fire along the Chantau Center had again wiped out the whole of the Glendaleian charge while all division of troops had been despatched to the assistance of the heavily assaulted Chantau-line.

The second despatch confirmed the report of the destruction of a third Glendaleian corps fought by a mix of shell fire added by that of grape and canister and musketry and it said it was supposed that the whole rebel line of a charge had been annihilated with the exception of a few torn up regiments which retreated to the shelter of that forest.

It was sometime later that general II arrived again received a telegram from some source, announcing that several cavalry divisions had tried to reach the vicinity of

the Christian left, but found found the battle, Hudson in arms, and the battalions lines spread out in flame and could not approach without receiving orders to do so. He notified general H. Amor that great consternation prevailed in that locality in consequence of the enemy pressing on irresistibly and also because of consciousness and scenes like volcanic activity from the ground.

Sound noise was heard continuously which to the ignorant could be ascribed to volcanic action. Telephone communication with Humen left was broken in every direction. He was informed that many hundreds of Christian officers had been killed.

Many of the Christian generals not yet in the action were passing hours in agony of suspense. One of these was general Hale Kauffman of far off Springfield division. His father was a superintendent general of a large army of Calvaneans on the left wing, but his brother and two sons continued to stand by their

ground along the center where H. C. Young Kauffman was making his own efforts to check the enemy's advance. What then fate has been. young Kauffman could only imagine. Though fitted for his duties he waited constantly, eagerly scanning the battle line, and wireless to bring despatches trying to find a way of hope from the doomed Christian Left. In the absence of details he found little encouragement.

If the ruin was caused chiefly by a mere secondary assault general Kauffman wrote, my father and two sons, and many other officers may have escaped.

They had at the extreme left of the main left wing which was said to have been struck first. His section of the Christian line stretched eighteen miles along a rail road leg line.

If the greatest danger had been that of assault of short duration, no disaster would occur, but I see that some of the despatches describe the calamity as

191 as an assault that carried all before it. The fact that the enemy were encamped and attack the Comte, on the rear even though the enemy waves were scattered and receded under the Christian fire, leaves me little ground to hope that my father was safe.

Indeed as they were just that much nearer the main line of irresistible assault their peril was proportionately much greater.

The Christian center was in a strong position. It was a difficult position to assault. One section of the line was situated at a corner of the extreme upper end of a hill side which was known as "the infans". It lay about 200 feet above the plains until the other section of the line lay along the railroad a stretch and run back home to the foot, and the top of the low cliff.

On the high slope behind the second line of works also stretched the main Christian batteries. Along the right of the center which extends along the curve of the railroad

and runs back to the high ground where nearly all portions of the main line, the Wyomissing and so forth.

Now the railroad line back to the heart of this section was hardly more than two hundred yards.

General Donat (his horse) saw the smoke of what must have been the preliminary action of the battle when his battalion lay out waiting and called the attention of his officers to it - but it was supposed to be probably from a forest fire on the hills.

In this smoke the intensity of the enemy fire. It looked like a forest fire. General Robert D. La Paul was a sort of important Christian survivor and they were all so well situated that there is little hope that any of them escaped uninjured.

During the first charges of the enemy the portion of the Christian batteries was like a molten furnace with many forest fires to boot; each such and upon breaking forth at some unexpected and inopportune moment.

473

This grape commencing with general Saba,
long range batteries on the northeast near
Ponce, and ending with general
Grenade on the southwest, near Páidant junction
consisting of well manned batteries firing
ups smoke clouds like volcanic action. I have
terrible Christian batteries caused to scatter
the enemy at columns into soil.

These Christian batteries have been slowly
peeling up the Grande river dead and
wounded one discharge mowing down one-hun-
dred thirty thousand in a single moment.
The most keen edge of it has "no chance"
of batteries were mainly machine guns, but
the centre of the chain consist of field
batteries of contometer shield guns, 1142 long.

These Christian batteries did not
conform to the type which most people
have in mind, for from them there
came no grape or canister, nor did the
Christians give any warning, but as
letting them loose upon the rebel
assailants. On the other hand their
discharges consisted of red hot shot,
fire bombs, high explosives and shrapnel.

Their discharges caused terrific
explosions which came with terrific

outdoors and at places count 494
expoded. The batteries must stand
as those of machine guns which eject
them deadly projectiles in case like
a bomb which the common in broke
the earth during their discharge.

This is not so with the shield gun
type for they hurl dangerous explosive
and commit various damage.

While the explosions of shells from
these guns have been unmeasurable, they
have appeared like volcanoes in er-
uption, and obliterating the surrounding
landscape.

Indeed within any war history there
had seldom been serious conflicts of
this measure, but this like the
simultaneous operations Corinto Harbor
was one of the most destructive battles
of the war in this territory.

The main attack of the enemy
was directed against these batteries.
The discharge of these gun batteries
was a most fatal and far reaching
catastrophe being equalled in recent
months only by the following
battle on the Rio Ilhota River, in
the town of Olivença.

110000 Glandolinians were killed in
a single moment and during the
one hour our men were brought up
along the line by the artillery fire.
The Christian battalions moved down hill
before it had won so many shells as
possibly could change the configuration
of the hillside and the landscape.
The Glandolinians gave way in horror.
The main line of the enemy nevertheless
came on and rolled the broken and panic
column. Hurricanes of bullets, plagues of
exploding shells played terrible havoc with
the main Glandolinian wave but the
calamity soon to result from the malice
of the attack is one to come of which
the Christian generals never dreamed.

General Harron was right that unless
the left recovered its position his center
could not hold either.

What happened at his left was
probably this. A gigantic overwhelm-
ing assault, added by an annihilat-
ing artillery fire from the Glandolinian
battalions hurled the left
back upon his center. Such a strange
attack as this was one of the most

ineffable and profound problems 496
which depicted the power of any one
to inflict such one of the most
singular peculiarities was the astonishing
incident that on the torso or bosom of
the line was and the terrible number in
the charge to the attack took forth simultaneously
explosives all along the whole of Harron's
left, rolled it back, neverly it turned
his center, struck constantly at the
same time in widely distant portions
of the Christian camp, destroyed
one quarter of the army and saving
for Harron center full tilt and
struck with the violence of a city's
population arrayed in frenzied
mob.

A sympathetic relation of this kind
was now known between General
Harron and his center and
it seemed very probable that the
Glandolinian division under General
Caribe was making a junction
for they were massed in dreadful
numbers against the Christian
center and at the same time of
this concentration other columns

was moving to strike the front of the central line & his tomb out burst of volleys was apparently the beginning of a number of tetanic blows which were becoming unusually severe. General Martínez Tomás was moved against the point of attack while Generals Páman Chalpings and Pate Guer Rano also were sent to the rescue of the left, but were nearly destroyed by the Glancélinian volleys and couldn't hold, and all those generals were wounded.

General Mala Guati was division was hurried to the scene with artillery but though the concussion of such an artillery fire produced tremendous shocks he couldn't hold either.

Yet when news can be received from the inaccessible territory of such an awful battle it will probably be learned that some of the numerous Glancélinian columns had carried all before them.

General Dawson was acting quickly. The whole battle-line so far

instead of holding ground against 498 the foe had receded, and was looked upon by officers as the biggest battle disaster of the war, and here Christian divisions except, Travellers were like men submerged beneath the waters. All artillery wallled in smoke and yet the invincible Glancélinian hosts terminated in a battling system of great surges to the westward mounted with lines of active machine guns moving until it at right angles committing fearful havoc in the Christian line.

Here were the Glancélinian waves of iron armours and of the Scudler type.

It is a singular type in fact that both these kind of Glancélinians are of the peculiar type which attack most unmercifully and fierce than the others and it certainly appears as if there were some fine fierce scudlers, braving in their daring.

Along this crowded left wing which every effort was made to rally and re-enforce the enemy bent

with greater violence and a terrific roar of the went hind took place. It was one of the most frightful disasters of all battles so far. To stop it Harrison massed Jackson's Texas batteries on the low eminences and blazing discharges of artillery bore the enemy lines to pieces. General Harrison mined a steep hillside. The blast was so terrific the hill looked like a volcano in eruption. The debris came down and the hill was so violently shaken that an avalanche of rocks earth and stones came down five hundred feet, which overwhelmed forty two Glendalemen regiments.

The officers who witnessed this could never be able to determine how many lives were actually lost by this mine explosion but the total ran into thousands. The force of the explosion created an avalanche that sent 164,000 cubic yards of rock and earth upon the charging Glendalemen horses. The avalanche from its head descended

at the rate of 48 miles an hour and buried 42 regiments of Glendalemen under a mass of debris, forty feet thick. Its width was a mile.

The rest of the Glendalemen were still pressed on. The number of Christian batteries increased. Soon one afterwards told general Harrison that the flashes from his lines of batteries could be seen more than three miles distance.

Yet the greatest force of the Glendalemen might ever known at this point owing fully upon his center. The chief cracking explosions of shells, the thunder of cannon, and the bursting of fuzes or grenades, and the response of the enemy's artillery sounded like a Krakatoa eruption. The roar of this cannon fire was heard far at Agatela Agatela 160 miles or more.

It was felt on Calverne 500 miles away and at Duran Wachay 800 miles away.

501

The enemy moved against his center like sea walls of water. But the Christian batteries destroyed all the columns that faced them, all trees and brush growing there, slaughtered a Glendalean tide of men along the left center, one hundred and thirty-five thousand strong, covering the fields with dead and wounded like mowned straw; shattered the enemy's main-line of advance and created panic and confusion among the survivors.

General Harmon was asked by one of his staff after this performance by the enemy:

"Is it likely that the Glendaleans having hurled the left wing out of their way will renew the assault upon our main center?"

"It is perfectly certain Manley will." "Assault against our right?"

"Many against our right."

"I think our right?"

"Undoubtedly."

General Great heart's prediction that intelligence would be received

of Glendalean attack 502.
upon Harmon right was fully verified. General Newport, however, came to report to general Great heart that the Christian right was "shaken" from end to end by a series of innumerable onslaughts of extreme fury and violence.

The shock was also felt along general Newports lines but it was not until general Ocas Boscos lines were recorded that those elsewhere had any idea of the seriousness of the situation for further within the Christian lines. According to message received by general Great heart from Boscos the damage to the Christian right was terrific and the loss of life very large.

There going to his aid found along Boscos lines more than enough evidence of the frightful "conqueror" that swept back his troops and left death and destruction in its sweep. The enemy was fierce. The territory on which this part of the battle raged was

converted by this disturbance of
was into a chaotic condition. The
Glandelinians rolled against his
lines in four long waves and drove him
back with dreadful loss. Further news
of the awful assault had just reached
general Hanson from colonel Grafton
who came from general San Jose Claus
line of battle. The colonel stated
that general Onco's army, and a
portion of general Escutena's was almost
completely destroyed.

The shock of the attack was
felt only for twenty minutes along
Claus' lines. Along Escutena's line
the shock was for hours and
his lines were shattered. The loss of
life was being estimated at
from three million to five million
along Hanson's right according to some
reports, but some of the estimates
engaged in observing the battle
there said they had advice from
the field of battle which placed
the death but even greater.

General Escutena had an army
of about ten million before the shock

³⁰⁴
struck him which tore avenues in
his line and hurled him back.
According to the reports the scene
along Escutena's lines and along the
whole Christian right which suffered
the most were terrible. Along San
Jose's line a thousand regiments were
cut to pieces, a hundred were destroyed
by the assault and three generals
killed and ten wounded. (comes coming)
to general Hanson reported that the
right was going way, the railroad
had been much damaged & the com-
bination had been badly cracked
and the rails spread in many places
from the concussion of cannon fire,
and exploding shells.

The stories of death and destruction were
coming into general Hanson's headquarters
from all sides before reinforcements
reached the right the worst stories
being received from general Escutena
where timorous suffered the most
northeastern (alvarez) during this
period of the war no comparison of
this tremendous war comparable to
the current Dolaire Catello cataclysm

503

has occurred since the protracted series of past battles and other war disturbances which culminated in August 1913 from July on the destruction of the Abyssinian capital, Addis Ababa, by whom an unknown number of lives were lost.

The entire state of Abyssinia has been devastated by this war, but the present desertas disturbances of the war are all the more appalling because of their suddenness.

Indeed the awful redness of the overwhelming disaster along Hanno's right and wrong gives this conflict pre-eminence among the great little catastrophes of which can or have been recorded in this awful ~~and~~ war.

It impressed upon Christian generals the dangerous nature of the war; the tremendous conclusion of such a battle that produced the ruin upon Hanno left with such marvellous scriptores recalls that Hubert Marley is just as dangerous as Tyron Myllets? The destruction of so large a part of Hanno left ^{many} ~~many~~ ^{curse without} premonition or with such brief warning

left

as to make a successful defense against the enemy impossible. The earliest reports of the great calamities of the battle were thought to be exaggerated, but in the present instance it does not yet appear that the first estimate of the nature of the disaster the defeat of the army, and the loss of life was overdrawn. It was certain that nothing that affects to all the Christian generals was looking on the appalling war. The colossal tragedy of the battle did crave to be affixed to the true nature of the situation. All the honor of this war if true would have aroused the sympathy of the whole civilized world and off all national boundaries for nothing that affects Christian countries in a holy cause thus grievously and lamentably could be foreign to them. Danger however was unperceived Christian armies that dare to face the Marley generals; Hubert Marley, and, Myllets and his aides. The armies that move against these Glendaleian generals must face dire perils of disaster.

But ^{so} many Christian generals are so lion-hunted that they will

have great perils of climate or not
nation rather than let those glandular
generals get the better of them
no comment can color in more darker hues
the graphic results that morning of
the courier despatcher portraying the
scenes and incidents that accompanied
the destruction of a large part of Hanno.
left wing and that laid waste
great portion of his main army
before its defeat.

The attack along his center was
also a very vicious event. Towns and
villages were completely engulfed in
flame and explosion.

Many of the wounded that night
were perishing from want of succor and
water. Large areas of vegetation had
been destroyed by the firing on both
sides and the destruction according
to the advices received was of among
the greatest and completeness
over all the battle field. Great
suffering raged among the wounded
and thousands of hunchbacked slaves
were likely to perish before the
timelast succor could reach and relieve
them.

While changing the position 500²
of his army that night Hanno
realized that it would be very
necessary to supply his two broken
wings with all troops he could spare
and make a sudden attack himself
in the early morning and to arrest
him left to be restored to some extent.
Nearly all night was spent in
reinforcing with drewning his shattered
wings to better cover and
position.

In the face of such an unusually
urgent movement he gave wings to
his effort. The troops were judiciously
expended for his left and right
and all help fortunately now
were immediately available.

504

Second day of the battle
Progress of the battle Babana
Francis a heap of smoking
ruins Relief for the troops
hard pressed.

The outbreak of the second day of this battle was preceded by a terrific bombardment accompanied by some thing of a sound like a roar of thunderous noises particularly along Henson's center and right for a period of an hour or more.

In the afternoon of half past six general Melodona Great heart by orders of general Henson began to throw forward dense columns of still unengaged African helan troopers covered by an unusually heavy artillery fire.

This was succeeded on the left at almost the same time with the onset of Henderdons troops which moved forward in a long thick curved line.

An artillery fire along the enemy's front shut the territory of the Glendaleian positions from view and the rolling of those cannons made a tremendous vibration. While the

forces under Melodona Great heart 510 were advancing a long tide of Glendaleian soldiers shot out from their positions th with yells that would have much made the howl of demons seem tame, and came forward with incredible rapidity, reaching the Christians in half a minute and charging so vehemently that they broke through the purple line like a comb does in crossing a head of hair.

As his furious charge swept away the left of Great heart's columns, but these Glendaleians soon met Galerberg's battalions whose terrific shell fire not only cut the Glendaleian wave to pieces, but swept away plantations through which they charged and covered the whole territory with large fields of dead and wounded in gray.

The Glendaleians receded in their attack but returned in a great wave, attacking all along the line with redoubled violence. Phelan Mr. Hollister led the charge which in that space of time was broken

by far a hundred Gettysburgs. Every thing was done to check the onset of attack but the fury of the attack continued, and now there was a panic among the front of the Christian divisions, many troops fleeing to the rear in confusion, and a few regiments escaping by the river.

The climax of this Glendale Division success was reached ten minutes later when the long lines of Christian artillery let go a storm of shrapnel, canister, grape and explosives that swept to pieces the whole Glendale Division surge and the country about deranging everything within range.

A terrific and loud ^{explosion} from some other section in the direction of the left wing occurred at this moment increasing the horror and the enemy recoiled in terror leaving their ranks of dead and wounded behind them.

Elsewhere the disturbances increased for about twenty minutes and here the Glendaleans soon also gave way. This was followed later

by a perfect overflow of Glan-
delinians from their works and they
were charged on the face of a
steep bank of grape and canister and
they finally were repulsed with great
losses.

Not again here was a fresh outbreak
of the attack. Several Christian divisions
were destroyed by the Glendale Division
assault and great loss of life resulted.
But this attack also was soon abat-
ing and it left retired out of Rubens
Francis which was heavily shelled.

The Christians advanced through the
town in front.

As they advance they find the bodies
of dead Glendale Division soldiers even in
the attitude of life. Here was an
immense pile of corpses around and
inside the ruins of a cathedral. Here
was not a building that had not
been destroyed by shell fire. Heart-
rending scenes followed everywhere,
most of the common-battled city
was still burning.

The country in the rear was full
of Glendalemen wounded. The Christians
still pressed on.

513

But more ammunition is required at once. The most urgent appeal have been sent to neighboring war garrisons but their stocks are limited.

At other points all along the line the enemy was still in full activity. Thousands of terrific detonations were followed by walls of dense clouds interlaced with incandescent tongue of flame. One high explosive landed on a sand pile and the blast scattered the sand over the works covering them in some places to a depth of two feet.

Occasionally the explosions hurled large stones about the soldiers. General Harrison's center was reported safe by a courier that arrived during the height of the noonday morning conflict which also reported a large area north of the battle field in flames. The message read that it was impossible to estimate the amount of destruction or the loss of life.

Certainly a great area had been desolated by the Christian shell fire.

There had been a terrible explosion on the railroad tracks of the McHollister and Pamplona about eight miles on

514

the line between D'Pabanae & names, and St Lucia village. Massacre threatened on Christian division to add to the horrors of battle and to the awfulness of the situation along Harrison's line. From the country districts the inhabitants were flocking into the forested regions and all were panic stricken.

A general massacre among the communists had already become a scare and the supply depots were quite a distance off and it appeared as if the enemy was preparing to counter-charge. Desperate suffering and disaster could only be averted only by the early arrival of provincial military ammunition train.

St Lucia village had served as the military stores-house of the entire army.

Reserve supplies were kept there and with the complete capture of that town by the enemy, disaster to Harrison's whole army became an immediate menace.

The extreme left of Harrison center has alone been little more than the left so that it is now unable to give

5-15

more than normal assistance to the other two wings. Showers of shell fire and high explosive bombs have served to keep the fleeing refugees in constant terror though no actual damage was known to have been done to them. The Counter attack still continued in active hours though with weakening force, and the enemy was rallying.

General Koronan of the Abyssinian Abyssinian cavalry squadron, assisted by general Rodoruma had withdrawn general Franklin Pines shattered division and eighteen others saved from the enemy's attacks to the rear without further disaster.

General Koronan reported that at nine o'clock he attempted to face his way with his division through the enemy's lines into Badar creek but was compelled to give up the attempt owing to the intense resistance of the foe and his intense counter attack. He did get alone enough to see that the enemy was very powerful.

Nothing new concerning the original disaster on the second day has yet been learned

It was known that twenty eight divisions were in the early morning (his turn charge, when destruction fell upon the main axis' assaulting line. These included two less (a British infantry division).

All were destroyed save one brigada of (all) main arm under general Roy Wachman. They were simultaneously swept by the great cloud of gas canister shell and shrapnel, and sank gradually onto heaps of dead wounded and dying.

The Wachman Abyssinian division under four generals would have escaped had the famous Glandelmen counter charge been delayed a few minutes.

The right wing was rolled back and driven under the range of the Glandelmen artillery and the center was ready to cover the retreat when the division was overwhelmed. The whole theater was transformed into a seething inferno of battle, across which the attacking columns rushed crazed with fury.

Twenty one Glandelmen generals lost their lives in the counter charge.

From the nearly reformed left have been received many reports

report of a new disaster to a portion
of that wing. Warning of the general
activity of the Glendalemen among even
received early that morning. All that night
disaster seemed to fill the air. The Christian
lines were again heavily assaulted, the deep
rolling thunder of the batteries on both sides
was an unceasing roar, while cannon flashes
of the most vivid nature never ceased to play
through the smoke which rose in huge columns,
and explosions of deadly shrapnel filled
the air.

The Gladelinians in ever increasing
numbers rushed through Rosamond Park
and the estates of Rosa and struck against
the Christian line but temporarily was
shattered and two big ones destroyed.

The Chateau Belair districts were
held by Francis Jonathon's Abyssinians.

Apparent "earthquake" shocks - from
thundering explosions were continuous.
General Kingston's division of Don-
aldsons seemed to be threatened by
the same Gladelinian assault and
fear was upon all the Donaldson
officers.

Thirty deaths were reported among

officers at eight o'clock. The first 518
Gladelinian attack continued regarding
giving the entire Christian left to
explosion that all the creatures of
hell were arrayed against it. Reports from
generals Newtons, Bullocker, and Green
Grenada were that the Gladelinian attack
was almost unbearable. Distinct reports
like those of great explosions were heard
from the direction of Harmon's left.

Shells fell constantly about general
Harmon's headquarters making it difficult
for any one left to live in the open.

Harmon while preparing to send out
to the left wing received a despatch from
his center which said:

"All the hills in back of our lines
under generals See Canfield and See Peckers
are covered with refugee soldiers from gen.
Pearce. Such lines to the number of
500,000 men who are being gradually
mobilized. In the meanwhile troops and
provisions are being conveyed to them.

Off thirty officers who were brought away
wounded, the majority were fearfully mangled,
arms and legs shot to pieces, and
bodies torn up and nine died while
being placed on the ambulance. The

519

dead which strew the ground are
frightfully mutilated. General Harrison learned from the information received that the disasters
surpassed all that imagination can conceive.
The very Christian fire laid the very
country wide waste. Three large commun-
ities, exclusive of Babara France, have
been destroyed. General Great heart him-
self received a report from general
Daniel Jonesboro the commander of the
Winkie Abyssinian saying that he
forced a passage of that town which
was now a mere heap of smoking
ruins. General Jonesboro was able to
push on beyond the town, but could
not carry the Gl andonian position
on account of the desperate resistance
he met with.

This general further reported that
the left wing of the Gl andonian
army had a threatening aspect. Strange
sounds like subterranean rumblings
were heard and troops were being thrown
forward with immense force and flashes
of flame frequently darted from the
enemys common.

It must be said that during this 5-20
battle general Harrison was resupplied
with despatchs. A despatch received
at his head quarters from general Maloria
Great heart said there was no doubt that
general Pierre and two other commandants
of the left wing including general Charles
Dane were dead.

Other prominent men who were killed
during the first day of the battle were
ten colonels, one major and forty offi-
cials. Still other despatchs informed
the reports that the Abyssinian and two
Danish generals with a number of
their staff officers had madly gave up
their lives to prevent their lines of
battle from breaking.

Generals Pescader, Clorch, Blacha
and Turner Sabart he, who were des-
patched by general Vane to his
night, marched to the scene of battle
with their four corps each to the
relef of the heavily assaulted right
wing.

On inquiry general Harrison learned
that general Pierre head quarters
had been burned to ashes, and that those

was no trace of his staff officers. His report also added that one of the main attacks of the enemy had begun, and that general Great Lin was proceeding to the right. The waves of Gl ande linian attack was still rushing against the Christian line. They extended even to San Pedro Junction. The attack was savage in the extreme, exceedingly vehement, wild and overwhelming.

At H anson's order General Martínez Colomar moved forward his divisions and finding there not enough sent those under general Martínez Decaire's and Chambers, and as those failed to do the work, general Deputel, and Senatorian were also sent and a number of Aly minchian machine gun batteries.

Still the Gl ande linian, with the fury of madmen, and daemonic recklessness flung themselves upon the various Christian lines, in one monotonous surge, and they drove on like a storm wave through a shattered town.

General Souquette Vianies was sent

to stop this unusual record 527 breaking Gl ande linian array and general H anson's colors came forward with their corps stand and they were temporarily successful though their losses was dreadful.

The chief commander of H anson's right general Edmonsonia Pictor was borne from the field severely wounded and was in a dangerous condition.

General McDonald Richell called at H anson's head quarters for advice and received the order to take the command of the right. At this time a despatch received by H anson, from the Christian right, said that a man who had returned from the battle line reported that all the Christian divisions were being pressed back by the head long assault of the enemy.

He had gone within one hundred yards of the left of the Christian right, and found that a good section of the Christian line had disappeared, and the enemy still advancing.

523 He man also said that a vast column of the foe was advancing out a new line of attack. On the right and center the situation was apparently unchanged but the attack of the enemy was exceedingly strong.

Four brigades of wounded soldiers arrived in the rear in a pitiable condition. Many of them reported that six other brigades were being driven back by the enemy at the same time. It was not known what became of them. Advices received at general Harrison's headquarters, from general Diane said, coming to him reported that many regiments of men were destroyed by the enemy fire while crossing a stream, where the Christian line was "inundated" by shell fire.

The assault of the Grande Léman continued more violently, and the foe was progressing onward. The whole battle line was now like the infernal regions. Even reports from the center of the right wing said that since the starting of the Grande

Lincoln assault that over two hundred thousand were killed owing to the unthorough fire of the enemy's advanced batteries. Definite news however was lacking. Many regiments were destroyed and the Grande Léman attack had a heavy regard on from seven to nine in the morning.

The battle because of the smoke was now invisible at Babara France. A large column was rushing against the center in mass attack. Great distress and confusion prevailed at St Vincent's Creek where there were many drivers of injured soldiers being taken to the rear under fire.

It was believed that three to five hundred thousands had been killed or mortally wounded in the battle line along St Vincent's Creek. The number was greatly increased afterwards.

The majority of the Christian line however was still holding its ground. General Solent Horner was sent with a division, and artillery from Harrison's mounting an

325

main center the Christian Corps under Bennett Carey went to the right General Cloney Perfecto was also on his way with Waddle advancing until their Napoleonic Ninth and Twelfth Corps. It was reported to Hanson that he left was again threatened with disaster. Great tension prevailed everywhere throughout the whole battle line.

The assault was also cracking in "wild seas" against Hanson Center all morning but there was nothing until 10 o'clock to indicate the slightest danger as the waves were continually shattered and repulsed. At nine thirty a "tide" of finely yelling Grande Liniens, the American Circulars, burst through a portion of the Christian Center and the 1st assault and passed through the works over whelming general Guerin Blonds troops and killing twenty three officers and the son of general Blonds before it was finally repulsed with inconceivable alacrity. A number of brigades were soon

then sent to restore the broad 326 and the situation appeared reassuring. But about ten after ten a strong battery of Grande Liniens rushed forward ringing against the Christian line with redoubled fury - the attack scattered from Turner's groves to Sir Grove, a line of charge one million strong and running on toward general Becken Gommere, division which was only 2,000,000 strong, threatening to drive all before them.

The assault struck with an unmeasurable crash, and upon throughout that half an hour the fury of the conflict was intense and the enemy onslaught was so overwhelming that it seemed impossible to check it.

If the enemy was about to roll back the division of Gommere, General Frenchio succumbed after a heroic battle, with the commanding force succeeded in repulsing the storm on his front and sent a division that after a heroic dash tried the enemy succeeded in halting

the enemy back toward the guns
and also was enabled to prevent the
enemy from striking. Gommiers flamed
and to withdraw safely all the wounded
preventing a disaster so far. The foe
columns were horribly torn up, maul-
ed.

General Pierre Bertrand of the
enemy troops met the battle field
by his batteries in covering the charge
into an absolute smoking volcano
panama concealing the dangers of
the Glendale Linians columns, whose
demonstrations so violent necessitated
in some cases, instantly completing
their concentrated attacks, which was
though no immediately severe only
partially accomplished by general
Headuch Poyer. Omarien and Second
Ten Tenth and Eleventh Corps.
A sea of dead and wounded were observed
but because of the shell fire none could
be picked up.

From elsewhere concerning any more
original disaster was not yet learned.
During the fourth onslaught of gen.
Bertrand's Glendale Linians it is known

that more than Christian troops were 528
killed to brigades and there were
several brigades still trying to
oppose the enemy when the structures would
fall upon the Christian line. There was also
four Glendale Linian divisions in a full
charge. All were killed wounded or cap-
tured.

The surviving surviving column of Christians
for a time were panic stricken, the moment
of this disaster when the Glendale Linians
was held forward so suddenly. He left off his
run was driven back 300 yards, until
reinforcements running up rallied them
and restored the line of battle pouring a
hot fire upon the enemy. He lasted
a bout fifteen minute.

At 4:00 scattered survivors among officers
who were brought to the rear from general
Bertrand's front, by the Ambulance Corps
came from general Quarters corps, where
First Grand Division remained on a ll
when by attacking Glendale Linians was
so fierce immediately to be compelled
to be surrounded, or be annihilated.

Its General Hanson sent his heavy forces
to general Quarters and until successfully

529. waiting for news he received later no
parts which proved that the Spanish lines
consisted unbroken from the Culiacan riverbank to
nearly encircling the right of the Christian
army while fresh columns were continually
moving forward.

Knowing the danger general Guerrieri right
grand division, general Hanson ordered general
Great-heart to send what he could spare of
his troops and give such aid as was in his
power, and to send a courier to Brigadier
general Natio Mengo to proceed to the
troops in such dire peril.

General Hanson found after consultation
with his assistants that it would be
safe for general Great-heart to spare some
of his troops from his corps. The reason for
this belief was the message brought
by a courier received from general Great-
Heart himself.

The situation along my lines is
vastly improving. The enemy has
fallen back.

It was considered possible the
Winkie Alysonkilian division under general
Vasquez already had left general
Great-heart's corps for on the way to

Queretaro aid, but there was 5-30.
no doubt on this point. Because
general Hanson had not yet been
able to receive a response to an inquiry on
this point sent by courier to the commandant
Pedro Juanis. As a further precautionary
measure general Hanson sent a message to
the commandant on his staff.

"Order general Wierstein and Beck-
nelliian to advance to the battle as
soon as practicable. Report when you
are in action."

General Hanson Vizcaino".

The forces under Wierstein and Becknelliian
were of considerable strength and capacity
and were better fitted than most other
Christian divisions to hasten to the relief
of Guerrieri division with troops and com-
munication which could be obtained more
readily from Wierstein or Becknelliian
than any of the other divisions. General
Hanson was notified that Wierstein
and Becknelliian were already on the
way.

In anticipation of the result of the
enemy's heavy and massive onslaught

531

Hanson's staff decided making an appropriation for the relief of all the hard pressed Christian units, and hence lack the Glendale Union border which recently devastated the main left wing, and through his general Hanson took immediate action to haul forward all the reinforcements possible, and to transport supplies and ammunition to the proper section.

Brigadier - General Augustus St. Clair was directed to support General Gouverneur with all his available batteries, and to hurry to that part of the line with his troops. General Lamborn's table was to await orders.

Of course the action it was stated was necessary to repel such a vehement assault. General Meltonia Great heart stated that as Bicknellham could reach General Gouverneur Right Grand division more quickly than any other command, undoubtedly the general would appropriate any relief the nearest portion of Hanson's army could afford.

Officers of the army were to be detailed to supervise the distribution of commands to the relief of any

section and that underwriters 372 would be strong enough to co-operate in every way with the many various commands engaged in the battle. If considered necessary more reinforcements would be sent.

No word reached general Hanson or his staff toward concerning regarding conditions along any portion of his left or or right. All wire communications with him as well as with other generals had been interrupted, and this probably accounted for the reason that Hanson had not heard from Melton Winkle, a divisional commander at least that point.

General Winkle is not reported wounded or captured, and therefore every one is mystified.

In view of the situation which existed along the two wings, an effort was made by Hanson to hurl an unmaned force to the rescue.

He was hopeful in view of the extent of the disaster that as other commanders cannot promptly send relief from distant points, that the nearest ones would act at once and

and dispatch supplies to Quantis as we well know was done in order to prevent the enemy from breaking through anywhere.

That general Quantis right grand division was about to fall a victim to the dreadful reputation of the great Glandelinians assault that devastated his whole line was evident from the following commun message sent from Great heart to Hawson -

After numerous deadly artillery fits accompanied by petty assaults in the direction of the left along Cobblestone creek a sudden crash of artillery along the enemy's lines like a loud simultaneous explosion occurred and a barrage of shells landed in the Christian position and exploded heavily.

The Nationals responded the uproar grew louder continually until a duel of canister came out that broke all records, the shell, forcing the infantry to flee to shelter. The thunderous roar which were continually increasing were heard as I last knew from

reports received in my h. b. 534 town 700 miles away. At about midday the Glandelinians moved forward in enormous columns and in long steady lines cypress like in length moving right really forward and extending their lines as they came rushing forward.

The enemy battery covered this onslaught with an intense fire and the wall of smoke expanded into wonderful shapes resembling hundred of curl flowers rising and bursting forth, beautiful flower forms and small mushroom shapes, the entire wall of smoke streaked its entire length with vivid flashes from the long rows of great cannons along the high holder and impressing the mind with fear.

The way the Glandelinians were firing their artillery made it seem that they were exerting their utmost to not themselves of their ammunition, and the Glandelinians surged forward in several lines, and during the fury of each assault, one of them, the greatest noise was heard visiting in one continuous roar all afternoon, until day at o'clock at night, accompanied

335 with dread yet a laugher, attended
with horror beyond comparisoncreat-
ing a feeling of apprehension and
anxious suspense among the generals. Each
assault was repulsed. During the 7th
assault there was a strong conver-
sation, the general right was over-lapp-
ed and surrounded by the enemy, and only
the timely arrival of reinforcements saved
it from capture or destruction.

The attack was still raging as the
messengers were brought and great loss of
life was believed to have occurred.
The Glancelinean attack destroyed several
divisions. ~~One~~ division retreating with panic-
filled but well rallied.

Because of the cannon fire great
physical change had taken place on the
battle field. Several divisions had not
yet been heard from and the scene of
the battle was unapproachable for
scouting parties. Every hour brought
sad news.

All the military and ordinary Doctor,
nurses and priest were overwhelmed.

As a result of the terrible battle on
the second day the minds of the generals
of both sides was still unsettled

fearing further disaster to mos. 536.
Now - Among the dead, were whole
"families" of officers. It was wrong & the
right as many dead soldiers as possible
were to be interred in each trench.

The first relief party, ventured onto
the streets battle field. It was not
expected that surviving wounded would
be found and so there was no disap-
pointment of the more mournful
reports that had been received.

All of the earlier reports of the
losses in this disastrous battle
have been verified. The
destruction of many whole brigades was
complete.

The desolation baffles all descrip-
tion. Piles of dead of both
sides in the vicinity of the
town told a story of the enemy's
mad and desperate attempt to
break through the Christan
line at this point which at one
time they succeeded in doing.

Men and officers panic stricken
at the war cataclysm, recoil
from their works and were apparently

over taken and killed or captured before they could reach their second line of works. So far the search had been hindered by the night artillery fire of the enemy that at spots is still raging, and those at work burying the dead are in great danger.

Though it was night the enemy was still active but the battle was subsiding. In the battle field every form of life had apparently been destroyed. It was impossible to penetrate too far over the battlefield at night. From the position of the bodies the opinion could have been formed that many were shot down as they charged or retreated. Many of the bodies were in life like positions, as though death had come with a breath, as indeed was the case.

Many of the soldiers were so mangled as to make identification impossible - but in other cases the opposite is the case. Some have been identified by the

searching parties which during the 538 night were all under military control and are conducted under orders. Scars in the dreadful battlefield were kept running. Straps have been taken to prevent horses from running from no money dead. Burial parties had to work by night, but it seemed impossible that so many countless numbers of dead can be cared for in that one night.

During the night military rule was established in the ruined town of Babana. Measures to prevent Grande Lusan raiders from working. Such property as had not been destroyed by the enemy's fire was to be protected. One of the great misfortunes arises from the fact that the store-houses of munitions in this town have been swept out of existence. The Christians generally would have to depend upon the wagon supply to prevent an "armour nation" from already the armament was exhausted in parts of the army.

Appeals had been sent to the neighboring Christian armies for

assaults, meantime the few wagons
trains of munitions, and stores of pro-
visions were under the close guard
of the full force of the ¹ hundred
cavalry. In the country there is no food
and the army must be supplied. Hanson hoped
that as soon as reinforcements and
food and ammunition can be obtained there
can be expectations of victory.

Looking on the recent disaster along general
Hanson who came on proofs of the horses
which Hardeauans have long held re-
garding the nature of a battle along a
whole line simultaneously of which Han-
son left is the most ordinary and
General Honore D'Argen, head of the
Germans said:-

"It is very uncomprehensible to me that
many of our best generals will present
for a long time, in taking their
very lives in their hands by maintaining
positions in bad ground on the face of
a dangerous Gl and Indian army under
any one of the marshays. For these
last two days I hold there was a sort
of weakness in the line extending
from near Hanson left, and the
divisions under Great heart stretched

across the high lands of Guiana 5'40
Pm, or tenking yet to Hanson cont.
then somewhere in his left center
and finally connecting with the unsecurely
protected positions a long the creek, which
has been the most heavily attacked
within these last two days.

Along Hanson left a line of battle
brings us off also along through the
Floridian Creek front, and extends
along toward Belair Francis through
the Mand Osborne Woods.

It has been shown conclusively that
all the called Christian left is in
grave danger still, though the left
grand Christian is safer.

General Antellie Senior of Hanson
Center, had fallen back unseily
to the cover of his battle batteries
about half of which are shield guns.
These guns differ from the round
guns in that they are larger consist
chiefly of high explosive shells.

There is unusually little fire on this
line. This means too that no
warning will be given to the
enemy, I even cannot understand

541

how the Y��andolearians can main-
tain inarray against our cause
so long. John instruments and records
a hundred miles away have recorded no
general disturbance from the concussion
of the battle, so it is hardly probable
that outbreaks will be general
elsewhere for a time.

The enemy's attack shows, however,
that they saw the weak points
and struck there accordingly. The
attack was launched upon a along the
line of least resistance and the left
wing was the main goal. The full
imaginary imagination of his troops
would like to des, can be the actions
of a solid line of advancing troops
extending from Barbara Francis
to Turner river, but they cannot
tell when cessation will come
of these forces now tendency to
raise "hell and Cain" with our
Christian armies.

Inquiry among local Christian
generals indicated the Christian armies
sustained severe losses, General Anthony

Thedone, brigadier, general said 542
his brigade alone failed not meet the
direct assault of the enemy which
to his idea carried forward. He is an Ocean
war, and that he alone did not give
way. He did not think any Domobran
division was heavily assaulted Tuesday.

Most of the troops engaged were
Angelenians, particularly those unchar-
acteristic and undoubtedly they
lost heavily.

General Lambour declared he had
not seen much of the battle, but that
he thought the Abyssinians had been
in the thick of it.

General Great heart said:
"We had many divisions in action,
but we cannot estimate our losses
until we form a list of the
dead, wounded and missing, clearing roll
will. Our fighting was mostly with
Zimmermanns. We suffered no
break, however, and perhaps we
shall escape with a loss of
10,000 men but that is only one
more year work now!"
Brig General Alexander Atherton, said.

"Without my commissary officers to help me make the proper records I cannot tell what my loss will be but I am inclined to think they are not large. We had no time to make a roll call here as the battle still rages.

General Foulke had to give up the position. Nothing had yet been heard from him. None of his brigadier generals could be heard from either. His division was 300,000 strong. The various accounts of the battle disaster which had reached general Harmer left only a shadow of hope that later details would greatly minimize the extent of the catastrophe, and the fear was beginning to seize his generals that even worse news would come.

It was only too clear that the action of the Christian army affected was longer than known at first. If the Christians left and right have not suffered greatly, there was reason to fear that their turn may come now in it by any means certain that corresponding confirmation of the battle have not yet occurred, or may not even follow on the center of the Christian position. It seemed

that in the presence of such overwhelming Glendale forces, good portion of Harmon's army was absolutely helpless and that the main generals can only prepare to relieve the shattered divisions as speedily as possible.

During the night plans were being made, during a council in general Harmon's headquarters of all the high staff officers. The meeting was destined to be held at eight o'clock, the final arrangements having been made.

General Mandel had been requested by general Harmon to issue a signal a call for the meeting and to take preliminary charge. It was intended to take such steps as may be possible looking to strengthening the whole line and send troops to the relief of the running divisions of the rebels caused by the violent onslaught of the enemy and many officers were sent to all points of the line for the purpose of gathering exact information regarding the fate of missing generals.

Unpredictable anguish had resulted

545

from the inability to obtain proper reports from the Christian left. Without hope that the number of killed had been overestimated there was even the feeling that the apparently impossible has happened. The reverse has resulted in the prostration of several officers whose names relatives were believed to have been fallen in the awful battle.

General Fred Murray, Donnosal commander and his Lieutenant Henderson S. Massie who was in command of an Almondian brigade were active in arranging for the council.

They were unconscious in their efforts to obtain from various parts of the Christian lines news of the results of the conflict but were unsuccessful. They therefore were convinced that it was impossible for any brigade to have stood successfully before the Glendale Linian attack.

Neither did they understand how general Pease's divisions could have been totally destroyed, while the rest of the army escaped.

Made possible by their knowledge

of the lay of the land in the 546
battle field they believe that gen.
Harrison left was overcome by the
fate that befell general Clegg's army
retreated beyond Babane Francis.

"All our best generals are or were in command of various divisions on the left wing," said general Massie, "and it is hard to tell ourselves ourselves what our teacher is a delusion. If general Pease's division has been destroyed or has been destroyed by the despatcher, then there remains nothing to hope."

The center must have been almost overcome by the same Glendale Linian assault that shrouded the main left wing situated ten miles further away.

Our left lies almost under the dangerous Glendale Linian batteries, and if there have covered the Glendale Linian assault destruction must have rained upon the entire country within a radius of fifteen miles.

Between the Christian Left and Center there is a break in the earth, surface and a low valley as well as as an abrupt rise of ground, but

547

the Glendale Union artillery fire storm
which swept all exposed sections
would have first reached the Court
even left before tearing down upon the Court
area territory.

It has been impossible for us in the
Center to fully realize the terrible calamity
that has befallen our corner.

In the town of Baboona Frances I left
my parents, sisters, and many other near
relatives. They are refugees and will be
for a time be without funds, but of
course as soon as some idea of the true
conditions along our left and center is
obtained their affairs can be attended
to. At first I believe all of us were
too stunned to act immediately, but
now we know the full extent of our
loss and we will do what we can
to lessen the effects of the disaster
and recover our lost ground. A
meeting will be held to-morrow also.

I want to correct the impression
that prevails here that warning
was given of the coming of the
enemys who worked such destruction
upon our corner. We had messages

from generals and most of them 548
mentions of the threatened or-
alasly of the enemy? I am now
on left wing would have been
prepared had the generals recognized
the danger - had there been warning
as I have seen given in the messages,

Yet all accounts agree that Manley
threatened Harmon center for five days
before this catastrophe of the battle.

The main strength of the foe among us
in no way more strikingly illustrated than
by the unusual violence of their horrific assault.

No one may have any reason to believe
that the Glendale Union are not good fighters.

I have proven - that under the extra
ordinary pressure of the Glendale Union /
assault which proceeded along Harmon
whole line, the Mc-Hollister-Glend-
ale Union behaved w/ worth & tact
spirit of comrades - let loss leave from
- shall.

But I thought this applies to the
Mc-Hollisters as it is not universally
applying to the others or with the
most persons but the Tumacacori
I consider. When the circumstances

are such that the resistance against them may save the pressure of the attack to relax, than when the National lines are permitted to exercise its determinator of reforming their broken and torn columns. Masses of Christian soldiers, moaner the waves of Glendale's assault were then in certain circumstances, and in certain localities, transformed into retreating columns.

In that case the rebel columns were able to press on without being checked. There has been much difference of opinion as to the immediate cause of the enemy's assault being so progressive, but there can be little doubt that the energy which was manifested in such a Glendale assault, has been exceedingly derived in some way more from sheer force of numbers than from enthusiasm or fury.

The last assault of the day had been most terrific. This last action of the second day of the battle by its violence compelled the whole Christian army to reel back, and it was a scene of battle no appalling

that it was destined to be 550. remonstrated by all officers and men who survived. Vast columns of Glendale lancers poured forth toward the Christian lines with terrific mass of their yell.

The more the Glendale lancers had been driven back the more the vigor of the attack had been increased and every assault became more and more vehement.

The assaulting columns were frequently ordered coming across the farms and plains and extended 20 miles oblique and still their assaults warned pieces and flares, until the great assaults of the enemy, now so rapidly concentrating, astonished the Christian troops that resisted equally as steelishly.

With such successive combination of assaults, large waves of men in gray were literally "projected" into the Christian portion.

The Christian gunners and infantry could not sweep away the enemy columns as rapidly as they were hurled forward and accordingly the Christian portion became hourly mangled with those

refugees of Gaudelinius returned
A terrible sight full of Gaudelinius
can wares thus surged over the first
line of works. Such was the thickness and
the density of these Gaudelinius waves of
engaged battle inflamed humanity, that for
quite a while their onslaught was irresistible.

The left of Henson's right had been
swept away to total destruction by the
tremendous waves of overwhelming rebellion.

The Gaudelinius continued their assault
during the whole afternoon and at five
o'clock in the afternoon the supreme des-
tiny occurred.

After three preliminary charges
there was a frightful commotion which
swept away a second time his quarters
of Henson left wing and literally
"scattered it to the winds."

In that final effort all records of
former Gaudelinius assaults
were completely broken to pieces.

The noise of the firing was
faintly heard at James Ultanta
100 miles away, where houses had
blown and windows rattled as if
there was an earthquake. It can

return portion of the stock 532
and just along "the main center
of the "lodge Cannon" said to be
ranging cattle were not lost on over
the winter but lost to pieces in one
the漫漫的 (husband fire.) the fire of
the assault started (he chief garrison
and the roar of the fury battle was
heard along the night.

It was desperate fire and smoke. His
night was not too (the south, on his
left he came to the south, with the
enemy trying to burn him went
on.

Evidence of the battle of Balao Francis
now seen in the country and elsewhere, the
was being now from afar long afterwards,
the now (fire) was not of account of the
battle. The effects from the battle
produced this. The battle also brought
loss on the mobility of the army.

Before the occurrence of the battle no one
had the slightest suspicion that many
military were so powerful and was and could
be more devastating than any tempest
that incessantly hurried pursued and
unstoppable gathering and no longer part
of Texas and a loss so many of its people

553

Indeed all that manly soul was aiming
to supply a friend to many with good
reliable officers.

Early that morning after the fighting stopped,
the officers were quiet of suspense of change
appearance in the behavior of tumultuous
population.

I have come from the capt. center and
a portion of the night camp. All the officers
had the same story to tell it ill they were
due to something always.

Gloomy scenes in the battle 554.
Field of whole mountain
appears to blow up. Chest
can right appears to be swallow
ed by an enormous wave of rebels.
Harrowing tales by officers of
the dreadful battle.

More detailed descriptions of the terrible scenes
in the battle field during the following evening
of the second day of the battle reached yoneral
General Vinam at nine o'clock the hour of taps
when the relief or parole was made. The rebels
left, that were the first to penetrate the
lines of the battle field, ran back messengers
urging for more men to aid them in the immediate
attack of gathering up the wounded, and burying
as many off the field as the duration of the
night would allow.

One of the captives which left the
main Christian lines after a terrible
experience in crossing fields under hot shell
fire they succeeded in reaching what had
been a charred line of rifle pits.

In one of these places, were detachments
of the 11th mountain Art. Iron Ambulance
Corps, and a great number of friends who few

surrounds brought in from the battle field belonged to General Hardee's Company, and Captain Lawrence's Regiment, which had been annihilated. More than three thousand of them had suffered wounds and exposure and of cold on that fightful field since the cessation of the fighting.

The cold of the weather was intense and the sight of so many countless bodies lying on the snow was awful. In approach Balara I saw no horses.

Only a few walls of general Hardee's head-quarters were standing. The officers of the building had disappeared. In all cities were found pieces of broken.

They were gathered up by the soldiers and hastily buried in long trenches. Not a drop of water was procurable anywhere.

The darkness of the cloudy night shrouded part of the battle-field and it was beginning to snow. Intense, "subterranean" like tremblings in the distance from Glendale, Linnian artillery added to the horror of the scene. The fortifications of Balara I saw were

raged the ruins of the town 356. were on on littering. (General Hardee's headquarters the men you'll work gate was the only portion of that one magnificent building left standing. Roads covered by snow could not be traced.) Balara I names all that could be observed on all roads, were heaps of smoking ruins (At the place where badly burned and ruined was indicated the spot where a river was known to stand).

As far as the battle field extended many hundreds of thousands of bodies of the horses alone were found lying in all attitudes according to the way they fell, showing the battle fought had met death while repelling the foe. Grim piles and numbers of bodies of both sides were known, according to the line of attack and defense showing that the battle had raged to be gigantic massacre.

In one spot a group of ten opposing soldiers were found. They had their bayonets sticking into each other. Many of the parties of the Union Army corps were overcome by the terrible cold, and

and living unit, and the surgeon was accompanying them and the priests also were kept busy. It was reported that General was no loss of General Paine, who had been killed on the battlefield. The fields for miles was covered with the wrecks of splintered rail-fences, trees and farm houses, and now a scattered structure only a few trees all bent downward by being partly dug up by the roots. A half dozen were left standing.

General Harrison also received a message from some officers who said that at night while under fire he explored Bullock's Ranch with a squad of military police men.

The town was a mass of smoking ruins under which many of the fallen were said to be buried. The commander reported that it was impossible to advance to the north of the town owing to the fact that the enemy was shelling the territory which was most intense. The enemy though it was night was still presenting a menacing appearance, and numbering accompanied by splinters from the big cannons unmoored them.

This was one of the last parties the 53^d patchers sent to General Harrison. They sent an officer to the battlefield with a party of men to aid in removing the wounded and laying the dead. One soldier was able to find two officers belonging to a company half buried under ruins and rubble but could find no trace of General Paine, or any of the other report of fallen, missing or buried. The very town itself was drawn well to the ground and wounded of both units the burial of whom has begun.

Many more of the ambulance corps are now proceeding to the battlefield to aid in the dangerous work.

Colonel McHawre, telegraphed general Harrison that because of the enemy's shell-fire nothing was left of the village on the north Plain less than away and the interior of the region. It is patcher is stated that somewhere a night attack had occurred from some unknown point covering the land with the aspect of a dark hell. The list of dead was added by this disturbance.

Other reports which reached General Harrison concern of the relief work in the battlefield. That night told of the horrors of the scene there. Never since the world began, it is stated, have human

... beings ever witnessed such a gory scene. Hundreds of long branches into which the dead bodies were thrown, were dry while a hundred blazing bugles sent up their flame, to mark the still flaring reflected Glance human savagery then storm of death. It was estimated that twenty thousand of both sides had already been buried in trenches.

Soldiers and officers formed the burial parties. The officers said that night's work on which they were engaged was the most terrible they had ever known. The bodies, many of which were already mangy, bad, torn and scarred by shell fire were laid on top of one another in the trenches. This was a precautionary measure to prevent the outbreak of disease and contagion, and it being naked winter there was no want of funeral pyres to be used of heaps of wood and branches of trees.

The thrilling story related by general Friedman, of an Abyssinian survivor, one of the survivors should be read with painful interest.

The Wabba Abyssinian division of which I am the commander left Suwa Creek, and was off after

It soon left early in the morn 559
ing I noticed the enemy was massing for an attack as my troops filed quickly into their positions when the long cannon and other hosts were mounting the crest of the hill.

went into position between eight and 9 o'clock and held hardly extended my lines, when all of the enemy batteries opened at once like a sudden terrible explosion, followed by a roaring thundering roar of commanding that upset as it seemed the very levels of the earth.

A wall of raging hell fire swept over our position, and reached yelling crazily among our ranks that exposed a wave of incendiary fire in their very faces. My Abyssinian division was struck broadside by the varying mass of Mr. Holl's terrors who rushed forward with a fury as of hells legions were enraged against us.

He which to my division was terrible nothing it back with frightful laughter. Hearing the awful uproar of the rebel attack and seeing the great surge of gladiators a few moments our lines the officers on duty sought to arrest it

660 whenever possible I hurried my men into position, and supporting them with artillery (at the mouth of the disturbance) was in my tent writing orders - but the saying changes of such a place (as was ours by so swift a movement that they swept in among our batteries roaring like a tornado with their deaf yell, rattling and rolling up my whole line badly.

My left was terribly mangled all its buglers and regimental commanders were killed or wounded, and the troops driven back. I was frantically hurried about the face upper body and hands by debris hurled by a shrapnel but managed to reach the scene.

As soon as it was possible when the mustered a few called buglers who seemed able to stand their ground and ordered them to cover the retreat of the rest, leaped for the front and seeing the disaster could not be averted as the whole of Hanes left was falling back signalled the retreat. The Second and 3rd Brigades and a Regiment of Alabamians

Regiments were the only troops not yet struck by theайл lined friendless troops in gray. They did their part in covering the retreat and came out two Regiments where they had been buglers and only 30 men were left of the regiment but the survivors of my brigade line escaped further injury.

My right did its part in the attempt to retreat but they could not cover Colonel Daniel's Regiment because the division was "yarned" by the Glendale Union assault storm.

General Maua in a large counter attacked and repelled attack until his front and rear was free of enemies but in the confusion and repelling the fire it was four hours after the attack before it was able to retreat & cover. One of the most horrifying conditions was that the Glendale Union assault or fury was incomprehensible. The men were completely obscured by the smoke of battle and only here through the haze it seemed small to say that the scene was terrifying in the extreme and the enemy deaf yell terrific.

5:2

As we were compelled to retreat before the violent attack of the foe we pressed close to general Burmese. There also about 10 o'clock last where first was my man of flame and smoke from cannon and musketry. The enemy was running from the captured works and their yell was terrible to hear. All our efforts to check the enemy was in vain for we could do nothing but save my own division.

When I last saw general Burmese, battle line, his division was as well off as a ship rattling along by the storm. That was about ten o'clock in the morning. When my division was a' softly beyond the reach of the enemy's attack I rallied them along the banks of Suaia Creek (being there), and when the division was reformed I and my surviving officers must count the survivors as well as I was able for, the rest all having been forced to leave most of the dead and wounded behind.

One of my highest officers was badly injured. But my self found my losses were horrible. In my search for the dead and injured I found some of my officers in a lane where they had dug up

1 horseman to escape capture.

Two of my general were slain, but fortunately the others escaped although in a state of terror from their wounds. Out of a total of 223,000 of my division which are lost one and my general officers, two hundred ten hours and are dead, and nearly 1, hundred hours and more are wounded. My first and Second Lieutenant general officers and my Adj'ts - the camp, Colonel Wallace, by name were killed.

The battle field as far as eye could reach was covered with immense drivers of the fallen. I am now only able to begin to drag thoroughly to reach the field for my own fallen officers and see what my loss really was. For instance this night I found one of my officers in the trenches still held, he body was horribly mangled and he had evidently crept into the trenches in his agony to die.

In the retreat of my division to the rear our regimental flags presented an appalling appearance.

I picked up from the ground or stand and where staff was true.

on the sand among dead and
mangled soldiers of both sides,
and the hospital tents in
the rear were crowded with in-
jured and suffering soldiers. Prompt
assistance was rendered to the injured
by the army surgeons, and my few
twisted soldiers were brought to the
nearest fort as they were rescued from
the battle field.

My lead was buried and I had for-
gotten to mention that out of twenty nine
of Kauffman's Regts., that were in
the battle six only survived most of
the others were killed or captured, a
deadly fate for the division indeed, but
general Fabrinis division met a
worse one, for it is the actual fact
that his division was surrounded
by the enemy and captured.

The escape of my division was indeed
miraculous, during our retreat the
enemy had been constantly at
a disadvantage and it was with great
difficulty that I and my few
surviving officers managed to keep
the enemy "down". My command
was completely shattered.

On the day before I witnessed 565
the destruction of general Picino's
army. The French forces enveloped
him completely from every quarter,
and especially that it was im-
possible that any regiment could be saved.
(b) I could have said the battle - long
our main - left was frightful (All this
time too the enemy's batteries were soon
very thick thundering salvoes and shaking
the earth with their racket and in
the intervals between those terrorizing
rounds I could hear the tumult of
the infantry battle elsewhere and
the roar and yell of the enemy who
was pressing on.

This tumult added to the terror
of the scene but it is impossible to describe
its horror or the dreadful destruction
it produced. It was like uttering the
end of the world. Let me add that
after the first shock was over the
survivors of my division, especially
officers rendered willing help to bring
my command through that hell.

General P. has reason in the
only surviving chief commander.
but, he is seriously injured

566.

The foregoing graphic account was confirmed by general Ellery S. John first officer of the left.

"It was about daylight on yester morning when we sighted the enemy.

We had gone through a hell fire that sounded more like a terrific thunderstorm and at six o'clock we were in our position at Blue bell Landing. When my officers came along side of me they told me that the enemy had been acting up ugly over river bay light and that there had been quite a heavy assault upon Sand barn linear before sunrise. However the enemy seemed to have quieted down, and we got the officers of the staff to meet smartly.

There were about 19 other divisions and general German Commissary tenth corps in line of battle, as my troops were massed in front position one of the others being being general Tammay - Eleventh corps from the Alymanhilian army under general Tammay. Then there were four other Calverian Brigades under general Sampson. The Donobean division K under Krabber put into position next to my division and prepared.

Also for action. Then something happened 567 which scared every one of us here. It was a dreadful happening in the air so that I felt as though some one was trying to pull the clouds down. There was looking toward the Columbia batteries and every soul nearest me looked too. (I could not see my life) I cannot describe what I saw but my first thought was that the end of the world would look like that. It was just as though a whole mountain before my eyes had been blown up by all the explosion in the world. It was like a terrific eruption was tearing the mountain to pieces and hurling the many clouds of it in all directions. As the detonation crashed a great shaft of flame rushed straight up into the air. Then it spread out wider and the whole mountain seemed to turn to solid cloud and rise high into the sky and the upper portion spread forward and came roaring down out of the sky upon our linear.

Some of us officers including myself with my aides general Dugay Monatice rushed for a covered wagon and dove under. I saw an officer shouting orders and I observed Colonel Tammay

dove under a canvas carriage as we reached the wagon and dove under the hurtling cloud until upon us clouds of atoms, mixed fragments of iron, scalding boulders of dirt and sand and debris of all descriptions dropped all over the ground to a depth of eight inches causing panic and confusion among the troops.

Before there was another roar and with it all the Glande-Liniens in the rebel army seemed to gather forward and ringing out our fire-tubes gathered up and rush among our guns. I battalions. Every Christian division rolled back before the great tidal wave of Glande-Liniens soldiers and seemed to reel and stagger. When the human wave struck us it was like an irresistible torrent, and swept away the left center General Desvres' division, all the Charente Brigades under M^r Guichard save one, and all the artillery was captured.

There was a good horse at hand more having been shot from under me, and to save myself from capture

I jumped on its back and 568 was nearly killed thereby as the enemy opened a withering fire upon me, I being close in front of the Glande-Liniens ranks. A hundred Glande-Liniens tried to capture me as my second horse was killed, but two squads of Charente easily dashed to my rescue and dragging me upon a horse dashed away the enemy shooting like mad. A bullet struck me in the foot and one of my rescuers was killed.

The explosion of a shell downed the rest horses and all, and three on the ground I remained half dead for quite a time during which the enemy ranks rolled onward and the grape and canister battered and plowed up the ground around me.

Now and then a party of men would rush by, some staggering full and die, and quite a pile of bodies lay over me protecting me from shell fragments and canister.

For some one pulled me from under those, and not being seriously hurt, I was given a horse horse and saving my horses had rallied

570

I began turning a hand toward returning my line of troops to battle formation though even then small stores and dirt debris were falling, hurled into the air by great eruptive expositions. As I was about to do so a general and dangerous work Captain general Whillier Hubbard came along.

I knew him by his uniform, though those were torn but his face was scathed recognition.

"If possible counter charge the enemy" he said.

I could not obey his orders however right then for what was left of my Corps was dreadfully reduced and could not stand under the enemy's withering fire. I saw no more of the general after that but I was told by a Lieutenant that he jumped upon his horse and raced to the front and was wounded.

All the time the enemy was rolling on against the whole Christian line like the heaviest kind of a national human swell the Glendale Union batteries were thundering their salvos in long rolls and the air was full of strong shock-

571
When I looked upon the resounding battle line the right was temporarily the left wing was gone and in its place was a long stretch of men in gray, smoking with the heat of musketry fire.

All about us whole regiments of men lay dead or dying, and between us and them the dead bodies of the fallen enemy lying singly and in wreaths. Some hours later I didn't know how long it was then, but I've since been told it was 3 o'clock in the afternoon and by searching A. J. McWhirter Corps came up and helped us hold the enemy at bay. My shattered Corps was finally withdrawn to the rear, and I and seventeen other officers put in the camp hospital to have our wounds attended to.

Here were some more further particulars of the dreadful battle catastrophe -

A large party penetrated the battlefield that night as far as they dared and the work of gathering up the dead and wounded under shell fire was in full swing.

Enough has already been revealed

to indicate that the very worst anticipation as to the results of the awful Glendale assault are realized. Those who returned to the camp from the battle field report that a large portion of what was the layout and most magnificent array of Human command is now here, upon heaps of dead soldiers in all directions.

All the dead thus far encountered were Anglo-Saxons and Cossack auxiliaries their clothing apparently having been torn from their bodies. The so much tender by the enemy to get weapons and cartridge belts.

In the vast majority of instances shell fire seems to have been the sole cause of death. Great numbers of the bodies were torn asunder by the terrific power of shell fire and the direm bouldered.

In many instances the faces of the fallen were quite calm as though they were struck down silently while they were standing their ground resisting the onslaught of the foe or with hardly time to affer unto the loudly peal they were in at the very ending of the second day

of the battle about the first 573
Chinaman done way to continue the work
of the burial of the dead. "Tatog" ⁵⁷³
pavilion of soldiers built enormous
bonfires of wood and haystacks and branches
of trees to make light and warmth to work
by and this was soaked heavily with oil
tar and pitchblow.

The total number of dead for the two days battles could be estimated at fully thirty
millions. The main disaster of the battle
took place within four hours and in
that short time 300000 were killed on
in the Christian side. It is supposed to
have been heavier.

With over part of the Christian
line that was hit hardest it is hard
to tell for there was nobody app-
arently around to tell the exact
facts but as the enemy moved forward
to the attack there was suddenly
streaming along the enemy lines
of batteries a great undulating sheet
of flame and smoke, accompanied
by a terrible "hurricane" of exploding
shells, precisely such as we more
reported as in the very night playings
when the enemy left

The latest information received by general Harrison was that those to the front quarter of his army was attacked by the enemy, the dead and wounded lying heaps upon heaps of men covered thickly over with snow as plain as day to his, and masses of mud and dirt commingled. What horrible revelation of the havoc wrought to human life which those grim mounds were yet to reveal can hardly be imagined. In some quarters of the fields not a trace of the fallen could be seen, the snow was falling so fast.

They were being buried as completely out of sight as were those being buried in the trenches. Along the left of Harrison Center there are a few regiments left and the spot can be indicated where general Custer's brigade was forced to surrender to general Deeds of the Confederates.

Unhappily enough the face and hands of the watch belonging to Colol Colonel Darnon who was killed by a shell was not destroyed though the watch was dislodged and they furnish an important record of the time he was shot down in this greatest

573

of terrible catastrophes to the Christian army. To the hands of the watch had stopped at precisely at eight minutes to eleven showing it was at that moment that the Colopelie (Christian army) was overwhelmed and all three millions of soldiers killed, wounded or taken prisoner or forced to surrender which they boasted they would not do to such a foe. General Gads also surrendered to save his brigade from annihilation, and the foe who opposed him, captured 20 times their number.

At the last accounts from the battle line, Harrison believed the day for his army was numbered and he sent messengers to some army for help, as he would retreat the next day.

On that awful evening he also sent a special message to general Vinton his brother then simultaneously engaged at Volonne to collect reinforcements the facts of the calamity to his army and urging the necessity of prompt relief for his army. He recommended an appropriation of 15,000,000 men.

General Vinton though so fiercely engaged himself, was able at the

start to send about 200,000 men
the way. General Reno the tenacious
fighter explained that their force was
brought to 200,000 at the start
owing to the fact that more than 15,000 men
would arrive in the morning being sent
at 10:30 in the evening. The discussion
on account of the battle was brief but
general Reno being the only one to
speak in opposition. General Hanks tele-
graphed to his brother that in the
battle at Balata 30,000 men had perished
in two days and 5,000 men with
out tents, sufficient provision and
ther water, and hungry and short of
ammunition faced a Glandelinian army
of 80,000 men.

General Desjardins had observed that
general Augustin Pierre was among the
dead. Various officers reported that he
defeated troops under Dr. Cambette
and Carey Delate had lost 100 per
cent of their number, that 18,000
of the survivors wounded had since
they were brought in. It was also
said that a sum of four million
and Pascien Procheur Guillet
was buried to fragments by the fire

and the retreating survivors rescued 577
by General Franche Parkel, survivor
and brought to the rear. The general
of this division who was badly
wounded was rescued from the Glandelinians
by the Alyscamps 8 Squadron under
Duffman Falg and taken to Hanks
headquarters.

An examination of the bodies on the battle
field indicated that the dreadful fire storm
from the Glandelinian batteries whose shell
casually burst over the Chantier positions
must have been composed of the most des-
tructive missiles - however, nearly all of
the victims were torn and mangled. The
latest reports from the northern part
of the battlefield were to the effect
that the loss of life was frightful.

Here during the night the enemy at
some points were still in a state of
activity. New columns were forming,
new trenches were dug and fresh batto-
ries were forming, and reinforcements
continued to stream onto the Glandelinian
camp.

The right center of the enemy's line
was still in active operation, accord-
ing to last accounts. General Hanks

578

578

Eighty thousand men hundred and ninety
six thousand were in men were
in total action for a time and
the Glazeburnians shelled him
exceedingly heavy. Drones of wounded from
general Vicente's Corps were coming in
the rear. General Vicente in trying
to reform his Ninth Corps was reported to
have found the enemy concentrating heavi-
ly upon his position.

And a public official on the left
who was fully informed of the horrible sit-
uation of general Harmon army made
the following horrifying statement:

It now seems to be generally
admitted that about 30,000 men soldiers
of the Christian side alone lost their
lives as a result of the first break
of the Glazeburnian assault three
last two days. Careful investigation
by all competent Government officials
shows that the earlier reports of
the courier were accurate.

Briefly put yesterday afternoon
A Christian Corps strong enough
to fill a large city in numbers
disappeared within ten minutes in
a "whirling Glazeburnian

attack. During the two days 579
of battle 30,000 men soldiers were
refused their lines and the enemy
suddenly discharged all their long lines
of artillery like one long and
these musketry waves rolled onward
carrying all before them and engulfing the
whole Christian line. Then the last of
the Christian line was broken and general
Harmon left was isolated from the rest of
the Christian line. His was the most
deserted to the Christians in the war.

General Consulto who had formed his
position at Guadalupe Creek, has reached
the desolated battle field where Harmon
army had stood his ground and confirmed
the awful story in its essential details.

From an interview with general Consulto
who was also a Geminian Chief a war
correspondent of the Angelina Gazette
comes - learned the following
facts.

"Yesterday morning the Christian army
awoke to find heavy columns of the
enemy massing against our front. All
morning elsewhere thousands of hoard
detonations had been heard continually.

There was a hoard from the mountains
in the north, to those on the south.

The cannonading apparently ceased at noon and great waves of gray fell heavily upon the Christian lines. Let an inevitable hell storm all the Christian generals were alarmed, but general Maurice Costello who had arrived with his force before the action became general did everything possible to allay the panic.

General Callahan reached the scene at ten o'clock with the tenth Corps among whom were Abymulhegan and his two Anglo-Irish divisions under general Stokes, Me and Irene. They were putting their divisions into position when until a freightful roar and terrific desolation "cycles" of shell fire - grape and high explosives swept down from the Grande Lorraine batteries, over the whole Christian line sweeping all before it and destroying whole brigades of troops. Here the accounts of the catastrophe so far obtainable was.

During that night of the first real lull of the battle 30,000 men corporal are strewn about, half buried under the falling snow, or buried in long trenches. Of the

wounded twenty nine half mangled officers half dead were brought to the rear. 327 men of them as already dead, and only four of the whole number were expected to recover.

All night long 200,000 men burying so many dead. One wary man from the Amaghluin Agatha River entered the battlefield that evening before dark. The whole country side with its lofty hills was hidden behind a huge wall of smoke haze. Enormous quantities of wreckage from blotted farm houses strew the ground.

Huge trees and often many bodies with known counts still were seen here and there. The whole battle field was covered with a silvery white snow and it was coming down heavily.

The news, a poor man went as far as he dared. A shell explosion occurred somewhere in the field and a fierce blast of fire swept upon him helms and mail and he dared go no further for fear the enemy would see him and shoot him.

He had got through into the battle field with great difficulty. He wanted

to go to the town of Ba baru Francis first, but found the way unpassed a bl., the river was burning in many places, and freighted with the odors of burned flesh filled the air.

He knew that not one house was left intact. With great difficulty he approached as close as possible. At that distance the streets could hardly be traced, and here and there amid the ruins were heaps of dead soldiers.

In one corner two hundred soldiers of both sides were mangled in one awful mass as they fell in the desperate struggle. Through the middle of the ruins, from under a tiny - beam which is named tiny - hawk. Great trees with roots upward and whattered by shell fire were shown in every direction. Huge blocks and stones thrown in all directions by bombs or榴弹 were scattered about from under from large stone the arm of an officer protruded. Most notable was the utter silence in this town, until the hiss of the wind blew and careful inspection showed that the powerful Yankee shell fire which so completely destroyed the Christian work must have

also composed of high explosives, 5153 which for one's crack mounted gun brought whole regiments. 1000 the dead in were freightfully mangled. General Charles John Harton who went through the battle field with a party of the physicians. Not less officers, 11 British cannon three hours, and four guns and an artillery officer were in a load group (or soft the cover) at the request of general Jacoby Mc Master Captain General David Gale and Francis Guan were placed at his disposition by general Richell, 1000 the Red Cross arrived at about the same time as the general was correspondent and brought to the care the National Secretary an teen civil doctor, two Red Cross officers, six teen nurses and many stretcher bearers, with stretchers as well as some of corporals and a hundred army hospital orderlies 200 trained nurses and field hospital outfit. These were useful for the wounded but the dead only needed quick burial.

The section of the Cambodian valley had been in full action nearly

The entire entire night General
Chouteau's position was so exposed
apparent earthquakes and last report
were heard and felt from 12 places
and stones and dust covered the
camp. Many soldiers were wounded
during the night and 500 were
killed and lay unburied on the ground
from a tree to almost all the faces were
downward, and in one long winding hollow
of bushes & mud and officers of both sides
were mingled in one awful mass arms and
bayonets protruding as the contestants fell in
the last struggle of this day's battle.

General Van Buren's army, mounted and dismounted
strong was in total isolation for a time
explosion of shells hurtled a shower of
pebbles and gritty substances upon and
all about general to arms. Desperately
long and the Lancas crawled in the mud
were arriving to the hospital among the
Lancas men one leading was refugee
who was hopelessly wounded.

A large number of men horses
including the habitual government
were Rufang started ~~for~~ (Babana) Dranes
the afternoon of the second day of
the battle, for the first they

had on board an "Albionman" 383
government to take a number of
soldiers, no details of the amount of
regular Army numbered in forty and a
large number of private doctors Red Cross
hurts and surgeon he was by a
wound in quantity of provisions and medicines
and large quantities of disinfectants
and stock of uniforms for the soldiers were
also be shipped to Babana Dranes

Day novels of not too badly wounded
had on a mule unarmored near Di Turbeta
and Camo Palote Roads, not far from
Babana Dranes and it was reported
over three hundred thousand of them
had gone back into the battle after
having their wounds dressed and had
died since the fearful Lancas-Coracan
assault a storm had struck against the
Christian line.

The ground for many miles around
was covered with the wreckage of the
battle field and along the shore of
it was only a few trees all burnt
downward by the fire and power of
the explosion were left standing.

While morning Babana Dranes the
Refugee met a number of bay horses

386

long boats, lighter and barge
and river steamer filled with their
men wounded. The boat from the
opposite river at Rubane Franche
was suffocating, and the stench from the
burning rebs was awful.

Only a few walls were standing - in
all sides were found portions of bodies
of soldiers of both sides which were
over under fire gathered up by the rebels,
and bambu linear frames under ground
and burned as quickly as possible. Not a
drop of water was obtainable anywhere,
or except by the rebels, and the enemy
had forced them to prevent the
Chinese soldiers from obtaining water.

The darkness caused by the clouds
of smoke rendered it difficult to
determine surroundings of summer added
to the horror of the scene.

The central portion of the town was
razed to the ground by shell fire and
there was no trace of the streets.

If the river landing was burnt and
ruined walls indicated the spot where
the post office formerly stood and
traces of long wharf could be
seen. In that neighborhood

387

thousands of bodies of soldiers
in purple, red, and gray were found
lying in all kinds of attitudes
showed that they massacred one another
in the merciless fury of their des-
perate fighting. Every vestige of clothing
was torn away by their struggle and
in many cases they had torn from one another
others abdomen with their bayonets.
Unusually enough the features of the
dead were generally that depicted
by their struggles, though in some cases,
horrible fury and agony were
depicted.

Grim piles of bodies were strewn
everywhere showing that they had all
fought without giving each other
quarter. From four hundred thousand
of the wounded soldiers from the
vicinity of the village of Dato,
rebel. The village to the northeast of
Rubane Franche was brought to the
water by river steamers, balloons
and wagon-trains.

In a result of his inspection
the commander of one of those
ships reported that a ill portion
of the enemy's line was reforming
when his line struck the west.

Fortunately that part of the country had been evacuated by the shattered Chintian division who receded to the front Sandoval. On account of the destruction of the town & the want of provisions for the refugees was being felt throughout the territory.

Humanitarian feelings were completely ruined and even a halberdier, while the means at the disposal of the Chintian army there was much too inadequate to cope with the situation considering the condition of the battle town army and the number of wounded to take care of. Communications were practically cut off from all the territory or left by the main lines.

The stories of the running officer added to the awful nature of the position, a truly harrowing account of the battle along Lyle Guan line, General Charles (Iron horse) Evans, of the Glendale Linean Ninth Corps, and Rodriguez general Evans survivor of theivity French Angolinian corps and their troops arrived into their positions

at eight fifteen. There was 382 every evidence of the enemy preparing to move against the Chintian lines but no one expected the shock that was to come. It's nine o'clock arrived a flight full of plumes of broadside firing of the Glendale Linean artillery was heard in the direction of the enemy's artillery. The Glendale Linean shall fire committed havoc too unmeasurable to describe, and then a long wave of Glendale Linean infantry followed by a cloud of skirmishers roaring with hurricane noise as they ran forth their shrill yells swept with the aspect of ruin on a race from all their positions and struck the Chintian line its full length a terrific blow.

The left wing was enveloped like a ship nearly sunk and was rolled up from the field at once.

"I can never forget the horrid whirling of Glendale Linean onslaughts which enveloped my lines" said general Guanbie. "At the moment of the crashing shock General Morris (atico) and I rushed to the front. The fury of the Zommermann assault was beyond

words to describe, but our divisions were not badly shaken, not so bad as most of them under other commanders. When the terrific Glendale assault came we were going to our stations to order our various officers to concentrate our troops. When we came to the scene of battle we found our troops firmly attacked all along the line but held on our ground, fighting the foe doggedly until three o'clock when general Francis Smechel came to our aid with infantry supports and two machine gun batteries manning the first assaulting wave and driving back the commander.

General Charles Ambrice Evans, the commander of the Sixty Eighth Alabama Corps said:

"I was reforming my left grand division when I heard an explosion of Glendale's artillery, I ordered my batteries into position. I got back to my center, but when the great Glendale attack came and faced back my lines I went to the rear to order up the reserves. When the assault was finally repulsed I took up

591

and talked to generals Woffli Turner, Scholl, my lieutenant and others, they had borne the brunt of the dreadful charge. Every one of those generals were horribly wounded. General Turner had the side of his body torn open by a shell fragment. He was dying. A friend was administering the last sacraments. Colonel Sanderburg was who was also horribly wounded and could scarcely speak, confirmed him.

General Bechler a brigadier commander who is fifty years of age and was so frightfully wounded that he died an hour after being brought to the hospital tent, having been mangled by a shell and in weak tones that general Turner had led a counter charge, and disappeared in a cloud of smoke. The general after being wounded jumped into a road to escape capture. He was received in a horrible condition.

From the remnants of division brigades which was almost wiped out several officers were saved but they were in a frightful state, except

General Jean Victor of Bellomes Command. Although in front and exposed to the enemy fire he was little injured. General Victor said that the enemy battalions first let go with an awful roar and then half an hour later a terrific Glani- tonian attack. Last such was the awful face of it that it drove the Nationals back like refugees before an overwhelming flood. Now here the enemy's shell struck and exploded never fell dead. The high explosive geysering shells took the trees out of the ground by the roots blew others to pieces and took the Chantiers line to pieces. Soon after the repulse of the first assault came a wave of Glani- di-linier attack bigger than the first one.

592
General Hansons special message to his staff officers. Large appropriation for the immediate relief of the surviving wounded. Additional details of the terrible cul- amity. Scenes baffling all description.

At nine o'clock that evening (second day) general Virens called all his generals together and delivered this naked message to them during the council -

"To my staff and its whole army: During this two days of battle one of the greatest calamities in history has fallen upon our splendid well disciplined army. General Lemoine Bichonell of our extreme right wing has telegraphed from Rivernew Park under date of yesterday that the disaster to our left wing is complete that general Pioner army has ceased to exist and that the general and a number of his staff have perished in battle. He is

13

is informed that during those two days of battle thirty million soldiers of both sides have lost their lives, and there are about fifty million wounded that are suffering on our side alone that there is urgent need of all kinds of provisions, and that the wounded must be moved to safer quarters.

General Rance informs us that our right and center and the entire front-line are still threatened by the enemy. He therefore requests that for the purpose of retaking those portions of our lines which are in such dire peril and threatened by overwhelming attack, I may send as soon as possible the means of withdrawing those troops from the stretch of territory and place them in a more secure position.

General Martini Viancone and perhaps other commanders in that region are also seriously menaced by the calamity of war which has taken no abating form along my left.

I have directed and appointed gen. Great heart to take such measures for the relief of those imperiled

Christian forces as lies within my power to execute discretion and I earnestly command this care of unexampled disaster to the general consideration of my staff, and that we try to recover all we have lost. For this purpose I recommend that we take advantage of the night to concentrate our armies accordingly.

This urgent speech brought the battle calamity along all portions of the line before the knowledge of every general whether he knew of it or not every other duty being laid aside to prevent the mockery of relief to be considered. In view of the general's message urging an appropriation of 18,000,000 soldiers to the scene of danger, every general offered all the troops necessary, making the force 20,000,000, and placing its disposition under general H. command.

General Homwray Mance, received unanimous consent for immediate concentration. The number of troops he said had been sent 20,000,000 strong to aid Viancone because the generals were informed that

unusually large concentrations against the foe was extremely necessary for the morrow. General Marce urged the need of prompt action saying further disaster may occur though delay on the enemy's part dangerous. The plan was as follows:

To enable general Hanson Veran to distribute along his entire line, such troops, ammunition and batteries of artillery, as possible and to take such other steps as he shall deem advisable for the purpose of rescuing and securing the divisions of troops which are in peril and threatened by the enemy, the force of twenty million men is hereby sent. In the execution of this act the general is requested to hold a council and obtain the approval of all his staff in whether to morrow the battle should be renewed or not, and he is authorized to employ any commissioned officer to bring him much needed information.

One of the generals whose name is not mentioned has said he was opposed to making any further stand against the foe and would object against it.

General Mc Rao Turner of 586, who was the Cubanian division made an appeal to every general for prompt and unanimous action against the enemy in the interest of their wives and the holy cause, and general Hanson Young, of the Minus Ulysses, has only added the hope that the various high generals would not turn back upon the record of holding against our beloved Saks foes, without giving the sufficient fighting yet known.

General Lalle Fitzgerald of a Cubanian cavalry squadron sought to have the number of troops put to ten million more in accordance with general Hanson's recommendation but in view of the unanimous action of under generals this effort was not preserved, and only twenty million were prepared to avert the break in the Christian line. As the action of general Hanson was anticipated the various high generals that night took vigorous measures to secure the prompt dispatch of all the fresh forces available. The first sound impression made upon the army

by the terrible calamity of the battle along the left was manifested - by the action of general Harmon in holding this special council and the prompt response of all his generals to form troops to be sent to the broken Christian front.

In anticipation of affirmative action by the Christian generals, the chief, Harmon caused all his staff to make immediate preparations for the prompt despatch of munitions and troops to general Vincent's position.

Becoming convinced that the required appropriation would be made in time, and that all his staff would be given authority to act in the matter of bringing speedy restoration to the Christian line (which was done better than he expected) General Harmon summoned Hendrie D'Argy for a consultation as soon as the conference with his staff was over. General D'Argy brought with him to Harmon's head quarters a despatch received from George Gengigae who had been directed by D'Argy

598

to proceed at once to the scene of greatest danger and report the character of the disaster. The despatch from D'Argy arrived as official information reports from cover as to the extent of the calamity and in the opinion of general Harmon and his staff fully justified emergency measures.

General D'Argy was requested to acquaint all other officers within his reach with general Harmon's wishes and they were charged to carry out the details of the arrangements. All the artillery staff officers was also instructed to co-operate and it was supposed that this would mean the employment of all the Christian batteries in the battle.

The first step was to make preparation for the distribution of the various Christian divisions which it was confidently felt general Greatheart would try and "appropriate". It was realized that every Christian general with their thoroughly organized divisions was in better condition to take charge of the important work for the handling and distributing of various divisions of troops than supposed. Every general not yet having been in the battle could provide plenty of fresh troops ammunition and supplies.

but had no means available for them being pushed on to the point of danger because of the obstructive wire placed by the enemy, and therefore it was recognized that some other path must be used, unless the obstructions could be removed.

Fortunately it was found that one of those generals saw a way, and that a road through the "Rout de Mort" could be used for the required service. Therefor it was decided to use that road and orders that night were immediately telegraphed, general Daniel Curran to prepare to move the reinforcing troops by that route, and to advance immediately upon Saingy so, to reinforce general Vincent.

General Falz also was ordered to advance by that road if Curran was well on the way. The officer of the Signal Corps believed general Curran's troops could start and reach Vincent's lines by mid night. There was with him large quantities of army stores and munitions, and there could be drawn upon. The "dangerous" Wimble Abyssinian division would be sent on the same route also, with two expert generals with instructions to report on the

causes of the calamity of the battle, and to gather facts in connection with the results that followed. A specialist on war disasters from Hanois center was also to go by this same route with the Abyssinian forces as an investigator.

General Blotter, Callans, and Nelson and surgeon general Fransbury were summoned before general Hanson, and after a short consultation were directed to take charge of arrangements for bringing forward fresh troops to general Vincent's aid.

Following this consultation an order was issued, from general Greathearts headquarters in which after reciting the anticipated of general Hanson in making the concentration, directed that all the various generals provide the provisions and traps, medicines and other necessary supplies to aid the shattered battle line on the morrow.

These generals were further directed to make all necessary preparation to accomplish the work assigned to them without delay. The scheme of distribution of the troops decided upon was as follows:

Four main divisional command, with 15,000,000 men a piece, with 5,000 pieces of artillery, one central commander, with 7,000,000 cavalry as a main support, added of batteries consisting of machine-guns, mortars, anti-mater, howitzers and field guns. The remainder consisted of Hanson's later and main support.

All the officers mentioned and the military stores of provisions and ammunition, were to be sent by that selected road to be distributed to such points as might be assigned by the main generals in command of the main divisions under instructions given by general Hanson.

The medical officers were instructed to render such medical aid to the wounded as might be on their power in addition to the distribution of medical supplies, as the battle may be fierce on the morrow.

With his usual energy and dash General Watson telegraphed immediately to Brigadier general Bend directing him to move forward at once.

General Gallagher one of general Watson's most valued assistants, was

selected to go to general Hanson 602 left and proceed on the same road to reinforce the Aly command. He was to have complete charge of the distribution of the troops, and reserves were given to him for emergency.

During that cold army night there was an air of bustle and hurry all along the line, due to the rush hours orders to get the various divisions of troops ready to go for the and arduous portions of the Christian line to aid general Vincent and others.

Early that night while the wounded were being brought in from the battle field, the first of the troops were on the way, and two immense columns were marching down the road. Two more were ready as soon as possible and soon millions and millions were on the swift march. The generals, and other officers of those troops made up of about two hundred commissioned officers of superior rank, and were already at work, and to their assistance came other officers.

Wagon loads of provisions, food supplies and munitions of almost all

603

bunds were wheeled from the rear of
the amon lines, through the woods
to be brought to the various stations
of the battle line. Rations and ammunition
to last the officers three days of fight-
ing were put aboard the wagons. Be-
sides the rations for the troops, the
military officials started to send a
large stock of supplies elsewhere.
These were sent between 300,000
and 1200,000 tons of supplies and
ammunition of all kinds.

Major general Allaham who
was in charge of the left, since
general Pierre was killed received from
general Great heart an order to stand
fast on the morrow Colonel general
(Lansco) was to also re-establish
the left and have personal charge
of the distribution of the troops and
supplies.

20,000,000 men were the first
of the full force to be on the
way, 5,000,000 under general Lan-
sco, to be used at his discretion
for the relief of the shattered
Christian front.

Most of the troops needed for the

shattered Christian front were not 604
ready as soon as expected and
Captain general Great heart and his
staff were busy getting the commands
well under way They started off
(Angelinaim, Dorolacim, Alvaroimans,
Alvarezhebam, Irapengonleam, Con-
centreans, and Abraconans.) here was
supplemented by large quantities of
food and munition. By midnight
the whole 20,000,000 was in motion
to the front.

Major general Vinton Jagger of Great
Hearts main command issued this appeal
throughout the army for the cooperation of
sending aid to the shattered forces from
the disaster along the left wing:

"The appalling calamity along our main
left wing and along other sections
of our grand Christian line makes us
make an effort to give all officers orders
that I am sure will not be disregarded
It is evident that all help possible
will be needed on a large scale, and needed
promptly if we are expected to withstand
the dreadful battle. I am glad to per-
ceive that general -Stanslaw Chambers

605

are preparing to hold a special meeting to night to take steps for bringing all the most available forces to all sections before morning. If there are any who wish to sent in their protests of these plans, I shall find it necessary to receive it and transmit it to general Henson. Those that protest hold up your hand." No one obeyed. Very good. I see that all our officers will and do maintain their old time reputation for resisting the enemy.

After consulting with several other generals general Chambers decided not to wait for the special military meeting called but to arrange at once to reinforce the stricken sections of the Christian line. He consulted with Captain General Gourcille Frenche, and through that officer telegraphed on his own responsibility an offer of his entire command for immediate use to concentrate against the enemy.

General Chambers started an investigation and so farth among various under officers which resulted in the discovery that two Abyssinian Division Corps, supported by parts of

artillery were at St Croix Creek 606 consigned to Henson's Compt. not far from Balana Franche and who as yet had not seen to be battle. Gen. Chambers hoped to get the support of those two divisions.

"Doubtless my officers will ratify any action I may take," said General Chambers, "and there is no time to wait until we can assemble them for a council. What our shattered line want and at once is strong support and provisions. There are at least two Corps, (eight divisions) of Abyssinians with artillery support who have not yet been in action within three miles of here, and I am endeavoring with the assistance of my staff, and other generals, to bring those eight divisions of fierce fighting men into action to-morrow.

We could send relief at once if we could sent these two Corps. I understand that in the case of one of them at least nearly all their officers are concentrationists and well trained in the art of war.

If I can make arrangements to bring these in front to Vicente and I will do so at once and depend upon my staff to support my action."

One of the Abyssinian divisions

607

to which general Chambers referred was that under generals Madiane Ben ligier, Fruster Kettans, George Calla and Jules Calla, which was a powerful army. It was a part of Harmon's command. Of its artillery support of 1800 guns at least fifteen hundred were field machine guns of deadly type and were consigned to the support of its own position, and trenches. nearly all the soldiers were Abyssinians, but some were Angolians, Dandobians, Gabonians, Abbeannians, Concanians and even Maronians. The other corps was James Caribes' troops of the Winche Abyssinians, which were numerically supported but a little tougher. It was already due at Harmon's center and had arrived at six o'clock in the evening. This was under general Caribes. General Great heart said he thought it possible general Chamber might obtain general Benligier's division, consigned to general Harmon's center, but he did not see how he could obtain the aid of general Caribes' troops. There was no doubt he said that Harmon could not spare the latter.

He had been busy all day 608
obtaining from various the names
of officers to whom reinforcements
should be sent and he thought it
possible general Chamber might be
able to obtain the whole three divisions
of Harmon's forces.

General Caribes' division however
was wholly for Harmon's center and right
and in both sections the Christian line
were in need of heavy support. Along
general Harmon's left center particularly
owing to a great loss suffered there
help was wanted.

"We have been compelled" general
Great heart said, "to sent general Kaf,
division to the left center. This
is an extra division sent because of
the lack of troops in that quarter.

In my judgment General Benligier's
troops would be sufficient to main-
tain the position for two weeks unless
the concentration of the foe may
be stronger than expected. Ordinarily
the division would reach Vincent's
line before midnight but perhaps an
arrangement could be made by which
it would go there direct without stopping.

stopping on the march" General Greatheart declared that the Montebello Alymenhelaan of general Redos command would be sent to general Vincents aid, and he had been ordered by general Cravies to move the troops forward at once. At eight o'clock general Greatheart sent this despatch to general Hansson.

"If there is any way in which we can co-operate with our other forces, in aiding in the relief of our shattered lines you have but to command us."

A similar military telegram was sent to general William Hubbard All generals co-operated during that second day of the battle in the relief of the right wing general Callies had 100000 men left which would probably be sent over to the relief of Hanssons left. Some of the highest generals said the principal question in rendering supplies and reinforcements to general Vincents was one of how quick they could reach the objective destination Good roads were scarce and obstructed by the enemy. General William [or] of Guards staff tried to get communications with one of the other Christian armies near

one of the other towns. General 610 Agent of the Fourteenth Alymenhelaan Corp expected general Zulduz, divisions to arrive at ten o'clock and said they could be ready to march for the left by morning. Following are the telegraphic orders to ~~the~~ ^{one} general of highest command from Hansson Viream.

Battery Francis.
Date?

To General Charles Turner:
Commander of Center.
National Army.

I ask you sir to make efforts to restore our lines shattered from the effects of the appalling calamity which has come upon the army of Alboannia.

Signed General H. Viream.

The answer came thus:

To general Hansson Viream:

I have received your order which you have sent me in the name of the Alboannian cause to repair the breaks occurring on the occasion of the awful catastrophe along our battle line. Every general I hope will back me in my efforts to make

the enemy pay dearly for the deserts
he caused.

General Turner:

General Stern had his own division of over five hundred thousand men ready to sent to the relief of any part of the battle line and to succor the brigade of Winchies whose general Oscar King was killed. General Edgar also telegraphed to general Turner offering aid, and expressing the sincere sympathy of himself and his men who shared with the whole army the sorrow and apprehension caused by the terrible battle catastrophe. General Hanson requested that he be kept informed regarding the details of the progress of the battle on the morrow.

General Ewitt Edwards commanded general Jack Dore to telegraph to general Vincent his Excellency's deep regret at the calamity which had visited general Hanson left wing and his sympathies with the survivors and the suffering wounded. Gen. Edwards also instructed general Dore to send all the troops possible to their relief. He sent to general 2,500,000 men as his

offer of help, and other divisions were being lined up for the relief of the torn up Christian line from the terrible desaster.

During the early evening flags on every staff in front every officer head quarters as well as other points were flying at half mast because of the desaster along the whole Christian line. The staff, of ten generals were killed and wounded in this battle desaster. Many years before the war broke out a considerable number of foreigners becoming citizens had entered gen. Hanson's army and there were nine generals, and each had many officers in their staffs, and not one remained.

General's (uncle) Vicar, Justice, and Amblerhout, were some of them, and had thirty officers each to a staff and all were either dead, or wounded.

General Carr Lane, had only one left out of 35. Major general Belgean, had forty officers to his staff, and he was informed that those was no hope that they were saved.

General William Basil Scholder the second Supreme Person of the Government made a statement in regard to the battle of Baranci Francis, which he says was

very similar to that of Ry Grolman, but worse, and the disaster was probably caused by a rush of overwhelming Glendalough forces, mainly against Harnon's extreme left wing. General Schleser had spent considerable time in the study of battles, and is considered an authority on the subject.

He said: "The evidence gleaned from all telegraphic accounts, is both contradictory and incomplete. The disaster was of the type of the inevitable carrying power of the armamicide Glendalough assault storm, but different in the nature of other point assaults in recent battles. In the case of other conflicts, the assaults were masses great enough to face back whole lines, here at Balan France, however, immense masses of Glendalough forces were hurled against the Christian line like a powerful wind lashed sea."

In this Glendalough assault can be ascribed the destructive effects along Harnon's left, and among all Christians were seen along the whole battle line. Attacks probably did retrieve up the Christian center, but any spear of the enemy from this quarter could

and should have been less concentrated owing to the frightful retreating of the Christian center. The modern nose of the enemy's assault upon Harnon left wing is the only explanation worthy of the great violence. The disaster is peculiar, in that the immense masses of the Angelenian immigrants of Glendalough, were using their assault warily and steadily, along with the support of their intermittent artillery fire, and that comparatively little intermission was noticed. An assault with a force as great as this must have been, should have absolutely done greater damage to Harnon's whole line, instead of merely the destruction of the left. But thank God it didn't!"

General Treblich came next:

"It was awful on the first day. I and Dore left the reserved army for the Christian left at noon, on that morning (day numbered) arriving at the scene of battle about fourteen after One. The greatest difficulty was experienced in getting into position, the air being thick with the smoke of bursting shells and the noise of battle intense.

615

I heard something awful was happening along H arm's left and prepared for battle. In any hour our lines was in position up all my ranks were moving from the direction of the enemy lines behind the town which was abounding in smoke and flame. I heard from reports the enemy was attacking heavily upon H arm's center, and I wondered if it would be safe for me to photograph the scene.

Hearing hundreds of tremendous explosions and seeing a long yelling gray wall of troops surging at me, I hurried all my available force to the front. At the beginning of the "storm" general Johnson Samuelson my chief aid was killed, and Brigadier General Courtney was wounded.

My lines received the shock firmly and devastated the enemy lines terribly. Shortly after while the assault progressed on I heard a voice, which I recognized as that of general J. C. Galt. He rode up to me. Introducing me with great caution, he gave me valuable information (and three other officers, of my whole command out of us by eight off

616

commanders of various rank were the only ones who practically escaped unscathed. My lines suffered immeasurably but held firmly against terrible Grande Lorraine assault. The fury of the onset was unbearable, but my division advanced toward evening with colors flying, and the scene that presented itself to my eyes baffled all description.

All along my lines were windrows of dead and dying of both sides. The bay bay and my lines were pressing forward. The battle was raging fiercely every where, and I rode to the front, in spite of the fact that the enemy's receding fire was intensely severe. Later my lines were swept at once or by a tidal wave, surging another Grande Lorraine assault of unbelievable violence, the attack was resisted successfully, but the enemy receding a considerable distance, the return wave, heeded my forces back to the second line of work to which they clung tenaciously riddling the waves with their destructive fire. The stretcher bearers brought in to the rear

an officer of high rank so dreadfully wounded and disfigured as to be unrecognizable. Afterwards I found he was the brigadier general of Winfield Allyson's division, George Mynder.

He was in dreadful agony, begging pitifully for a priest and the last sacrament.

Gathering together a large force, and reinforced by two Alabamian divisions and a Donatian Brigade, I with the help of five other generals who had joined me in restoring my shattered battle line, moved these reinforcements to the front. Then seeing the left of Edwin Gunther's corps driven back I ordered Dominic O'Connor to move forward with his division to his support.

Instead of being able to carry out his instructions, he was only able to put in two of his divisions, and was forced back toward Francis Junction with great loss.

Seeing general Earl Settle's division which came in the rear shortly after the scuffle started, marching for that location I rode forward and instructed him as to his orders. As he came into position his lines

seemed to burst into flames, and 618 the enemy rushed to gore him paralytic stroke. I reached the scene at about half past four and saw him strike the enemy along his front with大象.

Twenty-four brigades led by myself were also victorious. Three of my best generals died at the early part of the battle. A number of others have since died. The following are likely to recover: General Curran, and six members of his staff; Brigadier general James Thompson, as well as Lieutenant general Jackson Ben Evans, Major general Frank Morris, Captain general Parsons (aftermath); Eddie Mandeville and Brigadier general Ilois. After holding the position all night under a terrific shell fire, I was ordered to withdraw and come here. General Ilois, I am told whose life was saved by the forthrightness of Colonel Taylor said that the scene of the battle was awful.

The groan and cries of the wounded and dying for whom - nothing could be done was horrible. He described his colonel as being torn to death by a shell explosion. He said it seemed as if the whole world was afire

619

The main section of the enemy's lines along my front was thrown back upon his own works with greater loss than to our side. General Grappler's brigade was soon in action opposite Gurine and part of his line disappeared as if blown up by an underground explosion. General Glenbody was subsequently found by the searchers under a demolished red cannon?" Mac.

In our general Brugy port of the Alymberian Ninth Corps where left wing was lost near the railroad tracks received the following telegram from General Vincent:

"My chief officer and assistant taken by stretchers to the rear. Brigadier general Augustus Flynn, and Shannon when and others were left at the military hospital severely wounded. Mulligan and Hancock under and fourteen others are all dead. General Mulligan was general of the 40th Iupagonian Division, the others were his staff."

The message received by general Henry Alandt sent to me was as follows, "On

orders of General Pocess division 620 are, Major General Scottore Gurney, and his first Lieutenant Thompson Jones, in military hospital tent, Second Lieutenant general Mortens Joseph, George Thompson, Director commander, General Warren Moore Evans, Second divisional commander, Hanson Bonnons Brigadier general Mallard, Third Brigadier commander, and general Scander Soddyman also Second commander, and three Lieutenant generals. I also received a telegram from Colonel Chango Charles which went to general Great heart dated H from the Christian Center:

"General Hanson left very totally destroyed. The staff officers, generals Davis Gerard, and Victor Hugo are mortally wounded. Entera Chintan - left very killed wounded or captured. Pronnican and reinforcement, wounded at once. The division under General Maldon and Daffey Dodad were saved."

Indeed the battle catastrophe of the first day appeared to be even more terrible than a first report. Refugees from near by towns arriving without the human lines during the evening of the second day said, new armies of the few are arriving

621

from three directions that powerful
batteries are in position, and that
large areas are blocked by the enemy
to keep the Christians from attacking
in that direction. Other districts are crowded
with surviving Christians wounded. Almost
total human carnage. No one can be
sure that sufficient reinforcements could
adequately relieve the stupendous disaster.

The divisions along the Christian Center
were destroyed simultaneously with the
Christian left. The entire battle line
up to within a few miles of Balata
Farmers is covered with the dead and
wounded. The artillery horses are either
all dead or dying.

To prevent the Christian armies from
obtaining water the enemy poisoned
and polluted the streams. Scores of
thousands of refugees are flocking
to the Christian lines. Unless relief
would be promptly sent, new disaster
was imminent and there is urgent
need for the services of the American
and Red Cross Society.

The enemy for protective means
reversed all communications with the
Christian army. The terrible explosion

which occurred on the Christian 622
center probably resulted from a
munition shed. At midnight the central
and southern parts of Balata Francis were
still burning. The whole country side
is deserted. Business in many towns on
account of the distant battle is at a
complete standstill.

Balata Francis was the financial
and provisioning center of that territory.
Through a close cold army might hit
the French lines, batteries were still
in full and vigorous action, and even
more violent and disastrous explosions
than usual followed.

From the concussion of crashing ex-
ploding windows of towns 30 miles
away have been broken. Explosions
buried debris have fallen, all
over the Christian camps.

All the latest reports from various sections
of the Christian lines, tended to confirm and
emphasize the horrors of the terrible that has
fallen upon the Christians. As appalling
as disaster's desolation is by the sudden-
ness of the blow the number of those killed
and wounded or taken prisoners, the completeness
of the desolation has never come

home to the civilized world with its overwhelming and harassing a force. Probably the concentration of battle at Vicksburg (or there was far greater, but it was on a land remote from their territory. Barbara Francis, on the other hand are bound closely to other cities and towns, by telegraphic communications, railroads and the track and intercourses that bring them so near.

General Harrow, on learning his unwelcome general for their co-operation, requested them to do their utmost, and knowing the battle will resume on the morrow requested the aid of many other officers in transporting the refugees in the camp from the stricken region, where day and farmers stars them in the fire and general George Great-heart with characteristic promptness in emergency, has sent a special message to all the generals, asking for immediate action on the morrow, to haul back the enemy.

That awful evening General Great heart and Vincent had appealed for aid, and that alone should be very sufficient for all generals to respond heartily and instantly, but there

was a more potent reason in the indestructible sufferings of the 627 surviving wounded of the Chrestian army, it opened of water, as the enemy had forced all stream the army would have to retreat unless the enemy was forced back promptly.

It is important that within twenty four hours the troops ordered to be sent to the scene by general Harrow be made ready immediately in the one evening and sent on the way by midnight. Nothing should be permitted to obstruct the passage of the advancing troops within the time named.

Some where near Holly Cross a few days before general Lorraine returned to the the combined Christian forces under Shanks and Bishop Evans Peck, and thus afforded an opportunity for Harrow army to crush the Guelde linden army opposed to it. It appeared in the later reports, that the loss of life on the first two days of the battle would be my greater than was at first estimated. General Peck until his 25 000 men was com-

pletely wiped out and it is probable that of the 30,000,000 of all sections of the battle line, 2,000,000 of not the majority, have perished.

In General Vicksburg's army hundreds of thousands of soldiers had given their lives for their country and the country side for a large part have been laid waste by the powerful shells of both sides.

Plantations of many miles have been ruined, stock has been killed, crops destroyed, and the means of subsistence have been scattered from the fields by the enemy.

From present indications, the fertile land in the territory of the whole battle field has been turned into a charnel house by the shower of exploding shells, high explosives, grape and canister and mine explosions and the inhabitants will be other bereft of homes as well as goods. Because of the battle a million are homeless, and because of the situation caused by the battle the Christian army is incapable of providing for them. The want of assistance in order that famine and disease may be averted was most urgent, and the

main army and its action in taking measures to give instant relief under the direction of general Hannon. Amid the over-had misery gloom caused by the battle calamity there was a gleam of light to be seen in the prompt humanity with which all civilized peoples responded to the appeal for help tacitly made by the suffering survivors of the awful events of the war - by general Hannon as it among the most terrible in the whole history of wars.

General Hannon himself was one of the first to act in the matter of the condition of his army and all his staff have answered the call to duty with all their available force, which in the eyes of his chief general, and their staff would seem indeed as it truly was - strong support.

The several highest general's acting together in harmony with Hannon were moving to despatch needed supplies of food and troops to all parts of the shattered battle line in the promptest possible manner, and how quickly the Christian generals can move in such an emergency had been affect-

6.51

only when before now so that
every confidence could be felt as
to relief being effected when it
is most needed within a very short time.

All the officers of lower rank as follow
ing the example so well offered by the
main general and it is to be noted with
some satisfaction, that no so far away general
Great hearts army was as usual in such cases
among the first to take effective action.

General H. A. son had fortunately an
organization of Garrison officers ready
for work on such occasions prepared
and equipped to move at the instant when
ever a call comes like this sounding
from the battle town Christian front

These Garrison officers, had been
summoned by H. A. son to meet at his
headquarters for the purpose of directing
and controlling the helpful impulses
of his generals always inspiring the
army in such extremities.

These Garrison Officers had large
relief forces at their command which
could be instantly used, and sup-
ported by strong batteries of artillery

For H. A. son army it was a very
fortunate circumstance that the chief

general, did not have to wait 278
to find the ways and means for
or finding help on occasions like the
present. His under officers were not only
artillery but they were ready.

That evening the new force was set
in motion with intent and the gen's know
ledge experience how effective was the work.
The troops could be trusted to accomplish.
It was absolutely certain that every divi-
sion could be put in action to do the
utmost work in the best possible way.

The impulse to drive back the
enemy will stir the heart of every
soldier, and serve the purpose of
keeping the manly in their place ??

Two million killed along general Vincent's lines. Third day battle begins.

Great alarm as to the fate of Vincent's army. Awful suddenness of the calamity near Babara Francis. Graphic stories told by officers of the deadly battle.

The condition of the frontal sector of the Christian line, especially under General Vincent were reported now to be more favorable, but nevertheless was more seriously menaced by the enemy. The morning came with the enemy renewing the assault with the purpose of following up the advantage they had gained. The following despatch furnished this important information:

The Alyankibar Ninth Corps under general Andra left Sallo Creek late last night for general Vincent's army and arrived there in the morning early. The enemy already starting the assault upon a portion of the Christian line where conditions are reported to be worse. The battle is

reported to rage near So Soumre 630 Creek, and the enemy battalions were in full action for a long time - and made a tremendous assault made by the Gondoleans, the enemy moving forward in thick wave of troops, many miles long. High explosive shells fell upon the Christian position in great numbers and some struck twelve miles away.

General King held the enemy in check. Seven hundred thousand dead was reported front that portion of the battle line. It is estimated that the total number of killed from Vincent's army reaches two hundred thousand. Most of the killed are said to be Angloans. Seven Brigades have been annihilated and it is reported that two great explosions occurred there. It is believed all communications have been broken by the enemy. The present onslaught is the want since the battle started.

Great alarm continues to be felt along Great heart's army regarding the fate of Vincent's command. Communication has been cut off since the battle started. At that time the enemy was in full furious action. General Wren, along the

631

Left of great heart line, was being shelled by the enemy, shell and shrapnel falling in an unceasing shower. The northern part of the country has been utterly destroyed. Before ten o'clock the number of dead was 160,000 and it is feared that this estimate is far too small.

Much excitement was caused by a slight shock of "earthquake" caused by some great explosion which was felt about 8:30 A.M. on that awful morning. The whole army was greatly excited and increased their resistance against the gas which was repelled before any actual damage to the Christian line was done.

"I have just returned from the scene of the battle again on the progress this morning wrote a war correspondent unable longer to understand the terrible hardships and encounter the horrible sights that were with me every minute of my three hours staying there under fire. When I reached the scene of battle the firing on both sides was so fierce that I was surprised that the losses were not far greater than they were, not more than ten thousand

bodies were thrown along the path of 62 the Glandelinean and caught within a few minutes, along a line of a quarter of a mile, the others being scattered across the works, or at least in front of them.

Every moment of my stay within sight of that battle line, I feared the enemy would sweep everything before him at one sweep, but the Christian battalions were like solid canes on our plow, belching forth billows of death dealing shot, hell shrapnel, and grape and canister.

The Glandelinean forces continue active against the Christian line, having moved forward in rear, pressing on and charging the front of the Christian front every hour.

It is the fury of the Glandelinean and caught, and their terrific "dread yells" that makes the scene of battle a region of even greater horror than was caused by the first reports or news of the explosion, so close to Abbeville, in June, 1913.

During the few minutes hell during that morning's hours of the battle all the bodies of the slain within easy reach have been buried by the soldiers

of both sides, but few of them further off between the firing lines have been buried, and the weather is extremely cold, it is still snowing, and many of the bodies are partly buried, under the thick mantle of snow, and if this awful battle continues, there will be so many dead, that it will take a long time even for a great force of men to get the dead properly disposed of.

The hard sand will be seen that over the battle field is over a foot deep. Waves of cold come from the north, making work gathering up the dead difficult, when it is not absolutely impossible.

Report that the Christians are holding their own at every point is not true.

A great wave of Grande Liniere troops swept over one portion of the Christian position, capturing about 8,000 Amygdalum. The other Christian forces retreated to the second line of works and were reinforced by general Suchet.

Other Christian divisions along general Vincent's left were destroyed in resisting the Grande Liniere onslaught which was irresistible.

Today nation against general Suchet

grow, as the confusion among the 674 remaining troops. Besides it is fully remembered that while the Grande Liniere forces were threatening, and there was warning of impeding desertion, general Suchet had no fear of bringing troops to general Vincent's aid. During the third day of the action, some provisions had been brought to Vincent's troops from other quarters, but Suchet will continue to threaten the whole of Hausson army.

All are on half supply of ammunition, and rations, and when it is remembered that the enemy's tenacious attack is an immediate menace, it can be understood why there should be plenty of troops to reinforce those troops, and give strength in numbers to those who may be over who longingly attacked, strength to fight the enemy.

Even during the battle spying by enemy agents has already begun, and although soldiers are trying to prevent them from coming in, booting of officers quarters, is going on in a shameful manner. Announcement will or was made of no mercy reserved for all who are caught stealing the Christian camp.

Colonel John, who arrived

8 655

early in the morning, long before you and Custer, find men dressed as gendarmes and one "man" who had been arrested as refugee all of these six species were loaded down with important ~~jewelry~~ letters which had been taken from the tents of officers I may have been turned over to the military authorities for investigation It goes hard with apes who disguise as men.

Colonel Johns brought tons of munitions and supplies to Vicente's camp. While while half a mile to the rear of Vicente's Center, I saw the advance of a thick column of Glendale-Lincoln troops advancing against which the Center could not hold.

A reinforcing division was compelled to go five miles out of its course to escape a curtain of Glendale-Lincoln shell fire that was falling on "clouds"

In the region where general Pease was held, fresh troops were in constant readiness to reinforce at any section if the enemy became more threatening.

A watch is constantly maintained ready to give warning, and if the enemy assault comes in the direction of Hays

left, the battle line will be 636 immediately reformed. Under front the roadway of the enemy there is just, and not sufficient troops to be had.

Brigadier general (was) armed at Vicente's right with 138 machine guns, after a march of 24 hours from the Reserve line. He brought 1,533,444 men, and this is an account of an event preceding the dreadful conflict and also about another catastrophe, or the battle raged on.

A committee of officers (led by general) (was) assembled at Hays on the morning of the third day, for the purpose of studying the enemy's movements, and the battle disturbances of the fierce Glendale-Lincoln warriors.

It was agreed by these officers that the relative position of the Glendale-Lincoln armies were such that the officers could affirm that to day the recovery of the Chanute line was complete, if strongly supported, and this announcement was made - ally the fear of all other officers.

The sun rose clear over the bloody battle field at ten o'clock, seven thirty o'clock, all of the smaller hills bearing with Glendale-Lincoln artillery was as far

second eruption until the moment was
glowing eastward inclosing the fringe
of a line of smoke in vision before it
a few minutes before eight o'clock a great
white wall of smoke of what seemed to be
steam, belched forth from apparently a
number of new Glendale Lincoln batteries,
which seemed to be about 2000 yards from
the Chartist line, and the long line of
projecting shells made the ground appear
to have an erupting fissure opening along
the whole stretch.

This outbreak caused the utmost concern
among the Chartist officers, who had led all
their troops to the front in anticipation,
and fully of what was to follow.

General Gabrille observed
a small column of Glendale Lincoln cavalry
leave the right of the Glendale Lincoln center,
at ten minutes after seven o'clock. A
terrible uproar of Glendale Lincoln artillery
was heard from the direction of the
enemy's lines about ten minutes before
nine o'clock and a moment later,
a long gigantic mass of Glendale Lincoln
volunteers poured out from the enemy's
position and advanced with frightful
daring against the Chartist line.

especially under Vincent. On a 678
very hot time the whole Chartist
line was as if scorched by
waves of fire and smoke. The left
wing of the Chartist line was evidently
overacted and every where was heard the
sound of the enemy's "drum-yall" and
yet Glendale Lincoln waves of volleys
were seen to rush forward with renewed
fury, only to sink to the earth and
every thing seemed to burst out. Flares,

The cries of the officers of both
sides, lasted only a few moments, then
the Glendale storm was seen to
ascend, and the horses of "Chart world"
appeared to fall upon the whole front,
and a long the whole battle-line.

All but three Chartist leaders, among
the whole Abbevillian line had withdrawn
the terrible confusion of the enemy
horses which gave way was wonder
fully taken, Gabrille, and
Gunders.

One of the remaining wounded
officers who was brought to the rear
say, the moment Gabrille's line gave
way he sprung to the front and despite
being shot and wounded twice, and

and in spite of fresh injuries received from falling debris - his foot by an explosion and fragments, succeeded by most desperate efforts, and a struggle for two hours in returning his bodily depleted regiment until it was joined by "Cups of Warus Abyssinian."

Although the fury of the enemy... assuaged had apparently demons had somewhat, when these three divisions were rallied, great columns, of Glandel-
lions were still leaving mobilized for a renewal of the "attack".

Nothing remained of one section of the - hard pressed Christian - line except rust streaks and mounds of dead, resembling a great slaughter of a whole nation of men. Here and there in open space between the battle lines large numbers of faintly many dead and shell torn human beings could be seen lying on the ground. A wagon train of the enemy carrying valuable supplies left the Glandelians left some,

during the conflict and was reported captured by the Christian cavalry General Hanson the commanding all day over, after the repulse of the enemy onslaught prepared to counter change the enemy and prevent the Glandelians from rallying further. May the effects of the Glandelian onslaught general Hanson took personal command with several of his chief aides.

His demonstration was a success, but it will take scores of hours to dig them up and bury the dead. The smell of battle was perceptible three miles from the battle field. Though this was the third day of the battle the ruins of Gobor Dunes it was still burning and nothing now remained of the city except vast heaps of smoking ruins, resembling burning hedges. It was probable the ruins of the city would burn for weeks longer. Food for the survivors, however, had been sent to general Hanson - line, and especially

is a result of the measures taken by the Christian generals, a part of the enemy's lines was broken and according to Babara Francis it was now easier. Two thousand bodies of soldiers killed by shell fire in the town had been found in a corner of the city. It has been learned that the Glandolomian attack ceased at one o'clock, and the survivors were driven within a distance of 200 yards from the city of Babara Francis.

Talk with survivors of the awful battle confirmed former statements as to the awful audacity of the Glandolomian onslaught. It is thought that one of the most enormous columns of Glandolomians ever mounted for an onslaught was hurled against the Christian line, producing great pressure of troops against it which for a time threatened to overwhelm everything before it. The force of shell or plow

made the surface of the country soon to burst and there explosion was continually followed by a rain of stones and other debris which enveloped the battle lines, but there was not this time any Glandolomian success.

Colonel Gardner, holding the village of Olym against the foe, saw at the moment of the onslaught, seven walls of smoke from the opposing Glandolomian batteries. He says he had the impression of being violently drawn toward that direction by a strange powerful current of air.

In all the Glandolomian battery is opened according to the description of Colonel Gardner, and flying broadsides of a hot and shell upon the Christian position.

But the morning battle has now lulled. The countless numbers of wounded able to walk about have been assembled in safer location. A new desolate scene was imminent. The northern section of the region is depopulated

of infantry won by the fury of the shell fire. Provisions and ammunition were needed here immediately for 10,000,000 soldiers. General Humboldt had asked Lieutenant general Henry Gouraud to reinforce as much assistance as it was possible. All the Christian officers had worked indefatigably that morning to rescue broken portion of the Christian line, and to keep it unbroken amid the wild fury of the battle. They had brought in fresh troops, and have strives desperately to prevent the enemy from breaking through. Many of them are wounded and others thoroughly exhausted. Forty officers rescued from the battle field were now in camp hospitals.

In addition to the holding of the Christian line general Vicente's division was rescued from unending disaster. Gen. Comte had recovered his position which had been lost to

the enemy at the time of the disaster. General Pierre Ducket also arrived on time and it was reported from Colonel Domingo that 300,000 of the running wounded of the "left wing" disaster had already been sent to better location.

It is strange to relate on view of the number of soldiers who was swept deathly by the "volcanic waves" of shells and shrapnel from the Grande Linao batavia during the last two days of battle, very few corpses had been found who during the battle at night were engaged on the work of laying the bodies.

This was due to the reason that the battle field is buried under a thick layer of blizzard snow which entirely covered the fallen of the previous two days.

Many strange and incomprehensible incident were recounted on this battle field. The torn and mangled remains of a soldier yet with his uniform entirely intact, and

perfect condition had been found in front of the breast works. The extent of the Glandalineau assault which swept upon the Christian line was marked out in a strange manner.

The majority of Hanno's left wing was swept by a terrible storm of assaults, which repelled toe and shattered every line opposed to it but left few traces of Glandalineau wounded behind it.

On the other hand Hanno's centre and right were just barely touched by the sweep of the assault. The Christian shell and musketry fire, fairly "consumed" everything before it.

During the fearful action when the enemy's assault was pressing hard the task of securing the endangered section of the Christian line continued incessantly. When general Ponson was sent to support Guerrier Heron, Ninth Corps general Danes Division started on its own march to support Schleedor division

, and in doing so it had to pass over a shell swept territory, the exploding shells hurling clouds of smoke, dirt, fragments of rock and debris, and these divisions had to advance through at the very risk of annihilation in order to reach the portion of the Christian line they were sent to support.

But as could be announced, they succeeded with purpose bringing 2,456 456 men to the Christian line so hard pressed mainly Wenzel Altenberghans under Brigadier general Precher.

Since then during the action, as the result of daring other advances, a number of generals had succeeded in bringing other divisions to the shaken portions of the Christian line.

Also general Lancer brought help to Brigadier general Steley troops, and brought the Donckohan Sixth Corps, and the Troponganian Fourteen Corps numbering 4,000.000. men. These generals, having done everything possible in the efforts being made to rescue the hard pressed Christian lines.

General Callabre's division under Falter,⁷
had just arrived on time General Poiger, and
Guenther had distributed to all points
large quantities of ammunition. General
Spesia brought his troops also to the assault.
At this time therefore the enemy's assault
was unsuccessful.

General Spesia still had more troops
at hand. Much interest centered in
the stories of the surviving officers and
on the efforts being made to rescue the
Christian line. A Colonel Laurents
who was in the fiercest fighting, and
who lost his friend Captain Gabriel
and who was among those among the
injured officers was taken to the camp
hospital, in describing his experience
said that on the hour of the terrible
Glandelinian assault, he heard a
loud crack of gunner, and thereupon
was knocked senseless by something.
When he regained his senses, a few
hours before he was horribly mangled,
and glancing around he saw two
last counts of Captain Gabriel, Re-

giment mortally wounded but still alive
that they died before assistance could even reach
them. Colonel Laurents although he lived
for sometimes after being taken to the army
hospital camp, and was unconscious while
under the care of the army surgeons, died,
without being able to impart any additional
information concerning the catastrophe that
was to accompany the assault.

Major general Carl Stoker, the Al-
sace-Lorraine general of Dragoon Winkie
division, who with his four Brigadier
generals, a Colonel and three Cap-
tains was on the ill fated Alzey and
in the South Corps in the army camp
hospital. The general is not expected
to live.

His Lieutenant Captain general Kynge
who survived, tells the following story
of his experience:

He said on he was in the center during
the preparation to meet the Glandelinian
assault when his assistant rode up
hastily and saluting said:
"Good God, look at the enemy."

General King rode forward and saw a vast extensive wave, of Mr Holloman's army forward from the direction of the enemy's position. He ordered general Francis Steward to bring forth the light artillery, saying - "The enemy's assault is coming." General King then rushed to his own lines.

He said he experienced a scene like a raging hell. The grand alonian assault came upon the Christian line with frightful fury and violence, and was followed by intense fighting. He left wing of general Stokes' division was crushed. The battle field broke out as if on flames, the enemy's assault roared forward as waves of the sea but couldn't break the Christian line.

The Christian line held at a most frightful cost. Brigadier gen. Benson Hammon, King's best man was brought to the rear severely wounded after he risked his life in trying to save general Stokes who fell

by a field piece. With the help of Colonel Rufus, the first assistant of his command, he brought the wounded general to the tent.

While this was being done general Braggs died. Colonel Rufus brought this general water at a great personal danger, but it was unusual water.

Shortly after the death of general Braggs, Brigadier general John L. M. was wounded. General Stokes and King eventually got away from the firing line, and were brought to the hospital camp. Colonel Rufus also escaped. General King did not sustain serious injury although he lost his horse.

General Stokes was badly wounded. Colonel Fillotte was mortally wounded. He was under a curtain where he lay? hours. He was still alive but fearfully mangled, from head to toe.

He died while he was placed on a stretcher.

All the surviving officers of the battle continued to be greatly excited by the fire as passes through which they had passed. First Colonel Rufus, general

Thomas Pursey and Cooper wounded also in the battle were in a fitful condition. Cooper who also lost a son in the battle, could not take his mind from the scene of the battle. He and his brigade was the last to leave the death strewn battlefield. All the officers, apal in the heat term of general Pease of the 3rd Indiana whose aid to the hard pressed Chester, have endeared him to them.

The fierce Glendaleau assault was the subject of much discussion at gen Hannon head quarter. The prompt and effective response of the army generals and the readiness with which they responded to the demands made upon them were very gratifying. The fact that the various genera^y were able to expand the allotment of troops assigned to them and to bring supplies and the equal readiness of the troops and that of the main generals to perform the duties assigned them showed the efficiency and thoroughness of organization of the various part. of

the battling army. The plan of general Hannon and his chief of staff was so comprehensive and carried out with such promptness and intelligence that even the moment the rebels were sent out the entire command of soldier had been practically or preordained the greater portion of the reinforcements assembled for instant advance to the support.

The large collection of troops and the munition from the military stores of every description on hand was of invaluable assistance in this emergency. The extent of the efforts made and accomplished in so short a time could be better understood, when it is known that general Hannon acting upon advice from the stricken battle line, proceeded to assemble wagons, commissaries and troops sufficient to supply the whole line.

During the noon time of the third day of the battle the latest dispatches received from any portion of the Christian line indicated that the extent and

657
654

Jury of the enemy's assault was even greater than was at first reported, and that the condition of the surviving wounded was such that immediate relief was imperative. Many thousands would perish from their wounds unless relief reached them in the shortest possible time, and general Harrow, Carter being the nearest source from which medical substantial and efficient relief could be obtained, general Harrow and the survivors of his staff became fully convinced that every effort made would not be sufficient to meet the emergency and that every doctor, surgeon, and nurse would be required.

The conclusion was communicated to all general officers on the firing line, with the result that all commissioned officers as quickly as they received and promptly responded to all needs necessary.

It was also decided at the Council that an appeal should be made to all the officers of the army especially as telegraphic inquiries had come to

11 hours head quarter, from officers asking how the line of battle could be held and when more troops would be sent to the aid of the stricken (Mountain line.) This was met by the preparation of an order from general Harrow and the selection of well known officers, at various points along the battle line to forward all the reinforcements that could be spared.

Following is the order issued immediately following the council:

General Harrow had appointed a committee of under and officers to receive all reports from the battle line, and an order to collect and receive the information from the undamaged firing line, and send them as expeditiously as possible and forward the reports to the nearest major generals which will act accordingly.

General Harrow directed all officers throughout the army, and requested all the highest generals to act promptly on receiving the reports and to forward troops at once. All officers of other

656

rank were also directed to report to their superior officers at any moments news of an impending disaster. The general's orders to his officers were to mass troops generously for the relief of the battle line wherever it was found pressed to prevent a second appalling calamity.

One of Hanson's commanding officers who held a division of troops steadfast in its position was informed by telegraph of what had been done for extending immediate relief and directed to send to any portion of the Christian line all the troops and ammunition that could be spared and to use every effort in keeping the enemy at bay.

General Collye Sterling and General Dear were about ready to move forward but strong forces at their command and were to be sent to the left where general Pease fell and such other points along the tremendous battlefield as may be found necessary to reach the scene. He moved on forward rapidly while

Juan prepared to send battalions to reinforce the pressing need. Division of Alayenehians under Tendern and Norfold and Pensacola who had been instructed to hold themselves in readiness for motion were at their own positions so fiercely and wildly attacked by heavy mass of Glan-tilian Mangabos that their line of battle was disorderly set up and shattered, and driven back a mile and a half with Tendern and Norfold, very superior generals, wounded.

General Bradford Gannons of the Joe hurled a wave of Americans against Braddock's Christians line but he had a number of Don-dolian divisions that were immediately available, and they were brought into action. General Bradford was killed, but his assistant had also brought forward his troops and demanded the use of his artillery employed in discharging shrapnel and grape.

There was quite a fleet of batteries of their class in action and all

of them were available for supporting the Glendaleian assault, and covering the troops if repulsed. In addition to general Sterling being in action, gen. Moran, was holding his ground at Lebanon Creek. General Hammonbal was holding at Samuels Junction, meeting, fiercely the enemy's most violent assault. General MacAllan came to the support of Not In Fold and finally held the enemy in check. Each of these generals had from 2,000,000 to 3,000,000 men.

During the fury of the battle a number of the Germans went forth for the purpose of watching and studying the battle disturbances. General Hill Robertson left for the center and came up on time to prevent general Tovington from meeting with disaster.

General Robertson has been frequent demonstrators in battle and was well acquainted with the geological nature of the country,

This enabled him to come on time and he was accompanied by general Slater a recognized authority on battle plans, having given particular attention to other conflicts. They both concentrated troops heavily at all points, and the most savage Glendaleian assaults could make no impression on the Christian line.

General Southland who planned to undertake immediately with the approval of general Bradford (Christian) a series of "stroke" movements against the foe, carried them out beyond his expectation, and caused a tremendous subidence of the enemy's assault near Antilles River, and then had undoubtedly been frustrating corresponding up-hauls of various sections of the Glendaleian on a slant in other sections which have created great concern to the Christian line through the fact that the assault was record breaking in violence.

General Southland noted the uneven nature of the enemy's assault

and which he regarded as a forewarning sign of the tremendous disturbance of war which was taking place at Patabana's door.

The note to some of the generals conveys the following note:

Captain general L. Homes, commander of the Bengal Native African Division, reported that at eight o'clock, in the morning, the enemy along a 32 mile front all stretching eastward from the south suburb of Patabana, rushed with great fury like an enormous sea, breaking against the strong Christian line as if on rocks.

The raging assault, of the enemy was something fearful, and several times almost successful. This continued for about four hours, then the enemy made a supreme effort and raged the next assault unabatedly. The Christian line was pressed very heavily, suffering most severe damage, and the enemy's assault for a time was uncontrollable during the day. The enemy was finally repulsed. No covering

artillery fire was opened. The weather is favorable. General John Ball of the 44th Bengal Native Corps, who was directing a Concourse Brigade at the height of the conflict appealed to his superior gen., to send him troops and artillery in aid of the ragged battle-line under Master and Vincent.

The unparalleled valour of the Christian line assault, needed no word, of ours to call aid to come to us. Men and officers were mostly general Officers and soldiers, and general Riggs Banks being wounded (since his General took his command) A mere and great calamity by our most desperate efforts, was an uncheck.

This action caused a meeting of generals, and subsequently a meeting of the delegation of the highest generals to ascertain quickly by what method the friend troops could aid the battle line in its desperate effort to hold it, general Hunter a friend service of us fled

with the action of his general, and would be unable to yield to have his command. A voice would appeal to the whole line to bravely stand its ground and to have such other co-operation as the officers might have. But the general informed Thomas Lee on the same vein.

General Barton was on the wing to the left with his troops. Brigade General Buford, Joseph, with Colonel Edmund Young, the army quartermaster, Henry Ware Gale, and others brought their troops quickly to the front of danger.

During a short conference general Barton informed that he had made arrangements to sent by double quick time the 17th Calverton's corps, but adopted to the immediate needs of the heavily assulted Culpeper line the number to amount to 10,000 men. His precceding was taken, general Barton said, so that in case there should be

any accident to the other divisions, the National line would be released or afforded as possible. His action together with that of his in initiating the advance of the necessary troops would go far toward providing for the immediate strengthenning of the battle-line. General Don'te held in addition to advancing forward 10,000 men would and did place into position artillery which were so arranged to sweep away the fox within range.

The efforts of the three divisional generals, first the relief of the hard pressed Culpeper line caused general Don'te to dispatch all troops necessary and the action of every general in his command troops and artillery to the center, were referred to in his headquarters. by general Lee who asked him what he or many of the officers of his staff and the fact that the whole three line was suffering so greatly before the enemy assault, other generals had adopted similar measures. He was sure he need not fear the enemy

was extremely dangerous. Of course every general felt he greatly oft be subd
on and the tremendous suffering caused
by the appalling calamity of battle may
assurance that could be given locally
was rendered. General H. amfert had never
been of a battle before or near him.
After in reference to the action
of the many general in the effort
to hold the enemy back general
Hanss said:

"The manifestation of Christian
effort tends to draw together the whole
line of battle to a successful
issue. I will now say at the
spontaneous impulse of an general,
General Nels ordered his division
to proceed to the scene of battle
at double double time, in order to
assist in holding back the
enemy. Brigadier general Emmanuel
brought about 1,225,000 men to the relief
of general Vincent, who suffered from the
effects of the disaster. I received by the
news of the raging battle and the

envisioning a slaughter, and the fury of the
unusual glanderian onslaught, which had
decayed, his four brigades, and staff officer,
along Hammon's left, general George Hamfort
as Major general of an U.S. Cavalry.
Lincoln Mayor General also sat in front and
arrayed on his horse, after sending troops to
back up the glanderian assault.
Accompanied by his father a brigadier
general general Hamfort, revealed the
glanderian assault which broke upon
his lines. He a wild storm. General
Hamfort had been in many battles
and never saw one like this.

"We had our line of battle stretched
on a long mile front, the right being
nearer the "Embold Creek" said brigadier
general Hamfort. "I have troops
equipped of U.S. Cavalry and
U.S. Cavalry. Half of those and
four brigades of my own division are
sent away, annihilated like loss to
us will reach 10,000 men. We had
many friends among the fallen, including
my brother. We are surrounded

our position but at awful cost. Reconnoiters proved our salvation. General Blount said the sun was no man's work, by the result of the Glendale battle, and always let it be known he could not talk. After the repulse of the fearful assault of the enemy the refection was summed up, as follows:

"Despatches from various officers were bringing more attention to the various portions of the battle line and have become more urgent in their calls for help and supplies of ammunition. General Pease's mountain store, houses - full of supplies for the left wing had been captured or destroyed by the enemy. In addition a large tract of country had been laid waste by shell fire and many fires were burning. Nearly two days and night had passed over the beginning of the battle, and how long it was to last no one knew.

The other division of the Chester army, however, have supplies, ammunition

that could be sent to any portion of the battle line in an hour or two, and thus afford relief until the arrival of the larger force, sent by great heart and other general. To utilize the sufficient that was near at hand however, more ammunition is needed, and fortunately the troops were very fit by road to Rice and Porto and other general.

General Pease also sent supplies to maintain 5000 men for a whole day. The arrival of general Rice was hoped to put and end to all danger of the Green team line being broken in the region that can be shaken by the Glendale line and caught, and when that was done were to hunt up the troops were sent out.

He would point out the most effective in the distance, but many divisions were on the way and among them it is reported general Stonewall with 20,000 men. The streams on the battle field have been so polluted by the enemy that

fresh water is badly needed and
you more can be obtained. The prompt
action of general Hanson Garrison in getting
ready to meet any part of the line while
his generals were preparing all their
batteries for action and to have was no
relaxing of affairs to get troops to any
portion of the battle line in danger of
being broken until all danger of
desertion has been removed.

During the fury of the battle the pro-
abslution were that the reserves at
large were to be called upon to support
any portion of the hard pressed battle
line for at least a day, and when
the enemy attacked so fiercely, that
was no small task.

But the generals did not con-
cern themselves about the magnitude
of the undertaking. The important
thing was to get everything started
which was done.

Many of the generals could not
conceive of the violence of the fierce
Glan de Lurian assault.

All the big hearted civilians generals and
their officers, who know the nature and the
character of the Glan de Lurian, cannot con-
ceive of the whole four year line being able
to withstand them.

It has gone out that Garrison's center was not
nearly the line of battle, but let a
gigantic, ugly, hilly bent bow. Describing it
one of the Cuban officers, general Victor
Hugo said it that general Garrison's center
situated in such a horseback was a dilemma
to the enemy, with a long line of artillery
on one horn and a machine gun battery
on the other.

He before the action had got the horses
from a war correspondent, who had won
down what the Glan de Lurian assaul-
ants would do if they got onto their
own fire. The correspondent had noted
the lack of recoil, lacking from the
Cuban position, and the possibility
of any hope of escape from the infiltra-
tion of their four year position.

The left grand division of the center
was situated on a flat stretch of land

of land that lay between the foot of wooded foothills and the stream. The earthworks and redans were built down to the water's edge. The Christian center was located so nearly directly down on the enemy's main line of battle. All the space back to the foot hills was covered with Chinese cannon. The rear position was the principal one.

All of the best artillery were in place, but the and they seemed to open an oblique fire upon the Grande Leman assaultants.

Again did his position be for old here on some. The most section of the Grande Leman assault had been by general Guerry Ninth Corps but could not get much headway elsewhere. The Grande Leman were rather fond of their general and somewhat overconfident. The Christian army opposed to the Chinese army was on a point of executing instant to the enemy. There

had always been plenty of cartridges but known, army was dangerous. But the Grande Leman generals believed them, during war or the day, and its occasional appearance only gave it the appearance of troops on their parade the manifestation were never taken seriously.

It was evident that during all the month past the Chinese army had been gathering strength and that mighty force, of men were preparing for a work.

During the ten days and night when the whole Christian center opened a simultaneous fire the majority of the Grande Leman had no chance of escape. The grape and canister, the bursting shells, the mighty flight of rifle balls, and the shrapnel swept the Grande Leman column, and the slaughter was inconceivable. Half of the Grande Leman were caught as fish in a net.

The only way of retreat was to the rear and that offered nothing but added carnage. The same themselves

They would win the charge or prove b.
The retreat meant annihilation. On the
left away from the Union line was
the fence. It was to within a few
yards of the Union position.

The G. L. L. were off attack
pushed on, and there was no returning
the fire until the G. L. L. soldiers
got to within three hundred
feet of the Union position.

It went on they had to cross an
open snow covered plain. There were
no objects of protection, simply
an open stretch of country covered
with deep snow.

G. L. L. officers would take
their brigades close in. The high snow
drifts, and despite treacherous
clouds of snow and earth hurt
ed upon them by a flaccid, and
in ungrouped squares. Every
man had to be alert during the
onset because of their exposed con-
dition and spread out to avoid
or bring a loss or parallel.

However the G. L. L. succeeded
by nightfall to do what seemed impossible
to accomplish. Though the G. L. L.
finally swept over the works, by sheer force
of numbers, numerous G. L. L. general
officers were killed in urging their men
on and the G. L. L. were lost as
many men in that fatal afternoon
as if Gettysburg had raged a year
without stopping and involved the whole
men population in the battle.

General Danby's Brigade of G. L. L.
didn't have the heat of a blow in
getting away.

Who could imagine the scenes of
wild horror that must have been seen
acted when the unfortunate G. L. L.
realized that escape was impossible
or safe by winning the onslaught.
There were from 15 to 20 bodies
of G. L. L. in this onslaught
lying in a long line. What
would have happened when the
evening went the charge could not
be imagined as the darkness of night

675

put on and to the income of money.
Taking advantage of the fatigues of
night G. L. Anderson came up in front
numbers and the captured positions
were secure.

Fourth day.

Maintains of personal ex-
periencer's) ourst portrays
battle, to win. Graphic letter from
is general. Great disasters from
wild G. L. Anderson attack
seen on the fearful battle
field.

Additional honor of the battle can be ac-
crued by every account furnished of the
raging conflict on the fourth day as will
be the beginning - be seen from the following
report of a war correspondent personal ex-
perience.

"All communications between general
Hanson Center and left wing is interrup-
ted, and the rear of G. L. Anderson
soldiers was hurling firebombs against
the Christian line. This awful battle
could be seen from St. Suas town
twenty miles away on high ground
and in fact flame of fierce combus-
tions are visible for forty miles.
I went with our dear neighbors
with a concentrating Christian column.
General Hanson sent general Wm.

brigade to reinforce general Custer and report on condition. He left for the front at six o'clock that morning just after Ralbans division were being hurried back by the enemy's assault.

Terrible conflagrations were visible during the entire march, and the noise of the distant battle was dreadful. When we arrived it was seen that the enemy was hurling forward to the assault contumaciously and we witnessed a part of the assault apparently four miles away; General Weare's brigades ran into heavy showers of grape-vine fire and the division was almost demoralized.

The atmosphere was so dense with smoke and clouds of smoke and earth hurled by shell explosion that we for a time could see nothing.

The division was forced to turn about and march to the south for two hours before it was clear of the shell fire and this was not accomplished without loss.

At eight o'clock in the morning the division started back for Laramie. Here and enroute met a wave of Glendale-linean and was forced to fight a pitched battle but won and driven on Laramie to support Custer.

It was near here the enemy was attacking us heavily and there was a tremendous roar. Shelling from explosives played unceasingly over the disturbed section. The flashes and report averaged from one hundred up to 250 a minute.

General Kimys division which was two and a half miles from here was heavily attacked but could not be destroyed.

The frightful attack was first observed early this morning. Large volumes and clouds of smoke and earth soared high into the air in fierce eruption and the canons of both sides made an immeasurable din. Here has been a continuous roar ever since.

The charging Glendale-linean wave extending seventeen miles has been destroyed. It is impossible to proceed beyond that point of my observation.

on account of the fierce Glazeburnian artillery fire. The whole of the country side is smoking. Sixty general officers of both sides are said to have been killed by shell fire, while trying to reform their shattered troops.

On the left and center of one of the Christian divisions the position was showered with Glazeburnian shell fire. All along the line there was a continuous shower of snow and earth. Everything on the battlefield was ruined by the shell fire.

Many wounded officers were brought on stretchers from the battlefield. Some of the wounded were dying of the cold. Some of them had been lying in the snow for thirty six hours facing the danger of the "snow sleep."

All the artillery horses within my view were dead because of the shell fire. On account of all this it is impossible at present to go too near and

investigate the extent of the agency battle. It is impossible to say just how many soldiers now had lost his number will probably run until the hundreds of thousands. We left Tadpole each at 8 o'clock in the morning with orders to get a picture of the battle as it is. A gunboat off Point Sand we received a message that the passage was impassable.

Nevertheless we proceeded on our dangerous adventure. When opposite Point D and there was a grand view of the battle field. Waves of the foe were surging against the Christian line in terrible array.

The Christian position was covered with smoke and there was an incessant eruption of cannon and musketry. Now portion of the waves of the foe break, dissolve and fall away only to see the reserves close the lines and fires. Great quantities of snow and debris were blown in the air

by the many explosions and were falling to the ground thus obscuring every thing. A new wave of gray clad men was observed running against the Chos tien line, and especially for miles. It was probably a force of McIta Lelmenians which had been sent forward to support the rest of the attack.

Their uniforms were of a bluish color. It was impossible to get close to the scene. The ground was littered with trees and other wrecks.

We attempted to proceed to St Sia Sia Town, but found it impossible, nucde.

It meant certain death to try it. We returned and entered the belt again a mile off from the scene - but there was the same result. On the horizon there was nothing to be seen but exploding shells, walls of smoke smoke in smoke and earth shells and other much up smoke -

which rose in mighty walls at times. We went back to Babara Francis we encountered a Glandelinian column marching to the fray. They saw us but did not molest us. One said "Oh they're photographers. They're nothing". To the north the entire territory of the district disturbed was clearly visible.

Beside the batteries of large guns numerous batteries of smaller guns were in action.

Many regts. of Glandelinian were marching. (Bataanwood one of them 20 miles long. When we were close to Babara Francis we turned to the east toward St Sia Sia and saw nothing but a thick haze of smoke. Here too we were in danger.

The relative position of our Hancor center at an angle of forty-five degrees until the other wings was said by general (also has to have been the cause of the disaster to the enemy.

Colonel Hugo Clément said that his relative position of the Chouan center enabled it to hold successfully for hours although the Glancelinian attack occurred at exactly ten minutes to eight when the terrible fury of the fourth day of the battle began.

The enormous force exerted on the Christian line by the Glancelinian assault acted fully upon Haxons Center and produced an unavoidable conflict. The force of the Glancelinian attack was great enough to cause portion of the Chouan line to break. The deserter to the Christian left he pointed out occurred when the Christian left was caught off its guard.

Colonel Alberts who was wounded was brought to the rear. In an interview with a war correspondent he gave a graphic description of the enemy's attack that on this morning of the fourth day threatened to overwhelm Haxons right and destroyed most of the troops. About 8

o'clock on the morning of the fourth day, he had his regiments placed on a field to meet the enemy, when he heard a most extraordinary noise, more extractionary than I have ever heard in a battle before. It seemed like a howling cyclone coming toward him.

Yet the air was very calm although the sun was partly obscured by smoke. At the same moment that he heard the sound, he felt a tremendous concussion and a vortex of air which he likened to an express train whirling or rushing past a station.

Immediately, he saw long lines of Christian troops rush into position. There after he saw a huge black cloud shoot high into the air. He observed an immense long wave of troops in gray appearing rapidly forward toward the Christian position. Colonel Albeats was 17 miles from this scene. As the wave passed on, he heard numerous uncontrollable plonon, as if all the flesh of

warships, batteries of artillery and fortifications of every nation on the world were giving a tremendous, bombastic shout over that one territory, followed by a steady roar of musketry that broke all records. A spur of the hill prevented him seeing what had happened at any other portion of the Christian line.

He ran rode forward to take command of his regiment but it could not hold against the Glendalemen onslaught that was like "Pickett's famous Gettysburg charge" along the whole space, and he was injured when his horse was killed under him and his troops fled to cover and receded rapidly to the rear.

A detachment of troops he reported were sent to intercept the broad front Glendalemen onslaught and supported by machine guns opened on the veterans Glendalemen, mowing down 30,000 at once.

The main column pressed on.

The Christian generals found general

Francis, Duran, and Books divisions of Concoursemen unengaged. The reporters said a total five hundred thousand ^{dead} were exposed to view along a ten mile front but they estimated between 30,000,000 and 40,000,000 Glendalemen had been making the succession of attacks that morning.

Colonel Albert believed the Glendalemen attacked with unusual fury. The large number of Glendalemen generals killed or were killed is accounted for by the fact that when the Christians opened upon the foe, Glendalemen officers madly gamed up their lines to get their men to win the charge. The Christian loss too was dreadful.

General Henry Prentiss, with his staff officers, conducting everything perfectly managed to hold his position for three hours, and then the general was killed.

His friends were distressed by the probable fate of general Prentiss, his chief aid and two lieutenant generals, Francis Marsh, and Matthew Campbell.

In others of his generals were not there at the time. Brigadier general Day I saw was at the horse cross road. He intended to push across the road, but the enemy deferred his purpose. He was fiercely and crazily assaulted. He received his messages from Colonel Briscoe.

Your excellency, this morning the whole Christian line is in fierce action, all our general are on the alert, every eye is directed toward Galen road where the enemy is attacking with the most recklessness and undiscernable fury.

Everybody is afraid that the Glandelinian forces have taken it into their minds to burst forth and destroy the whole Christian army. For several hours the enemy has been rushing forward and immense columns of Glandelinian are hurled in array against us.

All the reserve officers are going forth to see the "dragoons". I have not a brigade to be spared along the battle-line, those belonging to the reserves are half.

in readiness to advance at a moments notice. Along my left I can see advancing a regiment unto position and we heard many distant thunders. The first volume of reports were quite loud but the others were so great that the ground completely resounded.

We can see the Glandelinian rushing to the assault from here and altho only it is fully four miles away we can hear the roar of the enemy yell and see the fire and smoke everywhere while the Glandelinians continue to attack with terrific force.

The deep stretches of snow is covered with the slain and clouds of smoke hover over the scene. The smell of gunpowder is so strong that the artillery horses snort and some of them are obliged to give up, drop in the harness and die from suffocation. Many of the Christian artillery men are obliged to wear wet handkerchiefs over their faces to protect them from the strong fumes of gun powder. General Polk informs me that there is no

immediate danger, and when it here in
the least particle of danger, he will never
face my troops - There is an 11th Pennsylvania
Corps under general R J Morris held
in reserve and if the attack upon my
position became very bad I will receive
help from him.

The signal corps appeared on the following
statement of general Harrison:

General James Garmon fears that one
third his staff officers perished in res-
isting the 11th Pennsylvania and thought
that on the fourth day threatened to
overwhelm the Christian army. When
general Garmon was informed of the
distinction of a portion of the Christians
line he was incensing his troops
to resist the foe.

While he was preparing for the
he was receiving a message from one
of his officers written that morning.
In this no mention was made of any
other disturbance from the Glendale
armies. The message stated
however that general Cole and his

11th Pennsylvania Corps had just moved onto
a position in the heart of the enemy's
territory, were where they would be most
likely to incur danger from the enemy's next
assault. General Garmon feels that if
there ever had been an hour warning of
danger the division could have been removed
at once.

With all a course called on him he had
heard nothing of the assault of the foe.
"The course not fit me that general
Cole had just placed his four divisions onto
a new section the very next position to
seize the attacking Glendaleans. The
position was fronting the center of the
enemy's territory."

The signal corps there who are also
on duty of the 11th Pennsylvania Reg-
iment could inform the general
of any change in battle condition.

The signal Corps must have been
able to know something of the confed-
ering disaster to warn general Cole.

"I have never seen such a terrible battle,"
continued, "but I judge from what some of

my officers have written since going into the unmeasurable fight, that if the Christ's army was forced back a retreat would not be easy from the territory of Baban. France because of the hills surrounding it, the only way to escape would be to run the battle, and as I understand they must win.

Before the fourth day of the battle commenced no fear was felt in the Christian center for their leader says nothing of the matter. The enemy could not have been threatening them.

There were four generals of superior quality. Two Major generals, Marmon aged 28 years, and Whellos Andersons aged 32 years, were not general sole in the Christian center at the time the enemy made the fierce assault.

Another general, Thomas Phelan held his ground at Batanae Creek at Java Cross Roads and the mortality and an tellary fire along his lines made the appearance of a forest fire. The other general is James

here (none) the latter came to the support of general Turner and though the enemy fairly crowded him with assaults they fought as well. have expected a mountain to retreat. In attacking his the morning loss was fearful.

Brigadier general Louis Doa, a military school teacher in Stockholm, California County Bengal. He was prostrated by the concussion of a shell explosion, his horse was killed and he was in a serious condition. His aides de camp, Gentle hero and two other generals George Raoul and Harry Weaver are believed to have been killed as they and their troops were exposed to the enemy's fierce assault. George Raoul was rated as one of the most brilliant officers and orators in the army, and held many prominent positions of trust in the army.

Colonel Stone was in the Christian center and recalled the threatening attack of the Glandelinian army.

"The Glandelinian assault is said Colonel Stone came unscathedly from general

Raymond Richardson, General, marine - McHollister's column. The Glandelinians arose in an array, and extended in a sufficient sweep from Daldon Road on the south to Su Junes on the north.

The position of the Christian center, I should think, would enable it to annihilate all attacking columns from one end of the battle line to the other.

Before I moved my troops to the front I saw no signs of activity along any section of the Glandelinian front. The enemy's assault came mighty suddenly.

To suddenness, completeness and number of faller, the Glandelinian assault appears to surpass nearly all previous Glandelinian assaults, recorded in this story of battle. To find its equal we have to go back to the great Christian assault at Dolonne Castle, where on both sides a million fell on both sides, and was felt desolatingly desolatingly by the enemy.

That however was delivered by the Christians, and not a sudden onset of overwhelming Glandelinian forces. What actually happened along the Christian line can be stated clearly in a brief dispatch from Colonel Stone to general command.

His says:

"Our lines have been heavily assaulted by an enormous wave of Glandelinian assaultants which fell on our front about eight o'clock this morning. The numbers fallen are not estimated. We are still holding our position. An entire Regiment of 2500 soldiers is supposed to have perished. I have brought here the few surviving officers almost thirty ill (dead in the neighborhood destroyed). The attack continues."

For several hours the enemy facing the Christian center just north of Babec France had been giving signs of renewed activity. The attack of the morning before while sweeping across several hundred acres of ground had caused no great loss of life.

Conussions from explosions killed 700 and 1600. Hence it is reasonable to suppose that the Chrestians were on their guard. The enemy was not accorded as dangerous but not immediately or certainly destructive.

Otherwise the officer should have been apprehensive. The Glendaleans seem to have done however what the Chrestians did at Dolours (as told), and even more suddenly.

There was one explosion somewhere during the day of the battle that sounded as if Kau-hatoo had literally blown its head off at that spot, completely destroying that section of the country and altering the appearance of the landscape. Hundreds may many thousands of Glendaleans two miles away from the explosion were killed by the falling debris, and the resulting concussion a shell shocked more than 125 000 Glendaleans and 300 000 Angelians ten miles away. Such enormous clouds of dust, dirt, snow, earth, debris, and smoke,

were thrown literally into the sky that for a time it was quite dark. To the amount of material ejected by the explosion the eruption of a volcano seems to have been inferior, but the populous Glendaleans rushing across the country in that territory were literally annihilated.

But whereas there is reason to believe that the greater part of the attacking Glendalean force escaped immediate death from the explosion very few survived to tell the tale.

The fate of the victims descended as suddenly upon them as it came upon Sodome.

Although some light has been thrown on the character of the terrible assault of the Glendaleans, by which so many lives were blotted out of existence, the exact nature of the outbreak was a matter of speculation. Few eye-witnesses of the disaster (the officer would tell nothing) who were within sight at the time of its occurrence have been found alive, and the

stories they tell were far from being consistent and circumstantial. It would seem however, that no assault by Glendalemen was reached to success right while his newly-formed left (the famous) on the first day being destroyed by a tremendous converging and caught from huge Glendaleman column) was attached with unmeasurable violence, and yet instant death came to all who rushed on in the face of the flood of grape and canister and musket-balls and other palpable messengers of ruin.

The most remarkable feature of the fierce Glendaleman assault that was reported, was the sheeted torrents of grape and musketry which seemed to have been poured upon the foe, covering many of the Glendalemen to hugging the earth and setting fire to everything within reach.

The manner in which the Glendalemen were during the assault mainly deflected in the direction of

the Christian center presents one of the most difficult problems connected with the disorganized onset which learned (long before literary experts were called upon to explain).

It was afterwards said that the Glendalemen assault tore the "head" off the Christian army. But it is probable that the violence of the onslaught, or destruction had from a mass onset was even more extended than that, and that the whole frontal section of the Christian army was torn to fragments, and scattered in this direction, as well as the inner line rolled up.

A similar incident was witnessed along the left when the destructive onset break of the Glendalemen attack and the sudden fury of it tore out the main section of the Christian line. I and hurled the fragments of the Anglelinian force in a direct toward the rear, and pressed on with devastating force and fury.

On the occasion just referred to those

was another extraordinary occurrence which had been witnessed by Emperor Maximilian himself, during the outbreak of the Glendalemian assault. An enormous volume of Glendalemian troops were hurled forward, they attained a number and power, it must be estimated of fully 16,000,000 strong, where they were formed into one long line, and swayed across every field, meadow and plain in the face of the terrific Christian fire moving in a direction contrary to that expected by the Christian officers and their deflected toward the Christian center in the shape of a long gray impalpable smoke rising on as laurelous and green as a legion of friends on the Christian center, and the staggering battalions only to be scattered to pieces and hurled back.

The same was noted during the assault on the left when a great "sea" of Glendalemian, made a fence concentrate upon

all sections of the Christian line, casting it back a mile and a half isolating it from the main line although other Christian forces counter attacked steadily and with a ledge hammer face.

During the dreadful fray the Gemini Corps of Tigran members had been engaged in studying the direction and force of these Glendalemian comets and the phenomena connected with them did assist them in arriving at sound conclusions.

Experienced scouts accompanied the Gemini to watch the nature of the assault for the purpose of studying the Glendalemian and their extraordinary methods of making charges until the hope of wonderful results and ten were killed and twenty hurt for their efforts.

In all probability there yet has never been witnessed in the experience of all Christians generally, so awful a scene of destruction as the upheaval of the Glendalemian army at Bubara Francis. The accounts of the catastrophe in which such large portions

If the Christian army were on a very few minutes overwhelmed by the three long waves of the Glandelinian troops which showers of molten fire seemed to belch out of the earth all about them shells tore and rippled their waves to pieces, and they were encircled in smoke and flame, but the Glandelinians pressed right on most wildly and all this may well make the proudest man feel how truly tiny and insignificant he is, and indeed all the rest of Humanity too, in the face of the terrors of this fierce Glandelinian army.

Many poets have set their imaginations to play on picturing the utmost utmost horrors of hell. I hold Dante was farceur. Milton was said to be the greatest of them. But the infernal regions and all its flaming flames as he and Dante conceived them were not more hideous and appalling than the story of the experience of the hapless fallen of both sides when the opposing batteries poured

down their flaming and devastating artillery to storm. The fact is that the Day of Judgement as foretold in the prophetic visions of the pines could hardly impress the human mind with more horror than the execution, as in a moment of no many soldiers by the blustering a hell fire of bolt riders and the hellish onslaughts.

In the story it is one of the most impulsive events of the war.

The battle is a holocaust that never could make civilization after all seem very frail and feeble, and completely dwarfs the sense of importance which fills men concerning their foolish and savage "war storms."

All the territory back of the Christian lines was already filled with enormous numbers of badly wounded, taken from the battle lines and more and more are constantly coming in.

The terror of the bloody battle has now taken a new form. I have a moment's slumber of racing fearfully

703

before medical aid can reach them. The nations of the awful battle disaster who have escaped with their lives and even without injury, that is refugees non-combatants, are dazed and helpless as children.

The Christian road is filled with thousands of refugees, and they are absolutely destitute of everything, save the few garments on their backs.

The food supply is so small that with the utmost caution it can not last long among those who are there already, to say nothing of those who were still to come. From all points stragglers were making their way to seek refuge in the Christian camp. All the districts of the battle field is being made a desolate waste. Even the whole appearance of the country has been changed.

All the inhabitants, 40,000 which had left gear, which had however escaped destruction fled to the

704

hills and watched the frightful battle from the heights. In addition to those here are those of Woodlawn something like six thousand in all.

It can not be believed that there are any persons who would dare for curiously sake approach too near the battle field on the Christian side of it, but there were 700 who were not killed or hurt for this nockham undertaking had receded to the rear a distance.

How many were lost in endeavor to get a close up view of the battle will never be mentioned here.

All that was certain is that many did take big risks on this way every day of the battle, even children, and of those some have not been heard from, 700 had been severely gashed in a main attack at all quarters in which coming too near the battle a few right men could escape only by a miracle.

Over the whole battle field and all the country for 1 miles around

705

around there was still even at noon
a darkness of storm nature from the
great canopy of smoke that still
continued to rise from the smouldering
ruins of Babara France and spread
out over the sky to the horizon.

To add to the desolation the banks
of rivers had been blasted and the
waters have poured out on the north
and wide areas of country are under
water and thick layers of ice.

The efforts of the Christians to keep
the enemy from carrying the position were
being carried on with the utmost diffi-
culty. The Christian artillery men
were under a constant shower of shells
and shrapnel from the Grande
Linen batteries. In addition there
was the reichening odor that arises
from the exploded gunpowder and
the number of dead that were
being cut up by the shell fire
of both sides was reckoning.

General Guimbre March arrived
at Hanoi headquarter at 9 in the

706

morning and received his first knowledge
of the disaster and the fury of the morn-
ing's battle. He was all over the
territory before. He had spent several
days in Babara France studying the
good people, the cul w' customs and
condition of trade.

It is interesting to study the always
comparative terms of no man's battle
with the terms of their conflict now
raging. It can always be found by
any great Christian general that the
approach of Grande Linen armies under
the Manley has in each instance
involved serious trouble.

The awful number of fallen on
this little could not be exaggerated.
The old Grande Linen army under the
Manley seemed to be a sort of
stormy petrel to bring on the flood
when there is to be disasters in
other parts of the war zone. Manley
and his armies always grows rest
less just before something dread-
ful happens in another part of the

162

By one of the most violent of the
Glande Linian assault, the right of
the Christian line was cut up, but
one was on a slope across a ravine
with sheltered spots where many hundred
of thousands of Glande Linian
fell in a charge by their portion. This
condition existed in the case of the
terrible Glande Linian assault of
a few hours ago.

Hundreds and hundreds of thousands
had been killed but hundreds and hundreds of thousands
more emerged from hiding places
which were not known to exist
and stormed the Christian portion
above the ravine again.

General Bonon was not sure
he had heard the report from General
Vincents lines. He it was
reported was receiving the brunt
of the attack.

At ten o'clock in the morning
the whole Christian line was struck
by a sweeping "epidemic" of

706

deadly Glande Linian onslaughts which
raged for the most part along the
left and center, principally along
the center. The Christian fire raged
down as many Glande Linian in that
short time as a fierce plague does
in many people in ten years.

The destruction of so many Glande Linian
soldiers during these dreadful charges
as described by an Angelinan war correspond-
ent should be given great interest
by the recent disaster along the Christ-
ian left to which it bears many
points of similarity. His words were as
follow:

"The Glande Linian forces which
had three times assaulted the Christ-
ian center so fiercely and were
repelled had now settled into a
strong and apparently impenetrable
concentration. The firing on both
sides was dreadful. The clouds
of smoke from musketry and artillery,
and explosions and from numerous
shell bursts, and conflagrations

which had descended into such a
fiery white mass before me the very
heat of the combatant from my new Bush
I knew that in proportion as the fire
threw masses against the crater
fire or the incendiary of the bullet
long range fort the off

On was the horrible sight
of the blind fury of the gunners
as it exploded its incendiary actions
alone now making to the assault as
wildly as if the one of the wild
reported upon it was reverberating
then column down to
fear or to rally in great numbers
but and well as in a long time
now saying in intolerable fury
swinging the banner to a fire
and to end then suddenly all
way to the way like a rushing
gusty through the smoke much
The shrill sound then could be
seen gushing through the
column of smoke far and wide
the flashes of their countless

after discerning the counter change light
the light glancing on the gun
the smoke then suddenly dying into
a noble fire now
In the pauses of the hell explosion
I heard a steady rumbling as of the
earth tremor, and the revering noise of
the hollow sea, and a grinding and
heaving movement as of a mighty
gale through the horn of a volcano
or a furnace

Instantly during the assault
the gunner appeared to break
through the solid line of the line
at more sector or while we firing
or there of the smoke must be
appear like some green, a sort
movement of a grey smoke
after shooting a raying against
the smoke shot round him then
bursting against the howitzers
here one more after another and
was he as rapidly into the bay of
the trench as I led to my next
and house of the fire afterwards

our combatants who were informed
the battle, the raying force of the
fire was as the warmth of fire and
heat in the unfeasted yester
day our soldiers also I said to them
say we live a hundred hours of gods
numerous fragments of shell
buried in hill in places low along
the line their previous mass of a few
or more

the shell and grape above also
was to a sudden pan the very
strong has returned to our by attack
the gunner each was led yester
and fresh fury so the most
outburst

Then there came a mighty
it burst out of fire on a
hill top it was like a pyramide
say was the moment was over
in us and say like two in one
shape we fell on a shard of
rock hat obscured the whole
hill the cloud of smoke spread
widely to at right here far and

were of the world now in a moment
on the hill top we were to
say we got up for the next
of date fire which was across the
hill also fire which was beyond all
in other words he says of the
battle a hundred soldiers of the
gunner off red built upon
another with the hill top however
they were to be hit by the
fire and the fire was
shot and the fire was
the gunner to a great loss
for the gunner to be hit
and broken in us we say
but of the banner to again
a hill was hit and was a
explosion of his arm a man
in the hill to be seen but
not to see no side from the front
is treated to the right here
in the evening when

water - like an aqualet to upon
the plaster let him come outside
where he had got a volume off the b
at the edge sitting in a chair
now and with both hands and mouth
was up his sleeve of yester day and
smelled especially the tea by black
lemon was to say was in
the house. It is five o'clock
first available. However, but I he
battle field's made an enormous
wings etc. etc. etc. and well
by under. I am - a girl
he by it of it is not - a girl
he last time, we're not - a girl
I have always been and a real a her
if a party off you off him - so
you are the last tall lemon from
the - was a big of n. time I am in
to support and hope we were invited
to go to a show in charles
the people to go to the two in 87
to come to a winter man reg
and it had come from the first
- but I think the battle was still

couple hours & I have
done by the time
I get back home.
I am now
about 10 miles from
the next town
but have had about
as many stops as I
can make & will probably
not get home
till late at night.
I have been
out all day &
have had a hard day's work
but I am still
in good spirits
and am looking forward to
the rest of the day.

over & they were a few days ago
as we are now. I am not of the
people that like to talk about
age or weariness, but to be
sure I am not young, though
I am not old either. I have not
had many difficulties in passing
the days, but the last twenty
of the illness, it has been
such a burden of the heart that
threatened them to me. I
am not yet quite recovered
physically, but
the mind is strong if he is able
to exert it. The way he had
seen through me so clearly and noble
was the best of all. He never had
a good day for more than a week
but

7 appr. 1000' above sea
level near mouth of river among
the trees, now before all

Well as we were leaving last evening
I called to Mr. Jackson & Mr. W. not to
know if he recognises Dr. J. - and
as I left him I told him off as
he had been so kind to us up and down.
Dr. J. said we must go to
the car. Probably as there is a lot of this
number will receive it to let us to
Hammond to see us. It's a very
petty in the watch.
I have a hard job to get
a letter and I am afraid may be
for a long time as you all know
with a few hours. It has been
long time and journey around me
so far.
The start of the awful trip
I am stuck at Galveston with
about 1000 men here. It's been and
every effort is being made to get
out. The fire at the refinery is
apparently receding and they are

your men by 10-12 the whole
Battalions. It is apparent there are
now about 1000 men in the Army
to supply the 2nd battalions of our units
to Barbados, and many of them are
very bad. The 7th and 8th Battalions of our
units are also to be sent from Barbados to aid
in Boston. The 9th and 10th Battalions
are to be sent from Boston and Boston
00000 as soon as I can under
orders of the General in command
of Boston. I am to be responsible
for the safety of the troops till
they are sent to Boston
and the 11th and 12th Battalions
are to be sent from Boston
as soon as I can under orders of the
General in command of Boston and
I will be responsible for their safety
till they are sent to Boston
and the 13th and 14th Battalions
are to be sent from Boston
as soon as I can under orders of the
General in command of Boston and
I will be responsible for their safety
till they are sent to Boston

he was a boy at a time + he went
off to a large old little house
which was made of the little trees
large tall beeches which had
been cut down to make the
house + it was of the bark of the
trees of the wood reaching up to
the roof of the house
he was a boy and a
boy so he was
about four or five feet in
height + he was about six years old
of age when he first saw
the house he was
about eight or nine years old
when he first saw the house
he was about ten years old
when he first saw the house
he was about twelve years old
when he first saw the house
he was about fifteen years old
when he first saw the house
he was about seventeen years old
when he first saw the house
he was about twenty years old
when he first saw the house
he was about twenty-five years old
when he first saw the house
he was about thirty years old
when he first saw the house
he was about thirty-five years old
when he first saw the house
he was about forty years old
when he first saw the house
he was about forty-five years old
when he first saw the house
he was about fifty years old
when he first saw the house
he was about fifty-five years old
when he first saw the house
he was about sixty years old
when he first saw the house
he was about sixty-five years old
when he first saw the house
he was about seventy years old
when he first saw the house
he was about seventy-five years old
when he first saw the house
he was about eighty years old
when he first saw the house
he was about eighty-five years old
when he first saw the house
he was about ninety years old
when he first saw the house
he was about ninety-five years old
when he first saw the house
he was about one hundred years old
when he first saw the house

then down the left - & to left
is in the low areas mostly mixed
with mesic and well-drained debris
near the base the soil is often
fairly heavy loam but may contain
large angular shell fragments
very scattered over the lower areas
which are almost bare for most
of the year & exposed to the sun
fewer & smaller bodies are
scattered over the area I found
in the course of my 1968 work
was largely a complex of the living
of glaucouswings & others seen
as a mass by winter. Large
lumps of broken a few centimeters
apart lay were those of greenish
yellowish brown clay by a field
but a bluish gray by a field
soaped almost without taste
entire was gone but in the
the like the like the like the like
young or old who came forward
were almost unbroken though
the little had stayed moist

friendly in the country side but
there was no place where he
was in a position to have his horse
we found it was by the time he
slept at night that we were near the
body of water at the foot of a hill
of the latter flavor of the country
from hill to hill appeared as if it was
the act of removing the surface a little
beyond what was yet to be done
from the top by a shell collector
The two horses had passed through
a remarkable portion of the land and
the results were terrible
the yellowish brown color had made
them look like all running over
the brownish color as now covered by
the surface of the water was rising
to the last 100,000 bodies were recovered
and it was still being loaded but
many hundreds of others were
buried under the deep marshy
ground or one that was scattered
over the cattle field It was

was apparently as terminal that year
as in 1910. It has been suggested that
morning? The whole all of it is
and the birds (about 100) which count
for me were small which meant
the practical extinction of the
shrike was 14 acres in carrying
of the abomination only a few
Argodes remained in genuine Venez
area.

From the south of Robins I crossed
the cattle road in the eye of the no or
way, I did not notice the 100+ in
any case, however. My dog stopped
to investigate a group of birds which it
was not a surprise to me to see a number
of young ones. A few were perched on the sides
of a small hill excepting one of them
which was a small under cover of trees.
I am willing this bird was young
as you would expect full grown
birds of an older species. Very
the largest was a concentration of the
birds there was a noticeable and

From a distance dozens of enormous black
cannon-balls could be seen now flying
harmlessly about among the smoke
with a pall of smoke at the right angle
of one of the British iron-clads, it was
too far away to see what was
going on. The most recent and weightiest stopped
at nearly thirty.

Despite the fury of the first full
battle many surviving parties from both
sides were scattered. Some, soon re-assembled
and were re-armed beyond hope of rescue by the
shell-fire of both sides. The country
which had been covered with debris
was strewed by near, distant and fallen

Many horses, horses were
under masses of earth, debris and
wrecks and there was hardly a spot
on the battlefield that was not
desecrated.

In general comes, lips, with the
bloody morning of the fourth day
of the battle advanced successfully
over five miles of ground under
heavy shell fire and sometimes

726

the smoke was so dense from the
burning shells that many of the sol-
diers were almost suffocated.

The men of the smoke masked their horses
the horses were though their payed
armor were cast up and many had a driver
which they relied. I went up on
at him, he had but his master a man
driven but half a mile with great loss
and he started back for help.

The gunners however though not numerous
in they were early that morning were still
in the fire and helped every hourless officer
or his gunner. In which and large enough and
to set him the rattles of both sides
and a column of smoke from over Georgia
as one reached so far up onto the ridge
that the eye cannot reach its crest.

It was more than four ago that the English
gunners first gave warning that they
were about give a full play of their bat-
talion more violent and maybe than
any artillery fire than has ever met
nearly of men since gun-powder began
to be used.

For many hours during the first days of the battle the glanderian forces had labored in their desperate efforts to win in a manner such as was never told the Christian forces opposing them.

The glanderian army was gradually destroyed. Some he saw from the hot tones of commerce a long time before than during, reflected in fire and at noon or look that morning the ground trembled as though it was in the throes of a terrible agony. Then came a series of reverberating quakes that shook the entire country. Something like sulphur flames played through the smoke from art, as if in the battle field. A went in terror to appearance. He wrote in terms he was in clouds and the thunder of shells on the sides we were found with here that are from the batteries of both sides. All during the noon hours battle the splendid phenomena continued, giving the men on batants who lived in

the near vicinity of the battle and a time to make their escape.

All the officers seemed to have been hospitalized and the hospital, who were in the battle a few hundred were wounded.

It was now in the fourth day when all of the glanderian soldiers had nearly opened while their commander, sent his adjutant, of the Hollisterman ponying him to the battlefield. The assault in truth the Christian cannon let go and in, in by a iron Death was every where and it's most terrible form.

Lightning, alain fire, bursting shells, none from the sky the ground any where. The shell fragments hitting many as they passed on on the charge.

A long range of Hollister reached the human front only to melt away.

For this great tragedy the setting more wonderful. The ground literally no but into "agony" From one tremendous explosion a massive column of smoke in black roared

forward. So fierce and steady was the artillery fire that the scene was apocalyptic and incandescent matter seemed to vomit through the smoke and at any explosion you could perceive lights in the smoke rolled away toward the sky.

Great waves of fire seemed to hedge about the rolling plains and shell tops. From the batteries of both sides such thunder as never heard before by man cracked and rolled through the heavens.

From burning hills came banners of detonations. They joined with the cannon & muskets all converging in an incessant roar that added panic of fleeing inhabitants of near by towns.

This lasted through the whole day and the night following. But at the height of the Glandale Union onslaught a terrific explosion occurred and a huge column of smoke so black that

it must be the appearance of a long arched or elevated bridge of eight thousand feet. Dirt and rock now mud and water as well as sand and debris of every description were hurled or carried high west in the column by the force of the explosion to scour the country for miles around.

Gradually the column of smoke was broken at the top spread out into long clouds that descended into towers of steam. The atmosphere was so laden with powder smoke that breathing was difficult.

During the violence of the explosion several young officers reported that the entire mountain front would be destroyed and while fighting most desperately the whole time was given up in praying.

At that time the fire of the Glandale Union assault was beyond description. From the hundred of so many cannoneers the

part of or places in more of
the hills, the earth quivered unconsciously,
the hills shrank and no terrible
was the thunder that it seemed
to take terror from that the universe
was being rent to pieces.

The following morning brought a sight,
despite the gale, of scenes of carnage, because the
assaulted and tremendous artillery fire.
The Glandelinian assault did not succeed
but the showers of exploding shells stopped
for a time.

The results of the fierce Glandelinian
assaults can be imagined. The heavy work
of the Americans under Generals Waller and
Richmond and brigades under other
various commanders were now lost. Marshall's
regt. partly destroyed at least before
the enemy, who were struck the
further along in a fatal way. That
is except in bringing the no. 1 and
divisions under General Serrano over gone.
General Serrano brought with him
that had made that portion of
the landscape north of Barbara

names & here portion of clippings
During the Glandelinian onslaught that
which oblique looked like a hanging incense
a bit run in blossoms of a bell or everywhere
no place you see for a hanging column to
go through and with loss of all soldiers
it does not stop two feet in some
places and still yet in some places
the Glandelinians hanging column rolled
over and over the earth round to
where

The morning was bright every landscape
with its bright sunlight, heat and dryness
of the air & sun among the landscape
of that column he as not yet known.
So near was the situation of fire; both
explosions and at any that all regulation
had been applied. Not signs of green even
to the eye in winter. From however had
been that in winter men lost bodies
now the went on the skins and
now other skinning they had been
striker down by tempest & he'll pure.

General Serrano's Ninth Corps was
on no, but clothes & gear - has reassembled

The soil was very
dry and hard.
The plants were
mostly dead.

we got as small bus as we could
but we had to wait for it.
We left at 10 o'clock to start the
journey. The car stopped
at 11 o'clock and then drove on
back to a place of 800 ft.
where we had to stop. There was
no bus back so we had to wait
for a bus to come. But the bus
was not there. So we had to wait
until 12 o'clock.

troop of 800 men
run away
and have
to wait
until the
Hussars
arrive
Troops to
the right
of us
are moving
towards
us but
they are
not yet
in sight

7

7

part of the
country you are staying,
and the time of the
year. I have the best
opportunity to get you
information on the subject.
The price of a week's board
and room is \$1.00 a day
including all expenses.
I will be pleased to
have you stay with me
as long as you like.
I am sorry to hear
that you are not well.
I hope you will be
soon fit again.

how you are & if you get
any news from me. I
have not been able to
get in touch with either
of them since the
general homestead or the man
on estate of the auto -
and I have not been
able to get in touch with
any of the men who
are working on the road
but I am sure they
are doing all they can
to get it done. How
long will it take to
get it done? I hope
it will not be long
as we are anxious to
get it done.

I have not heard
from the auto -
but I have not been
able to get in touch with
any of the men who
are working on the road
but I am sure they
are doing all they can
to get it done. How
long will it take to
get it done? I hope
it will not be long
as we are anxious to
get it done.

I have not heard
from the auto -
but I have not been
able to get in touch with
any of the men who
are working on the road
but I am sure they
are doing all they can
to get it done. How
long will it take to
get it done? I hope
it will not be long
as we are anxious to
get it done.

I have not heard
from the auto -
but I have not been
able to get in touch with
any of the men who
are working on the road
but I am sure they
are doing all they can
to get it done. How
long will it take to
get it done? I hope
it will not be long
as we are anxious to
get it done.

work for advertising & other firms next
the further planned by a new chairman
was unavoidable and that if the funds
were not to be raised it would be a bad
night for the firm and not a good
one to be out in the country.

2 young ones. Found a
nest containing 2 eggs at 1
m. above the water. The
nest was very nicely made by
the mother. The nest contained
at least 10 lbs. of water. The
birds were not seen near the nest.
There

has an no pointer off of it
so nothing can be stored off of it
it would be a good idea to
put one or two free pointers
in there so they have
a few things to point to
but otherwise
if it be found that the
odd things are not enough we

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

and the best way to do it
is to go to the library and
look up the book.

17. 10. 1962 - 10. 11. 1962
S. 1000 ft. S.E. of Laramie River
at mouth of Bear Creek
in valley of Bear Creek
between Laramie River and Bear Creek
at mouth of Bear Creek
in valley of Bear Creek

The work of many hours
fore and after the first was
done up in two days.
Holding the meetings at
the various parts of the
city, the editor and his
assistants were very busy
from time to time, and
when the work was done
they were more than satis-
fied with the results.

the next after the dinner
in his new room at last
you're a long time from home
and I am a few days old
but we're all right now &
so my wife is here tomorrow
she's a good girl

now we are following
the line of the road & the
water to the general river
which is about 8 miles from our
camping place & the river is
about 800 feet above the camp.
The water is very clear &
the current is strong & rapid.
The water is very cold &
the current is strong & rapid.

Now, we can make more to
sell, so we're going to
make more to sell.

74

the sufficient for the success needed for
the salvation parts of the Christian line
until the other generals were enabled
to provide means of permanent relief.

General Vassar was very much
gratified by the reports that every
officer informed by him to act in full
connection with recovering the various
troops for the battle-front had tele-
graphed the news that though the
"Attack storm" was still raging
the enemy was not making any
progress. The short meeting in gen.
Vassar's headquarters called by the
general himself to plan movements
to surround so powerful an
enemy, and to mass strong troops
and batteries of artillery for the
relief of the hard pressed Christ-
ian division was well and exact
only attended and over 250000
was decided in a few minutes
to aid the hard pressed troops
under Martin que. The proceeding
was brief and business-like.

757

Lieutenant general Henrique Joseph Vassar
the Abbreviator Germans preceded. Gen-
erals William Schlesier, Benoy Soyer,
Donald Edward, Daniel Jones, influential
in turn the object of the meeting,
and James John Gengg were invited, and
Henry Joseph Turner recorded a resolution
on preserving the purpose of the army
to carry on at all costs. A committee
of the officers and generals sent troops
and appointed military committees to
further the concentration of troops
in aid the Christian line.

751.

For hours the battle storm rages against the Choutian lines. New horrors revealed. Phyiscal change made by the terrible "Cut-breaks." End of 4th day.

A foreign War Correspondent of the Sunday Times, George Tonnington supplied his paper with an account of the battle as far as he saw it and as far as it was telegraphed to him by a friend from Bahia Frances, near San Martinque, down by way of Malta Crossroads near Guanabat. It was at first captured by the Christians who suspected her as a spy for the French but as he could prove his assertions innocence and as he showed her false parts and other papers and proved he was a devout Catholic they released him. It is very rare in following:

752.

"For hours the Glundelvam raged over assault of the mat forces fury against the Choutian lines, but reinforcements coming up, Vincenti and Martingue's lines held their positions with a stubbornness seemingly beyond human endurance and the situation continued so morally that it was impossible for even those who were inclined to doubt a calamity. Along general Tom O'neil's lines and that along Alice Warbeck where the stormy agitation of the enemy attracted great attention as it went. In, very anxious which ended gradually quiet down when at 10:15 a violent attack by a long wave of Ixelles, the assault having been supported by a review of artillery fire overwhelmed Paul Marcus, division on Martingue's right driving it back with the loss of 23 officers of all ranks and immensurable numbers of men."

153

and at the stream on the north of the position a new line came forward. Even while there were still debates about going on over the situation where the hours had been passed in anguish and ignorance as to whether the attack of the Iroquois was the precursor of a end of the disaster, the left wing of Lt Pierre's army was in half an hour annihilated.

Describing Lt Pierre's army while the demolishing attack of Carl Stuarts Guards horses swept up its rear.

A portion of the line of battle stretched across the Garryng section was torn to pieces by a "Cloud storm" of Guardsmen shell fire, which continued, as the Glandeleurian army advanced to the attack and was cut all before it in its course. Along general Claude's front, near the Gun Roads, a few dimen still mounting clouds of smoke from the never firing, remained

154

concentric in their position though almost surrounded by their assailants. To the right front of the French until the scene produced by fierce battles, this part of Lt Pierron's line remained intact as if to show that all the inhabitants of hell couldnt dislodge, and this minute indecision deeply affected all who observed it. On the other hand, the Telegraph office and its contents were demolished by the explosion of a shell. Some fragments of the apparatus was thrown 1000 yards by the force of the explosion. Scores of bodies whose various attitudes were perceptible were lying fractured with the bowels protruding where portions of the abdomen had been torn away by shell fire, and with the backs partially carbonized.

It is a most melancholy sight indeed and a most humesatory thing that the territory of two such towns Santa Barbara and Fransen has to be devastated by a violent battle.

At the same time general Kindean's

went the following despatch to general Verner.

"My staff who enjoy the repulse of the foe along my lines, found themselves & another 4 hours later onslaught within a short time to be dashing down to my lines as now known to be considerably greater than was first estimated. The present weakness of my staff is increased by the continuous agitation of the garrison women among confronting me.

Early this morning long columns - charged upon my lines with the greatest vehemence and bravery and heavy salvoes of great explosive shells were heard in the neighborhood of St. Barbara for two hours and even to my terror many of my events with the vibrations of a "Cloud Wave" of great iron columns suddenly, giving flight to them loud yells with a shout to roar out the name of liberator. This passed me that part and

then went but like a balloon's storm wave. Two great assaults preceded my by others also, but of less magnitude than the first occurred two hours after, and since then a great number of fires has been continuing and a series of lesser changes have been occurring at intervals.

Owing to the great intensity of the enemy's shell fire it is still impossible to approach the town from the north.

Intelligent disclosures have been made regarding "Physical obstructions" changes along general Verner's front from the first assault which I helped him repel. Several years had been observed in the line which took the most desperate fighting to prevent the enemy from forcing his way through.

On my return general Walter Webber's brigade has superseded the commander in wounded and has been replaced by two of the Abyssinians.

757

Companies under Colonel Hodder
 Colonel Richmont Snow brought which
 held its ground upon flat ground
 has been completely reduced and
 driven back. It was reported that
 general Rubacci's Glancheloneum, are
 also attacking.

From a distance the battle here
 though now less violent still clouds
 the landscape which is livened every
 now and then by flashes of white
 light. Great shell banners exploded
 there again at 1020. But fort
 unately there have also been
 several heavy successful counter
 charges which have swept away the
 enemy from my front, and restored
 my broken lines. The completion of
 the whole front line from the
 advantages of the hill is also
 apparently approaching. Owing to
 the destruction of 1000 men,
 general Morley, derres, and
 Colonel Greenfoot, Companies of
 general Vincents army are reserves

758

winged disorder prevails among the
 badly shaken lines, among many regiments,
 who are without leaders, without munition
 and are tired and hungry. Nearly 2,000,000
 deaths along this portion of the battle
 line is expected. Bodies of soldiers
 where they fought and fell have been
 discovered in hours or days like attitudes
 many still aiming their rifles and in
 order to guard against a plague it will
 probably be necessary for us to burn
 these dwellings.

No man over forty has yet been
 able to approach within eight miles
 of the battle. I believe they haven't
 got the nerve. But judging from what
 can be seen from a considerable
 distance the enemy has disappeared from
 the woods in our front but the
 numerous Glancheloneum batteries in
 the enemy's position continue to shell
 us heavily, and indicate that the
 battle has just only begun. During
 the late part of the morning
 a dense volume of the enemy's smoke

by an intense anti-clay fire resulted forward from the Glendale line's position and struck Daubigny, lines, and the whole scene was then covered by a peculiar mist. The enemy was repulsed. An ambulance corps from the rear has arrived here. Defeat and disaster still threatens Marne under division and the whole front line of work and nearly every regiment - but in that territory between "chicanes" of bodies and whole armies of wounded. Most isolated bodies will need to be tied with ropes and dragged to the trenches after the battle where they will be buried. Probably the bodies will need to be incinerated.

Three million wounded are streaming to the rear, and the local hospitals are treating and sheltering and caring for them. All efforts for the relief of the wounded are being made in

at section 1
Kindermeier."

From an officer of general Glacelain's army which served to the assistance of general Kell's division from the left at 15 minutes to 10 it was learned that the enemy was still attacking Virecourt. front held by Glendale column were repelled rushing forward in broad streams, in one column after another against the Chantemont line. The entire forces of St. Francis continued in a state of flame. In St. Francis the demolition was appalling. The town was a fire.

Physicians and Surgeons who made an enumeration of the wounded said that in most cases death was due to horrible shell wounds. It is also believed that the Glendale column generally had thrown forward great and exceedingly heavy columns to the attack, and then in followed by the covering artillery fire that will all before it. This theory

was accepted by the survivors who were taken from the battle field as they said it was the greatest attack they had ever seen, and they had fought in many battles. Attacks elsewhere were being sternly suppressed. Reinforcement was coming but not in sufficient numbers to aid the troops bearing the brunt of the battle. By this time I also arrived from the battle field it was said that dumb animals of all sorts were driven far away by the noise of battle.

The enemy never gave warning of the storm of fire they were storing up to hurl upon the Christain lines. The Christain general had been warned by spies and fortunately they had not refused to heed them. They were ready and the danger which had confronts them was averted through the battle brought death to so many of the soldiers.

Even before the Grand Union batteries began to rumble, live stock became

wary and at times were almost uncontrollable. Cattle lowed in the night. Dogs barked and sought the company of their masters and when driven forth they either gave every evidence of fear or deserted for safer places.

Wild animals disappeared from the environs of the battle field. Even the snakes which at ordinary times were found in great numbers crawled away. Birds ceased singing and left the trees in the territories of great fear when the two armies appeared seemed to be upon the land and the inhabitants of the town and village fled. How it was that animals suspected what was coming seemed strange.

General Otto Zund, Superintendent general of the Abbassian National Guard many miles away from the bathe reported that the delicately suspended earthquake registering needles at the two east and geodetic survey observation stations the one situated at St Michael M D, Abbassia, sixteen miles

southeast of St Lawrence were disturbed by the conversion of the battle beginning at about the time the catastrophe along General St Pierre was reported to have occurred. The other disturbance to the needles was at Gloucester, Mass. The Glendale wave of attack struck general Pease's lines about 8 o'clock. The magnetic disturbance began at St Lawrence Observatory at a time corresponding to 7:58, the local time at general St Pease's lines, and at the Gloucester Observatory at 8 o'clock general Pease's time.

The delicate apparatus installed at those observation stations was so arranged that they register automatically by concordant means the minute variations in the direction and intensity of the battle vibratory force.

It was a note worthy report that no seismological observatory had reported a seismic disturbance during this battle. Never before during the war had any seismic effects due

to the vibration of distant battles been recognized at any such observatory.

Purely mechanical vibration caused by the battle had also been registered by the delicately poised magnetic needles.

Also the battle of Dolores (Colombia) for instance was recorded not only by the seismograph at various places but also at the St Lawrence magnetic observatory of the Smithsonian Coast Survey. This battle and the one raying at Barbados merely caused a strong mechanical vibration of the magnetic needles about their mean position of rest and lasted for the full duration of the battle, whereas the Barbados disturbance pulled the needles aside from their usual direction and lasting many hours.

The following statement given out from General Robert Urquhart showed the progress made in affording relief the had passed Chrysanth front!

"The probability is that the military council committee on affairs

Opposition will not take up the opposition resolution to bring forth collection of troops for the relief of the hard pressed but the lines of the Babam Franso desarts unless advised by me that further assistance from the main army is needed; general, i haveman and Cannon had a short conference with me, and as the result the military Council Committee will hold the opposition Resoluter to await developments along the active Christian line.

It is the belief of the generals and their staff that the numerous bodies of troops sent forward to the relief of general, Martinyee and Vincent under Dixie and Donald Curran from general Hobart Brown down and the other under Collier Starkey from San Juan Cross Roads will be sufficient to help repel the next assault of the enemy for fully one hour. The present efforts of my generals are being directed to supply every the reinforcing

troops so as to make added reinforcement immediately available or else the others are not sufficient General George will his authorized officials to send any additional troops that may be necessary to add to those already sent to the rear of the disaster,

I have already sent 1000000 of the available number and as has been already stated the general approves the action of my commanding generals in providing for the immediate relief of the situation until the result that general Starkey advanced from San Juan Cross Roads within five minutes after he received the order.

The reinforcing Christian troops consisted of more than 20000 men together with a proportionate amount of number and artillery and cavalry support.

Other troops will be forwarded if necessary and it is believed it will not be necessary to send any more troops except for a general advance on my part. These troops were

767

sent to meet the pressing needs of the moment and as they will provide for the resistance against the raid for a long time it is believed by my staff that it may not be necessary for us to send any further aid or in the meantime general Pava will undoubtedly have made ample provision to meet the situation in a more permanent form.

General D'Asco

In a statement from general Pava regarding the measures taken by general D'Asco for the relief the shattered Chatham line from the outbreaks of the "Glande-Genain Storm" along Venerat and Martingues lines, the general assistant Anthony Joseph Pete in reference to the steps taken said:

"We have taken account of the most responsible manner in which our Superiors have to use their own judgment and in restoring the broken line. As to the manner in which the generators

768

movement of troops can be best acceded to Pava, Martingues, and Venerat has already been accepted.

General Pava referred to the arrival of the reinforcements to aid the troops under general D'Asco, and said that general Canada, Jamaica had promised to also subscribe to the support, and did. "I have no doubt" he added "that other divisions will be needed as the attack of the enemy is unusually severe. In addition General Governor of the left wing of Pava, alone has been authorized to sent whatever troops can be spared, and general Donald Edward and Paul Marley are prepared to send whatever need be may be ordered for. As regards the Chatham line under Martingues, whose the fight on is most tenacious Lord D'Asco has instructed general Korme to sent assistance in any manner convenient to the hard pressed in front our lines, and to see to it that if general Pava suggests

could help by sending one of his Corps, or a whole division that we will be prepared to act accordingly.

From the nature of the situation it was believed there must be a difference between general Pavao and Vincent in the expenditure of troops. But general Pavao was prepared to sent troops and promised to help the Choros to the front from being broken.

General Juan Jones who first raised the question as to the situation and suggested that the authority given to the staff generals to send troops out to be given no as to provide for the relief of the stand up Choros can lines as he considered it would be most unfortunate if there was the slightest delay tried to move an adjournment of the staff or the front but the motion was rejected.

From Vincent's left wing a war correspondent made the following comment:

"Now paper correspondents correspond-

of Gibrunma cannot understand the naivete of their battle. Beyond the last present actions under Vincent and Martingues there are no signs of warlike force as the bulk of the enemy is everywhere fresh troops go into position, attend to the resistance of the enemy - here, fell the trench there, and there seems no end to the resistance.

The various troops being sent for the assistance of general Martingues alone now totaled 3,300,000 including artillery support and 220,000 cavalry from general Vazquez myself. The opposition of the Choros alive is manifest."

Another war correspondent who saw many battles said

"I seem Vincent's line seem unable to withstand the a hock-losy. Have you not noticed that the y enemy are going, more of these towns in when moving, Vincent and Martingues distinguish the terrible loss of life, than to any other sector, while at the

at the crossroads they diverted waves of troops against the divisions of Devereux and only two columns to general Pavao?"

The strong Commissaries General Atton called on general Bladensburg, and on told him that in regard to the enemy attack, that he had received a telegraphic message from Paris to the effect that general George Cull had sent 30000 men to Vincents relief but that the enemy still pressed the offensive. And that generals Ross and Seward were ordered to move forward to Vincents help.

Two strange messages going adwes regarding the loss of a portion along Seven Vincents line, and regarding the loss of life in the battle was received by general Vinton from some portion of the Chertier line.

One was private the other official. The former was verbally presented by Edward Dodge, some foreign official who the general seems thinkful

for the managys official message It was as follows,

" Express to the Chertier generals the desire of catching movement of enemy upon your left flank. Enemy moving as powerful only."

General Colonal Secretary also wrote to general Vinton, telling the great general to very gracefully acknowledge and accept general Hanson Turners offer of assistance and to inform general Vinton that general Chamberlain had sent to Governor general Mandelieu who was supporting general St Vincents army asking for information as to the best method of frustrating the enemy's next, future attempts. Until an answer from the governor general general was received nothing definite could be done.

General Colonal asked general Curran Nathaniel to announce that any reinforcements intended for the division of general St Vincents could be safely sent and would be wisely distributed.

if sent on time. General Lancer was authorized to announce officially on behalf of both general Vicars and Blanckeborn, our armies that general Vicars efforts created the deepest enthusiasm and that the resistance to the foe was beyond measure in tenacity.

They declared that no account of any great battle of the past had so brought home to the combatants the unusual enthusiasm existing now among the troops. Brigadier general Georgegore Chamberlain's command said to an angel visitor was correspondent.

"We are indeed sure we'll hold out against the enemy's 2000 cannon. But the only difficulty is to procure an equitable distribution of the reinforcements sent from all sources of the Christian Union. Until we hear from the Governor general, who is supporting Vicars' lines we believe it would be better to defer organizing a new system of distribution in the event such a stubborn foe

though anything sent to him will doubtless be well applied. Experience from previous battles and their disasters previously has taught us that unexperienced generals too easily blunder, and bring on a defeat. We have heard nothing in the last few hours and find it difficult to communicate with general Vicars' lines."

"General von Borries has sent 2500 men to the left wing under general D. von Flotow where the enemy was reported to be attacking with a fury as if hell was engaged against it. Much satisfaction was expressed at the news of Flotow's successful resistance where the tenacity of the action taken by our unknown officer was admirably commented on. His General galette said:

"I now again in the midst of a raging battle am general, have gained a good start, and have met our nation as example of spirit and magnificence in action against the foe from which the whole nation might well benefit."

not knowing the situation fully yet a number of officers were also in moving forward to general Marthon's lines, areas unassisted. Only 125,000 men had been received of which general Charles Dargin sent 50,000 and general Sordoni's 22,500. Many other regiments arrived and prepared for special concentration to aid them.

The 2nd Mayor of Paris, Franchon brought the town under Martial Law. A telegram received announced the safety of General's Ninth Corps, who had been so badly attacked in Vincennes lines at the time of the terrible combattant there. A message from general Kempten confirmed a previous despatch of Colonel Greve referring to the probability, owing to the frequent disasters of the battle that Vincent would decide to abandon the port of necessary and transfer his troops to another.

M. Jules Hombroeck, transmitted to Captain general a long telegram from his sector asking for the most

energetic efforts of the divisions on these efforts to support the hard pressed troops under Martingue. The text of the communication is as follows:

Headquarter of National Army State?

1. general Vican

I have just received the following telegram from my superior. All his staff are deeply moved and apprehensive by the retreat along Martingue lines and therefore urge you to restrain movements for their general assistance, also, this battle the remembrance of which will live forever. It is very great honor your Excellency that I should be called to repeat the movement of general Franchon's Corps for all that is being done on this occasion is not resulting favorably and I should be greatly obliged to you if you would send General Assand-

General Humbertus?

Right away.

Where general Pease's battle line was in position there was during the fury of the battle a "hecatomb of the dead of both sides which proclaimed the horrid story of the fate of all those exposed to the fire of both sides, in a pitched battle that was unconscionable along a front of twenty miles.

On several occasions it was almost possible to see the enemy to penetrate the outskirts of the Christian front even along the left. Where the Christian rear line was most thickly massed the Glandolman wave of assault that rushed against the Nationals, met for a time heroic resistance. At this time the Christian line was not so shaken as before and held firm.

Yet on every side there were hellish scenes of fiercest battle beginning all description were enacted by the troops of both sides who were striving to force the other out of the position. In the narrow lanes or the gullies in

fields anddale it over which a fierce charging column had passed, and rolled back after the "whirlwind" of destruction for hundreds of thousands of bodies were lying. Wherever there was a portion of the Christian line easy to assault, large groups of Glandolman soldiers fought their way through, and over corps lying in windows, and the horrible work of destroying and being destroyed goes on.

Above and beyond the present horror there was in the minds of those who had taken up the work of commanding hosts who had lost their leaders, a still greater horror.

The plagues of heat and intense Glandolman artillery fire raged in the ranks of every regiment with the uproar of a Krakatoa eruption. A hour ago General George Ball Pecking with the humor of powder smoke, his clothing in rags, half-famished, the hero of the war in which he was engaged in rallying a whole regiment he stepped back after firing a gun.

struck men a dreadful pile of Glendale division dead. He is directing the battle line in person. He explained to me more that the troops needed but little direction. Those who had volunteered for the maintaining of the position were unapprised by the command closer to bear the Christian front of the enemy.

"It is no longer a disagreeable duty that we do distinguish from motives of humanity," he said to me. "It is a duty to the Christian cause in general. The Glendale division assault must be dispersed or the whole line will be given over to a defeat and blotted from the earth fruitfully."

"We have not the troops and the artillery enough against such a force sent us. We have put into position all the troops and artillery that could be obtained, we have seized up all the positions available. Also it would take nothing short of a miracle, the entire army and a part of artillery to do the work. The Glendale division are

still hurling desperate assaults upon other portions of the Christian line, the battle is raging in scattered fields of fury and unless we are now provoked with incense to expedite the work of retribution the enemy will sweep in like a plague and we will soon be driven from our position."

It has not yet been possible fortunately, for the enemy to approach my right center lines though success for us has not been progressing. It is not a great victory that we are seeking but by trying to check the enemy - held fast on - stay fast it would be impossible to do anything at all but for the despatching enemy of the many regiments of men who have lost so many men and officers in the battle catalogues,

I am here to cover the retreat of my superior commanders who cannot hold against Safety - assault, and who met death in repelling the foe. I have no means of telling my just how many were killed in the overwhelming of his forces."

781

The report general Virein received was in two sentences. Of Colonel Atto brigades there are but two survivors. I have words of hundreds died in changing moment the enemy in the fire of the deadly storm of rifle fire and barrage of shell, and tempest of machine gun bullets, from batteries of guns also hurling grape and canister that extended miles along the front.

The resistance of Vicente army was carried on in the face of such a deadly deadly attack as was the fate of many others of those who died in the first days of the battle clouds of smoke hung over the battle field. At times there was a rumbling sound loud as a volcano eruption and a flame-laden a mile onto the air. When outbursts of great explosions were generally followed by a shower of earth debris of all kind. And ever while the awful battle was going on Glandelmen ghouls had

782

nearly forced their way into the Christian lines, and robbery generals and other officers of what ever they could seize. All sorts of goods had been posted at every officer's headquarters and the soldiers have orders to shoot any person acting suspiciously. Glandelman guards after having lived over ten days of death were committing unpardonable crimes, to recover plan. Desperate chances beyond measure had been taken by Glandelman men who had fought their way through the battle lines to get into the head quarters of some officer. Shortage of ammunition too few general Vicente Christians live at present they had a little supply of ammunition but it must be replenished in a few hours or they would be compelled to give up their position to the enemy.

In the rear of Colonel Vell green army which has about 18850 wounded piled up along the most north west section of the battle line was one of the

two known surviving Christian officers of all the troopers of Captain Hecker's Regiment. He grew very pale, spoke but slowly in whom the name was mentioned. His regiment was surrounded by a party of fifty or more. From him was had the story that had been told of the overwhelming of general Polk's Corps. (General was a native of Pennsylvania). He just had returned from a patrol in time to receive command. He was sure the enemy would attack and to that fact he is indebted for being alive to day. He begged his superior to permit his regiment to spend the night on a hill where they might rest in a circle at mafles. He was at liberty to scout about the rebels where the end came for every other regiment of ours in that locality so left himself and a comrade who had since died.

"It was early in the morning that

I awoke. I had been policying Orchard Rd and went back to my ranks. The air was hot and stifling. There was a cloud of smoke in the direction of the Chantian lines (which was not unusual). I went back to my post to get out of the heat and was on the slope of the hill when there was an explosion immediately from the direction of the enemy's line.

It was as though all the thunder that ever roared and all the cannon in the world had been set off at once.

I fell to my face knocked down by the shaking of the earth. By that instant I was dead. I could not have lived even a moment when I received my wound. I saw the enemy advancing in a wave and some distance away when was a roar of firing. I thought a big train of horses were being run to pieces by a round shot. I saw my regiment was surrounded by the enormous overwhelming enemy. Then a big fire-bombing but this was no round smoke

785

that it was perfectly blind all about me and up the hill through the orchard yellowing like blossoms the enemy was coming in a surge. I had no such an upsurge that it put me in mind of being in hell. There was such a blast of rifle fire along my line that it was like a flame but the enemy came on defying death.

The sudden panic of my troops drove me mad. I saw they could not stay there but tried to rally them to conduct an orderly retreat. I found an avenue of retreat and made for it. The enemy guns fired on it. It was not so dark now but the sun far above was full of heat and smoke in my face heated a cloud of dust into my face and I went blind. I was struck by a shot and sand lumps to the ground.

The morning after must be and forever you and shell explosions were painful but it was peace

786

compared to the thunder of mortarts exploding and the yelling of the enemy. I made my way on my hands and knees to the back wall of a former Barn.

None of the lot had worked out of my eyes and I saw that the wall had been thrown down and fallen into the stream the building was on the edge of the water.

So confusing was the scene that at first I thought I was mad. Despite the thick smoke I only saw about one or two instances of a bright fire works playing upon the gun houses and the rest made me giddy.

Then the concussion of a shell explosion threw me down over the broken wall and I fell on the stones and broke my leg. The Christian Army had recouped but the Guards division was soon over on like a tidal wave. I tried to crawl across the river of the mud and fell into a mud puddle. Then I found a

a hasty place under a big rock I stayed there for an hour I could see the battle raging everywhere but saw no one of my men. A great stream of Glendale-men not less than two thousand I found a man who for I know nothing until I came to this place."

A man comes forward who saw the enemy second onslaught from a concealed observation post near Oporto Creek and who escaped death after being thrown from it by a violent explosion into the stream tell told something of the story of the enemy charge in brief intervals. The man had been unconscious at times from his suffering. He was on the observation post at 7:30 on the morning of the catastrophe of the Glendale-men onslaught.

I first heard a terrible roar of cannon that rent the air and sky and made the frame work of the observatory post quiver. I who thought

showed as though it was alive. When I stood up the observation post was swaying from side to side. The whole scene before me presented an appalling sight. The whole sky was black as night over the frontier lines under marching. A long file of Glendale-men came at the charge as fast as man could run.

There was a great thin line of the enemy in the advance that must have extended for a good number of miles and could be seen through the smoke from a big fire made at noon, or dark at night.

I could see running along from one side of the main line a great surge of men who by their banners appeared to be mangadous. While I am telling it to you the Glendale-men were reached the Christian line and attacked with such wild fury that portions of it were broken and driven back.

The observation post was only a few rods to the rear of the Christian line, and I could see a portion of the

retreats lone coming toward me
and they were running toward the waters
of in a panic. I heard had been
fired from the position at the first
closing of the onset that of them
fell dead or wounded in a short time
before the fire of the advancing force.

And it only seemed an instant before
the retreating troops began to pass under
me. Yet I saw only a very small
action of the battle line. This
portion with all its regiments all the
officers trying in vain to rally them
all every thing had been overwhelmed
by the grand tumult.

The Glendale line reached the
observation post and drove on. There
was an awful yelling from them as
they came toward the town.

The whole Christian line walked
on now had receded so far then
and a shell from the Christian
batteries aimed at the fire exploded
among them close to the post
and I didn't remember any more.

After that "

It was understood from masters
of newspaper men who had been in
the neighborhood of St. Vincent's Seminary
that the enemy though repeating the
horror there had failed to advance for
he was confident has yet been
able to approach the neighborhood, and it
was known that general So Blame
had also been in a state of activity
for several days. All here who had the
courage to speculate have given to them
rebut the idea that he had been an
assassin attacked before and that a part
or all of his life had been obliterated.

The many wounded declared that
the enemy attacked bravely but in
vain. So far as the battle field can
be seen from the road this was true
of other portions of the Christian
line and the shell fire from the
fire batteries had made a barren
and horrible waste of what was a
few days ago one of the grandest spots
of the world. General Val hymn

was requested to go forward from Fort de l'Isle au Haut south and reinforce general Venant & no other crossings it was learned at Eleven o'clock that the message description of the violence of the enormous assault and the new wrought by the Gloucestrian artillery fire and mighty explosion and by the violent outburst of big gun attacks fell far short of the reality.

But remarkable were the results wrought by the violence of the battle to both sides.

Great artillery activity was by no means ended by the Gloucestrian repulse and a long general bombardment left very wide gaps had been torn into the Christian lines cutting off general Cossack brigades from their center. A remarkable change along great heights front who has been noted. In some places portions of the Christian line had been driven half a mile and this so placed when

communications with general Viennois was cut off. New batteries were massing against the Christian line in the district of Beloeil & vicinity.

At noon actions as reported by war correspondents the battle was not to cease in the air center of most curious electrical phenomena. At times the air seemed cut and streaked with strange electric discharges, and during the morning along the left wing, a strange ball of fire and strangely luminous clouds was observed. No one could explain the stupendous disturbance or to say whether the flame smoke and noise of the awful firing had anything to do with it or not. I have seen a fresh example of inconceivable violence and fury against the Christian line in action along the Riviere Blanche Road, and the face of the assault caused the one evacuation of Rose Point Junction but also where the enemy was severely repulsed with disastrous

loss by a heavy unceasing fire of artillery, machine guns and musketry. Work in progress forward along general St Pierre's line was proceeding slowly and under circumstances of the utmost difficulty. The enemy had every trick imaginable to frustrate his plans. And while short attacks were hurled upon him, bands of spies encircled his positions. Troops not engaged in the struggle had been placed or garrisoned with orders to shoot with the muskets as lefts their shameless way home.

Twenty seven spies disguised as women and one as a man, and three as priests and another as a monk had been brought to the Christian rear and lodged in the guard house in charge of spy-hunting in religious garb. There were also disguised as priests who were caught in the act of pillaging and on the approach of a squad of troops

sought to escape or flight were shot and killed. It was also reported that a Glandelinian officer found to have stolen the sacred Alter vessels, from a captain Church was put under arrest and taken to the prison camp. His name and connection was not learned.

Efforts to repel the enemy violent assaults were dangerous. Flanking attack of 27 troops firing was a serious menace to fortification of the Christian line. It was urged by many Christian officers that what remained of the town up Christian line should be withdrawn to cover. Regiments and brigades had been forced to quit their positions on account of the recklessness of the enemy. A large All officer was suddenly impaled by the heavy load that had fallen upon him in distributing along the left of Martingue line the troops from the reinforcements. At 10 o'clock two divisions were reduced to 2 regiments. The position was still held however. The

main local garrisons were present yet it seemed no one had been able to approach nearer than five miles to the battlefield. All the officers believed that the enemy would not be repulsed for a long time and this was general expectation that there would be another and nervous assault. From so many survivors in action the hand scabs of a mela were constantly in a trembler. Fierce onslaughts under inevitable fire and fury followed one another in quick succession. They were sufficiently nervous to do great damage and though repulsed with irreparable calamity they filled the Christian garrison with apprehension. From the fire of those ghastly scenes of slaughter the Christians alone seemed to have been completely pruned clean out of strife. Its front line had disappeared and from a distance the whole Christian line looked as though a mighty thumb had been pressed upon it crushing it

like a long worm. Who a frantic meadow exerted a festnight. There was now a holocaust that seemed perpetual. Above the battlefield clouds of smoke constantly arose. Over the entire landscape spread a peculiar powder mist which was injurious to the eyes and which contained noxious fumes that caused much distress.

Most of the Christian divisions still maintained their position and held their ground behind numbers of the bodies of the fallen enemy.

Great explosions tore the earth into eruptions in scattering fury. The result was that enormous clouds of smoke spread over the scene and the shell fire threatened a disaster that would further decimate the army. Such protracted war was impossible being liable to wound off deserters, but the most that could be done was very little.

Regiments of raw fury troops had been sent out. Bodies of Abyssinian troops were also being moved forward.

to reinforce general Callahan and every effort known to military officials had been made to report to do try and stop the enemy's assault. Yet one great trouble lay in the fact that many of the Christian regiments and scores of brigades were almost destroyed.

Until the Glendale Hill batteries were forced to quiet quiet down the men here could not be expected to move forward and therefore would be forced to remain in their recent positions or to face the enemy's attack out in the danger zone was now almost unbearable.

Such of ammunition was a condition that actually existed in general St. Vincent's division. Three hundred thousand wounded was also returning to the rear and general Farwell George - ton, and Keystone were lucky injured and other hundreds of thousands were being too badly injured to ever help themselves and thousands were blind for life.

Some supplies were coming in but not fast enough to meet the demands. It was reported that relief troops were hastening to Vincent's army under general Chico Guernsey and munition.

The enemy's shell fire was fearful and causing more destruction and death than the violence of the enemy's own attack.

Many of the former division of general Mc Wright were killed before the enemy driving on slay Lt. Division D that had stood its ground in Donor Sloe Pablos Meadow at the beginning of the battle is no more. Regiments had been wiped out a fast as they went in and only near has Road was the Christian line still intact. Down the east section of the road line of Christian troops could be seen in action, but the enemy was numberless behind the smoke of fire, and no one had approached close enough

-779

to this section of the battle-line
to tell whether it is firm ^{enough} to hold
its ground another hour, or whether
the enemy would force it back when
making another onslaught. General
Custer, Custer and Belote of 2d
Division left very early in the morning
in the scuffle. Officers report to
that three divisions of troops passed
through heavy firing but could not
intimidate the enemy at the fall
of those leaders. General Montanez
Belote was killed and many
officer of other rank wounded.

The report said that though the enemy was repelled that the enemy's position was still holding until far, and that the extreme danger from another observe assault was not passed. A part of general Martynov's army had so hastened its movement and those bringing relief were not at all pleased with the attitude of the ~~as~~ recently repulsed force.

700

There was a strange apathy or hubris
- by many of the officers there which others
could not understand. A reinforcing division
under (also went to help general Mortengue
and the general after arriving sent them
over again to general Vianin.

Your Excellency
General Warren

We arrived at the battle line at 1030 this morning and at once made arrangements to check the foe. General Montezuma expressed his approbation of my arrival with the troops. Communication is greatly needed yet. General Safety, and Uncle Joe Garbe as attacking us here. We saw hundreds of thousands of wounded in the rear. They were down out because they were too badly wounded to fight any longer, and did not know what would happen next. We were struck with the apparent apathy of some of the officers.

801

The calmness while speaking of the catastrophe of the battle was something remarkable. It is impossible to give an adequate description of the confusion we found existing along the Chateau line. The country for miles in front is covered with the fallen. The face of the enemy attack general Martineau told me, that especially came from Adele De Gaulle and Baptiste troops was so strong and uncommonly severe that it drove him back five miles from his former position. He said general Tufts's Gladiolus line went by Cluny was only able to penetrate the Chateau line on the center only about 300 yards. The rest of the enemy line was terrible. The enemy's attack was covered by an artillery fire of inconceivable violence but the dreadful storm of shell fire kept up and carried and high as plow share did not seem to make an impression upon

802

the French position there, and the enemy assailant caught in an oblique fire of great destruction of both artillerists and musketeers and threatened in the rear had to fall back and sacrifice all the ground they had won. But where? now has the enemy battalions are still in action We need more troops. The news of retreat was terrible General George Gordon lost 13000 men 100000 wounded are in the rear and the general himself is dangerously wounded.

Many more wounded are flocking to the rear and every body seems panic stricken. The wounded were carried in wagons or the roads. Water is scarce. The number of dead is put at 17000 and the wounded at 200000 for this is all along. The combat suddenly differs from that along general Poersch line, along the main line and other affected Gen George in

crosses had been badly decimated by the enemy's attack. Among the incidents noted is that of Colonel Fletcher and his Captain and ten men killed together by one shotshell exploding alone there while out mortaring during the battle.

On the road to Oubara & sons, in one country barn twenty nine soldiers were killed by two grenades thrown, killed 136 before they were killed themselves. Two officers were found shot dead hand in hand. We saw horrible scenes in the rear where many of the wounded were dying on the floor and in the back of hambu shell wrecks, the doctors and nurses being too few to be efficient. And one hospital was only lighted by two tiny lamps and by turban rags on reeves of howseene. The surviving officer claimed they could handle the retreat on alive. Bougatier said

Plans of the Mandokar Hunt Corps gave her assistance and ammunition direct general Mauffra said that general Martingue's nests were greater in number of terrain had nearly St. Vincent's horses during the height of the morning battle. General Fletcher said it was不堪的. From general Martingue's right and here are more enemy than we planned to go at St. Vincent's.

You're right.

In addition had been the loss of Martingue's horses and munitio. The dead horses and horses have been brought to Santo Domingo very soon and St. George's in his right many soldiers were killed as well as in St. Vincent's and the wounded were suffering intensely from their wounds and lack of water. It was indeed very difficult to release and so' were so many wounded scattered over large areas.

805

The number of wounded soldiers to be attended to, and care for was said to be reduced by a terrible mortality. Have advanced an enormous corps of troops here return to general Brownson and will receive general St. Denis as soon as possible. Will endeavor to recover general De France but probably after a great loss. "General Warren also received a message announcing the arrival of General Parryson & the reason also was received announcing that general Collas and Parryson had arrived to the battle field late in the afternoon general Warren received an amyses' message which was apparently from his brother Robert & read as follows:

"Had a very battle with the enemy north of Dolores (a little village) Town. about two miles of Centrales road sent (hatom Belau road west) Won the victory. Dead 13,000, wounded

806

21,000. Immediate relief supplies to the wounded. Results of the battle unusual.

Robert Warren.

General Warren on hearing the battle was impelled with indignation, who over tried to obtain what they were after safety of the garrison and had been defeated and wounded and informed place of the three hours when the soldier was to defend them. A general alarm general assumed at returning to town, to all quarters was sent and called on a corporate though he excepted a part of stepping to the enemy, advance was preparing great destruction. Another correspondent wrote to general Warren as follows:

"Dear Sirs this morning I have been traveling along the

little front and am - heart and - brain
ach. at the nights of the battle
for which I witnessed. I made
of course from the Guards division
position obscure the distant land-
scape and showers of shells continue
to fall intermitantly. On the
lower level of the road I encountered
many streams of badly wounded
- being escorted to the rear.

In company with general Mayor
So El, Brunet, I spent much time
encouraging and pacifying the slender
Christian line near my immediate
uniting who are now in a state of
panic. The military police and
many officers who went active
service and up there is no further
or excitingly violent scenes, assault
and after their triumphs ensure quiet
will now be restored. I saw at
the military camp hospital Colonel
Suckler, and Captain (now Lieut)
They told me they was advancing

with their respective regiments, on
the morning of the first great
catastrophe of the battle and yet
struck by the very edge of the Guards
division assault that came upon them
like a wave from the west. So
also was they to the enemy lines
that these regiments were nearly
upset out, and they - Lieut, com'
Colonel - were badly injured.
General MacLean told me that a
violent oscillation of the needle of
the barometer he observed with his
troops to Picores and General
also one of Picore staff met a
shattering bath, and half - his
division was completely wiped
out. I am sending this message
and am pushing on to reinforce
Guara. There are plenty of scenes
of the violence of the enemy's assault
and danger along the left - but so
complete has been the destruction of
up that I feel to perceive any
battle in the part so severe.

After leaving the wounded officer I watched the battle from a distance. Judging from what I saw here I should imagine that great waves of Glendaleian soldiery rushed at the Christian lines under support of artillery fire and drove a portion of the lines toward the north. At noon they reached the height of their success and then began to move back. Here I met general Bishop who was attending to every thing. The enemy when driven back into action and threatened further destruction to Mortengren's lines.

Fighting among the ruins of Rabana-Tanay, and the numberless village of St. Hill, has caused the Glendaleian combatants to many been forced to flee to escape the Christian art fire. Many of the enemy rallied at St. Hill, believing that the Christian batteries had quieted. This is

now over in full flight. The many advanced columns retreated and the few scouts who have been patrolling the territory have also escaped."

Search was being made by a party of the Abbevillian patrol squadron for the brigades of general Thomas Peters, who with half of his force, and with all the members of his staff were surrounded by a portion of Safty's Glendaleian troops, and fought to the last man against the sweep of Glendaleian troops that came surging against him from the Glendaleian right on that dreadful morning.

That search - because of uncommonly severe shell fire had been abandoned and the patrol returned to safety.

They reported that the Glendaleian battery was in full action and that before they left the territory shells and high explosive were raining upon the Christian positions.

In view of general Walter John Munroes

making a tour of inspection of the Christian lines, but owing to the renewed activity of the enemy's batteries the trip was not a success. The division of Christian troops under Wentworth Woodhouse proceeded forward along the Rue Cler and, intending to concentrate there. It was seen that general Beaumont's army was in motion but the conditions were not deemed dangerous.

The troops were put into position and all the artillery put behind barricades and hidden by Country Bill pines with jackets of children running to look straight at you.

Before every thing was prepared General Connel's Orient, Glendaleman battery went into such sudden action that they sounded like a row of 10 mighty volcanoes or peeling with a terrific noise. Then a long solid wave of Glendaleman and 2 coolies rushed

forward like a huge sweeping wave covered by a hot terrific artillery fire. The main force of the cavalry was not the turn in the direction of general Beaumont's front and no result was gained but the attack came upon Hindale with wild irresistible fury and vehemence.

So fierce was the attack that Brigadier general Henry Gale troops couldn't withstand it and driven from the road they fled precipitately to the cover of the Marne Bois-Bois woods. It was also at this time that general Turner Brown abandoned their position and took refuge in flight.

All along Hindale, down the assault was exceedingly violent in sector of the enemy - soon after noon the massed meadows turned northward, and at half speed in the face of a devastating fire made its way up to the position along the road driving back whole regiments as it went.

of the 5 small streams
in the valley, which is
about 10 miles long and
about 1 mile wide. The
valley is very narrow at
the head, where it is
about 100 feet wide, and
widens as it goes down,
so that at the mouth it
is about 1 mile wide.
The valley is very deep,
and the sides are very
steep, so that the water
falls over the rocks in
many places, forming
waterfalls and rapids.
The water is very clear
and cold, and the fish
are very large and
numerous. The most
common fish is the trout,
which is found in
abundance throughout
the valley. There are
also many salmon, steelhead,
and other species of fish.
The valley is also
rich in game, particularly
deer, elk, and bear.
There are also many
birds, such as the
raven, crow, and
blue jay. The valley
is also rich in
minerals, particularly
gold, silver, and
copper. There are
also many fossils
of ancient animals
and plants, which
are very interesting.
The valley is also
rich in timber, particularly
redwood, Douglas fir,
and western hemlock.
The valley is also
rich in minerals, particularly
gold, silver, and
copper. There are
also many fossils
of ancient animals
and plants, which
are very interesting.
The valley is also
rich in timber, particularly
redwood, Douglas fir,
and western hemlock.

each hearing followed by a great loss of life. Along inactive parts of the Christian lines, there had been many alarms, but no ordinary troops until 10 o'clock and the extent of the present battle could not be told.

According to Colonel Bishop, no General's lines or height fell upon general Daniel Jones line which stretches over the country districts which however were however freely - be sprinkled with shell fire of violent fury, but without satisfactory result to the enemy.

Along general George Cull's line the enemy probably gave a dinner that day, one of which the main Christian army at first knew nothing.

The unusual rush against general Cull's lines was covered by cavalry. It was believed that it was the Wheeler Cavalry, whose horses traveled at great speed and running by close pace and arrested no losses. The cavalry before being checked

by the Christian artillery set a small through the Christian line in clean as could have been accomplished by a mechanical agency. This was the greatest cavalry charge ever known. But note of the immediate loss of action the damage was not great.

Only about one fifth of the entire of George Cull's line was driven back by the destructive power of the enemy's musketry.

Well placed shell fire fell every where but finally the Christian troops were a heavy - forcing the fire back.

Along Martingue's line, in the absence of my information of further I am able however to say that of general Guerino, between the troops were especially recovering from the shock of the disaster that horrify my detail of the emblem of Brigadier general Cull's troops where the battle had raged most severely were told.

Although the number of deaths in the battle due to the enemy, and eight were estimated after the battle judging from the number at 200,000 up to a west after the battle only 126,263 bodies had been buried.

In a small country house which was found partly wrecked after the battle eighty seven dead Christian soldiers were discovered, and around the place say 700 dead Gauls-Limousins.

In the dwelling house of Delo, from thirty dead Christians soldiery were also found with dead Gauls-Limousins surrounding the place by scores and other terrible cruelties had been made.

The district after the battle was being rapidly cleared.

Research of wounded from general Gauls-Limousin were suffering from fractured skulls caused by stones and fragments thrown

in all directions by explosions, and gun powder burns.

There was a slight conclusion from the enemy at 3:30 in the late afternoon. It was followed by a small demonstration but this caused no alarm, and the excitement abated. The Christian line far to the left was still not in the action.

The g.f. in the chateau. Are five hundred men dead, which existed in general. Many of them were filled with troops or other terms and the formation of the chateau were as firm as ever.

A curious circumstance connected with the battle was that on the third and fourth days the assaults of the enemy, though unusually severe was not general throughout the great loss in the battle. However a long. St. Georges. In the conclusion of the battle were a short continuous firing general fire, low front and 4 seconds as by attack were

made by the enemy in four days.
It brought attended with small loss of life the battle along Pointe à l'Étang. There was not less want than that along Pierres, a Martinique pier.

The extent of the gallant assault here was so violent that near the loss of life of the Chartist troops of general Clermont they were smaller than that of Pierres, a Martinique was due to the strength of the Chartist position and the stronger artillery support making the territory unapproachable for the enemy.

The officials of the Red Cross were now busy recovering the suffering wounded and housing the injured. The problem now facing the Chartist generals was how to receive the first ground.

Heavy artillery canons may be placed into position on the estates between the two towns but fresh troops were needed to

to support the artillery.

Third and most interesting was the appearance of the general Paul Mercer and his staff which finally had no other home than Poggia Creek late that evening. His army was well supported by artillery and the left was commanded by general Steve Warragat.

His army had been concentrated Barbados in Roads and had a sheltered road but not so at any time at any place when shelter it all he thought he was out of the zone of conflict for that day his horses were more freely attacked than ever before in any battle.

It was only through the very aid of our beloved Devil that his men were saved from disastrous injury as the result of the "storm" that broke upon it.

General Howe brought the necessary information to general Vereen that the reputation of Mercer here was looked upon as a judgement of

got away back like a rubber band
away to the enemy "While with you
Vermont" said an officer of the command
I heard several of the officers telling
one another that they believed the
destruction of that Glandalaria
assault was a terrible punishment
sent by Heaven on account of the
wickedness of the Glandalaria
cause? I don't know about the
Divine retribution but I do know
that Glandalaria cause is a pretty
bad one.

We had got into position at
Barberon Cross roads "said Second
Lieutenant general Whipple Anderson
"and another portion of our army
was making our way toward St
Pierre where we were to complete
our concentration, place batteries
into position and then if not long
opposed to push on to
the rest of our force. At
noon on the afternoon of March 22
date, we noticed the enemy

in demonstration on the direction of
Montgomery lines, the air seemed
heavy and oppressive and there was
a strange sound. The enemy along
our front was acting not at all
while the demonstration which pre-
ceded the great violent assaults but
feeling we at that time to
expect one we all remarked in the
headquarters tent that there must
be a heavy attack brewing.

Several of the officers, experienced
military soldiers I thought at our
first notification and informed us there
would be no "storm" attack within
the next three hours and invited
but according to recent warlike
signals by sent patrols not even
the sign of an attack was in
sight. So unusually peculiar
was the action of the enemy
however that we talked of not
being able during those few hours

At One o'clock, in the
direction of Montgomery's lines

523

there was the sound of very noisy
firing, and unusually noisy firing for
any battle we ever heard, and a
"storm attack" apparently
brewing in a direction from which
attacks are not usually expected
to come. Also in that direction
for some distance there was a very
black sky apparently from smoke.
As the moon-store was on the戒
guard noticed what appeared to be
great flashes of lightning through
a blue-white haze in the direct
area of Martinique's line. It seemed
as though the ordinary conditions
were reversed, and even scouts were
unable to read or polarize.

Occasionally there was the pulsating
sound or of the pounding of
many steamship engines, a strong
one like the far-off roar
of a wind storm or hurricane,
and an of a rush of water,
and added with it we thought we
could hear long deep roars nat-

524

urally the sound of a deep peal
of long rolling thunder.

Many times we heard the rumble
or roar but at the time we were not
certain as to exactly what it was, or
even whether we really heard it.

There would suddenly come great flashes
of light from the bank of cloud along
general Martinique's line. Some of
them seemed to be simultaneous along
the whole line, while others seemed
to port abeyard, as if explosions were in
the air.

For a long time this continued and it
was not until now came did the flashes
seem to cease. The dark blue of cloud
that covered the Christian line of our
Martinique lines however did not
fade away, and at twelve o'clock the
whole Christian line in that locality
seemed agitated and troubled.

About 12-30 I was sitting on a
horse with some of the other officers
of the army discussing the peculiar
phenomena along Martinique's lines.

825

I noticed a sort of activity along the enemy's lines close along our front, that caused many of our officers to be excited. I attributed it to some rather tricky demonstration which we had been observing more time before and turning to Chief General Jacque Evans (Jack Evans) I remarked that the enemy was up to something bad, and he said that it was a sign they were going to storm our position.

Then I noticed that the Gland-liniers were beginning to move forward and finally some one suggested that we go to our respective commands so that we could be prepared for the "storm".

As we went forth we met one of the officers from the left who wanted to know about the demonstration that the enemy was making. When we found that the Gland-liniers were advancing in a long unbroken line apparently turning with their battle flags.

826

An explosion occurred somewhere. A few minutes later we heard distant firing from the skirmish line and one of the Lookout officers reported that the enemy was running forward toward Turner Wilds division with obscene fury but giving forth no yell.

Gland-linier attacks are unheard of in this quarter and we were more than five miles from it. Therefore, what could a Gland-linier attack mean being coming at this spot.

Before we knew it we received a more less report that the wave had surged up to Wilds position, and we could hear a strange roar in that direction.

Along our lines machine gun batteries were quickly brought into position, and all the troops ready for the enemy.

What the enemy mass was we could not at first conjecture as neither we didn't have much time to speculate on it for we

827

had to get our troops into position to understand we hardly knew what At first we thought that a portion of the attack were would pass us harmlessly by.

Then we decided that if general Evans figures were right we were too far extended to escape the blow, and as we were stretched in the enemy's immediate front we knew that the general's figures had to be right.

A part of the "wave" moved and dashed straight upon our lines. The attack was desperate by immeasurable means, and the various officers of their commands had all they could do to keep their lines from being broken. The enemy did not yell but their faces were horribly contorted in their exertion and endeavor.

Just as the first rush of the attack was at its height, we put across that general Wild

828

was severely wounded, and his line broke and driven back but was soon found and easily rallied. Just about the time along our front the attack became so wildly fierce and violent that general Evans found it necessary to hurl forward fresh troops forward and to open with close range batteries, but our losses were too much to our striking, we could not check the enemy though we destroyed whole platoons by score, and it was not until we got a lead from their front that we could repel the attack from a new position. Our men in number had fallen too fast for active battery firing, but the enemy were excellent marksmen, and yet none the worse of it.

In the meantime the attack had continued from 10 A. M. until 1 in the afternoon. There was a very active movement shortly after 2 o'clock. General Remond had been encouraging his forces

829

against a very strong attack when gradually the position was carried, and when it was finally taken, the commander found that his life was cut to pieces, the general wounded and when they finally got the position clear of the enemy they found the left grand division cut off from aid, and then it was also discovered that that the enemy were not Americans but the fierce Mc-Hollisterians that seemed to attack with the fury of fiends.

Then came the dread danger that the enemy would get round to the rear and cut them off from escape of the main line, and for quite a while all the officers strove to their best efforts to keep the line firm, and even then the enemy almost carried portion of the works, and kept all the officers watching every spot to prevent a break.

I went three miles on the

830

afternoon we were practically clear of the enemy, - but at four thirty we met a second shock equally as bad as the first. This was a fearful action the enemy cut into us deeper, and quicker, and double the efforts was required to do the work of repulsing a determined foe.

It was a massacre of Glendalemen, their time for we had made up our minds that we would keep them back at all costs, and we succeeded.

During the full there was the same phenomena along general Martingale front but it was not until we saw there was to be no reaction along the enemy line on our front that we learned of the terrible disaster along Martingale and Mt. Vernon line and then we knew that what we had observed was the battle along Martingale front.

The Glendalemen forces that fell upon Cheever's line, were the

831

the Mc-Hollisterians and were much fiercer than the Gaudelovians that attacked Martinique or Prese. Although the Christian forces had been kept busy trying to hold the enemy back and were finally successful, the territory beyond the Christian position, and every section of the walls showed the effects of the dreadful storm of battle, through which the Christian forces had passed. In all direction the myriads of dead and wounded could be seen. In places the Christian line had been shattered.

One of the officers described the storm of assault which the Christian had finally repelled and through which they had passed, as being like a "array of hell." The most harrowing picture of all I saw was that of Captain general Treidmann who fell in the battle from a shell explosion.

832

As we seen him in the Christian rear he scarcely looked like a man he was torn and scared so badly. He sat with his arms supported on pillars, on bloody bandages and he said to me jokingly that there was not enough flesh left on his arm to beat a fish hook.

Colonel G Henry Great good was the only survivor among officers of Dernier A He said he withdrew his two regiments for the purpose of receiving letters home, but his story indicated that his withdrawal from the territory was for the purpose of escaping destruction.

"There was a fierce attack upon the Christian position on St Lucia Crossroads," he said, "but it is said the attack was repulsed. That is what they said about it along general Dominican lines. That is what they said about it along general Prese, but we all know what has happened."

Could you see any thing of the

terrible outbreak along general Martingue's lines, from General? he was asked.

"No," he said, "only the hideous burst of angry red flames which would leap from the Christian front like the sudden return of flame-burst way from a fissure. Then would come strange sounds, and a mighty pounding and wrenching and shaking of the ground with more that sounded as if all the powers of the universe were struggling under your feet."

Advice received by General Hanon Veran from his general previously mentioned indicated that for the day sufficient bodies of troops were at hand to meet the emergency and suggesting that no troops were needed at present. For the present therefore it was said no further supplies would be sent to General Martingue by General Hanon and it was probable that within a few days

further reinforcements would not be needed unless the enemy attacked again. The general in chief called upon his staff to express their views upon the sufficiency of the troops and supplies available and what he should take action.

General Hanon Hanon made public the despatch received from Colonel General Wild Awake:

"Exteme along the Christian lines—calmly down General Martingue not wounded as at first reported. Many of the wounded not destitute or miserable, but disheartened by appalling disasters along general Poerro's lines, and grave but less serious damage along other sections of the 'fourteen' lines were being removed to the Christian rear. Many cases of Vandal Glare linean eyes annoying Christian generals. General Veran taking action to stop it.

General James Scammon has arrived with his division. Reports disaster

31

to general Vincent among very nervous though he held his ground, I believe little situations are worse and in some condition of holding out or bad or worse than along Martinique lines. However in the opinion of general Vassan and Dr - his highest officer the destruction of the Grande Lune assault by the Vassanites (British troops) has been conclusively demonstrated by the exterior of relief to the hard pressed Christian division of Martinique and the other. His division belong to general Hor Hobart Bowen and Daniel Jones. Before those generals knew of the danger Donald Awdard sent them assistance.

Daniel Jones then ordered that our troops be sent to Vincent and came to the rescue also.

Orders that relief be sent were given by general Hansen.

Nothing was first sight of.

Our general Martinique had established a position of the almost

36

importance when general Vassan division was forced back. Troops came to his aid & it was an enormous action of battle never heard of before.

This morning at 9 o'clock, I went to see general Vassan's division which had escaped from a total and terrible defeat during the terrible battle. In the reduction of ten hours the number of his wounded and the state of the many battle flags were enough to show that over a 3000 officers and above the troops must have undergone an awful experience.

The ground in front of his post was covered with fields of the fallen enemy, some parts they lay too deep especially near the works many wounded had lost their eyeglasses, limbs, or long pieces of flesh because of shell fire.

I visited Captain general Costello - Saundersonburg on the military hospital tent at the rear where he

gave me an account of his terrible experience during one of the Glendaleon assaults. He had just moved into position on an old French road and concentrated there to relieve general Vincent from the Glendaleon attack at 8 o'clock that morning.

The general was on his horse talking to his staff when he saw what appeared to be an enormous wall of men approaching in light blue uniforms with fixed bayonets toward his lines in an oblique formation. They were the indomitable dreaded Bouras. In Halle with it - some distance in the rear came an immense tidal wave of Tammuzian and Dacians covered by a sudden burst of artillery fire that made a loud wrenching like and terrible noise or if the earth had broken into violent eruption in that direction.

I gave quiet orders to his

staff who raced away to telegraph our direction to their commandants. According to what he said the enemy did not yell as they charged. The attack was mounted with "wicked" fury and stubborn tenacity. The Christian forces devastated the Glendaleon troops but they came on unrelentingly.

Immediately general Tammuzian's division was caught simultaneously on front and flanks. His line was shattered and driven from the position almost annihilated and nearly every regimented commander down.

General Belmonting knew his two brigades forward to his assistance and wrote across the score - like a fruit will do on touch with the fumes of powder. He couldn't check the disturbance and had to fall back. The territory was a confused of retreating troops. General Charles Wilson one of the commanders of this division knowing that it would be impossible

for his brigadier to withdraw his
army of the foe and constantly recurred
in view the necessity of a safe retreat
rushed to the signal station and
signalled to his officers to start the
troops on a withdrawal to a stronger
position.

However the order was given out
too late and the Gloucesterian attack
stared with unmeasurable fury, 14
times the Christian fire of artillery
and musketry tore the Gloucesterian
wires, etc pieces, but there were
too many survivors, the enemy
with a yell like the louder of a
hurricane became uncontrollable
violent assault.

The Christian line set to
pieces was forced into an disorderly
retreat. The anxious moments
increased by the sufferings from
injury received and agony of
mind were however relieved by
the arrival of a fresh division
of Christian troops and the

reply of his staff to his call for
help. It happened fortunately that
although all of his highest staff
officers were too much occupied in saving
their own troops from disaster some of
them were saved by the terrible tidal
wave of Gloucester which had swept
over the Christian position and nearly
crushed the Christians alone by the vehemence
of the attack, had overlaid general
Turner - left wing, and that division
was cut off from the main line.

General Roddam came up with
the 16th Corps and strove fiercely
to draw back the fire and repel
the shock which was most savagely
contested for.

When Charles Wilson's line started
a forced withdrawal it was found
that the Central division had
become dislodged by the enemy's
headlong rush, and the party
not could not be checked. In
more than an hour general
Roddam's battalions were wiped out

the utmost rage sometimes flying ahead and sometimes backwards tearing down whole rows of Glandelinians for every discharge from the enemy came dangerously over the rear of the retreating Christians. Both battle lines were in a turmoil. All this time the Glandelinians were pouring on smoke and dust filled the air and the powder fumes spread about.

After some time the whole Christ's army was in a retreat, and this enabled the general and his staff to head for the slopes of a low hill, and with considerable difficulty he and his staff managed to form the troops into a new position on the top a little distance ahead of the advancing foe.

As the air cleared a little clearer the answering beat the roar from the result of the painful onslaught he came up the more quickly.

The screams groans and other sounds from the injured became more audible. Some of the wounded still reeling softly reached practically about with their weapon's bayonet long pieces of steel shot off by shell fragments from their arms and various parts of their bodies; others in the agony lay writhing on the ground.

After two more hours of terrible fighting the enemy was repelled and the air until the battle weary became gradually clear. An inventory of the casualties of Christ's army showed that beside only one surviving Captain and who was freightfully injured only two bicyclists of troops of the Alymerikians, two Calouanians companies and a regiment of Conqueror troops were the only survivors.

The enemy's artillery was still having a violent shell fire about the position on the hill and the tree was in flames. General Steele Wilson decided to try and

reach the rocky ledge on - It was low ridge a mile distant.) he succeeded in down in half an hour the enemy not following up the attack. In the time occupied in this terrible retreat the exposure of the running troops was still worse than that already gone through. The brave general and his few staff maintaining the troop in fighting the tenacious foe exhausted and some wounded struggled and worked desperately trying to arrest or do something for some part of the line in danger. I live until the artillery had strove to annihilate the army assailant and keep the main wave of attack at bay.) the general suffering the greatest agony from his wounds succeeded in with the aid of his shattered line to it succor ridge with one third of his division of troops running and with 15

of his staff dead or dying and horses broken scattered all about. On the hill an officer stood by constantly wiping the general's injured face and eyes.) I think the performance of general Chastell Wilson was just before and was so when I saw his pitiful condition.) do not understand how he left up yet when the running troops crowded on the tops of it succor hills and care of the wounded was beyond the power. General asked the doctor to attend to his wounded staff officers first and refused to be treated until this was done.

Every stormy attack, artillery fire, or battle disaster of any kind brings out a curious phase of human nature.

Many of those who have seen their regiments almost destroyed in this battle or their best friends killed return not as soon as possible with fresh troops to the scenes of war desolation. It was - after the great early morning battle

hour, it was no after a noontime deposit it was no after a few hours except the Christians less off its feet, and in more recent hours the same thing over again.

Catastrophe of other part battles confirm the old experience. This late battle has so far destroyed good portions of the armies but we will see the same result over again. Apparently the desire of the enemy to gain heroic success against the Christian force was more keen than the reverent wish of a villain who is enraged because the "hero" wins the girl he wants. Gen. Hansen had known of such. Glands Alman generals who dreamed of raising their armies so frequently beaten by the Christians go forth to lead assaults far on fury beyond any measure known. During the fierce resistance of the Christians which was equally as tenacious and determined they are obliged to halt, and they resolve when the Christians

counter attack comes to again foolishly try their luck at storming.

Indeed such a terrible battle catastrophe on this which suddenly overwhelmed a portion of the Christian line, parallel along the destruction of troops at Big Gerl Knob and then repeated itself along the Christian line under Meekings and Peers, simply blotting out Meekings army as a division and distinguishing its column columns and destroying half of Peers, raised the old question again how our better Christian generals can deal with such fearful events.

Think of the不堪的 ferocity of the power of the Gland Alman assault, & whole Christian line being suddenly torn up the Gland Alman men advancing like molten lava. Before the enemy's shell fire two towns perished - like Sodom and Gomorrah. But the knowledge the Christian general had of geographical means saved the day. They knew how to plan, how to move

and how to dominate they know the lay of the land the formation of streams, and hills, then whereabouts and situation. They know how to find to a far map. The enemy generals didn't. But the Glendalemen were not specially against. Their troops were the same kind of men in the Christians, but were specially wicked, and needed the unusual vindictive judgment from heaven and hell for wounding for such a wicked cause. The problem is easy to any of the Christian generals. To general Harmer all was involved in the cheer of unnatural battle force, except the enemy who deserve no spare and lots of blame.

What was in the nature of the Glendalemen comes to involve itself unblinkingly and unfalteringly into such infidel onslaughts against the whole Christian host? We may grieve, grieve and lament over our enemies, but the Glendalemen were

of assault - would abuse it on as if not knowing what they do, and relentlessly. There is some cause of and effect and effect follows cause mechanically. To Glendalemen, in those attacks all acted as if they never had any well no hearts no love but mechanical supernatural fury. Such is the human race and it offends the common law of God.

Glendalemen reward'd - It has the relentlessness of cruel torture. The fury of the wildest thunderstorm, the greatest lightning, the fiercest hurricane, the most horrible winter the hottest summer, the most seath quakes the worst bursting of volcanoes or no catastrophe compared to the horrors of their malice war. In deed the belief in a Divine Superintendence.

One can name the Abbercon
Harmer brought in a first stiffly the difficulty which probably every thinking reader might have felt, a thought what was in any way foreign to the Christian states that of the permanence of evil upon a country until all its

people as uncommonly and naturally
holier and all Catholic They wondered if
God is good why does He allow such
sorrows when they do not deserve
it? They wondered Could he not
help it? They also wondered Is He
all powerful or is He not all
approving of the men for either side?
But learned Christian will say
It is not unusual God ~~will~~ suffer
the most because they are good & if
our Saviour had not made the almighty
attempt to save the power of
the truth here could they expect
to escape.

Believing in the goodness of
God all of us believe that He
would avert such disasters
in due time if this happening
was true true to the disaster
of the war was this fault in
I hope we must learn to understand
the rule and keep it well
to prevent the desolation
(i.e. never fight) If he intended this

wait for some great catastrophe of the
war to bear this lesson. They must not
allow untutored people on forbidden
territory, and they should not allow pe-
pulation of areas to remain in dangerous
When so many are killed and mangled
the Caboocman do not think of it
as a judgment from heaven on them, for
now they do not commit, or if God was
sending a special chastisement for a wrong
at all they think of another answer

fault and of Gods wise way of
removing and removing the main purpose
later, and if the ignorance or
unintended neglect of what the
enemy can and will do has hardened
the soul of a great number of
men they take the blame upon
themselves as well as the enemy
and learn the more how to guard
against the evil plans of such an
enemy? If they do not, what will
be the battle cry of "Remember
Abbieam" over there

There were some among foreigners

846

whose nation of God required them to believe that he gave Calverton no safe guards against such a dangerous enemy, but that every act of the enemy, every disaster created by them, every battle they won, every great loss of life they caused was a special act of Divine Will exercised on the Calverton side and they say that what we call the disasters our consequence of this war are only God's works of "dread things to His trouble people." Why blame Him for what the enemy did. This is a needless way of maintaining the Divine rule over an unmercifully good nation of people. It involves the disagreeable thought that every mischievous of the enemy, the result of battles, floods, storms of fire, or other catastrophes are a special visitation of God to that particular end.

This more and more physical as well as more material

847

to think of the doings of the enemy as caused by the unwatchful men of the overconfident. Had the government had the warning in time it could have prevent all the Abbermaran disasters. But the disasters were a woe in a general effect. They sanctified Calverton. They exonerated the overconfident government so there were no real disaster.

The more worse. Foreigner thought of God as having allowed the disaster to occur to try Calverton and found her true God. That it was to be to the woe to Glendale.

844

Fifth day of the battle

Long hours of fatigue on
caused by the embattled
Christian line

Wreck of Christian line.

Fury of battle almost
unendurable.

Thrilling escape of a
party of American tourists.

Before it could come to a final end
the fifth day of the battle was still
the most fierce. During the night
all portions of the Christian line
had been strongly thinned and
Montgomery and Parsons, line being
well drawn for relief and fresh
ammunition being placed in their
stead.

On the early morning just a
little before sunrise the Christian
division under Hendale at last,
and Montgomery Worth with, still
mainly saved their positions toward
evening after a dreadful battle

843

which the ablest officers of the Christian forces wrote to general Warren saying
they never saw any equal it, and hoped
never to see again. The whole Christian
line was the brunt of the same
storm attack launched by the enemy
generals at all points. For twelve
hours the whole Christian line was
“torn” and “buffeted” back and
forth in a terrific manner. Every
Christian officer of any rank layed
and puzzled by the unmeasurable fire
and fury of the Grand division
assault expected every moment
that the next would decide the fate
of the Christian line. As told
in simple style by general Worth himself
the story of the plight of the
Christian line under his command
is graphic enough to be a creation
of a terrible fairy tale.

“At four o’clock in the morning”
said the general “we were all
concentrated into position. We

had an early march from Hanover extreme left, and we waited to press on still more. Nothing worth while talking about occurred until half an hour afterward, except for strange noises coming from some great distance.

The Glendalemen force lay in front of us. We were into position before them. About day light I took to a rise of ground to make an observation. The enemy were already moving forward. The Glendalemen were led by John Fox, Roy Dyer, William Heublond, and John Coalhouse and others. Dyer was taking charge of the whole line of assault. The fury of the battle became hotter than ordinary. I sent general General James Graham to the support of general Graden North Corps. As we put in bayonet after bayonet the resistance of our troops grew hotter and hotter. General I think Wallace came to

the curtains but the fire raged mally, I didn't know what to make of it. After an hour of it the attack of the enemy was so violent, and the resistance of our line so tenacious that all the watching officers waiting for their turn to go into it, got to talking about it.

We reckoned that something queer was coming off but none of us could explain what it was. We had heard a lot about general Roy Dyer however, and therefore were prepared. He is a devil of a fighter and a fierce leader. You could almost see the Glendalemen being broken through our line.

Then as quick as you could toss a bus biscuit over into a stream a portion of the Northern line wavered - regularly - and drew back in confusion from the ranks. No man did they do this than "big maw" of Glendale known temps that looks us up

848

They were coming from two directions at once, began to smash against the whole Christian line. The Christians had reserved their fire until the enemy were close enough and the sudden discharge of musketry and cannone was like a sudden terrific explosion. The Grande Armee waves of troops as fast as this terrific fire was entirely annihilated, but the others were pushed on & on close until the Christian line was a terrible prey of war.

This was apparent yet because I was expected such a terrific fire would stop the enemy assault I had all my officers sent to their respective commands to get every thing in readiness for the "alarm" should it strike us.

But we sat it all night, the strongest & undetermined assault you ever heard tell of. The enemy came on in the face of an annihilator fire as if it was only a

849

bamboo when battle in a war guns. In a time there was something wrong with our left wing. It had fallen back upon its position and was defending itself as fiercely as an army of lions and tigers a lone a navy. The General known under general Grouchy pressed on for that position. His men fell in tremendous numbers before the Christian artillery fire, but came nearly within close quarters of the Christians.

All of a sudden there came a flash as if from a sheet of lightning from the Christian line of machine guns hidden behind a long hedge of bramble bushes. The men were like a sudden rolling crash of thunder. The General's men were swept away in such dreadful numbers that the survivors hesitated and lay down to reload. They sat off leisurely from their attack expecting an unopposed counter attack but it didn't come. There was

no more, but the firing continued. There was not a breath of wind. Well now at that minute there began the most exciting time I have ever been through and I've been in thirty seven battles during my services in this unusual war. Every half hour there would be waves of Glendalemen soldiers, fifteen or twenty miles in extent rushing at the Christian lines "letting" it head on, left flank, and broadside all at once.

We general officer could see them come in the midst of the smoke smoke. There was flash after flash of fire from musketry and cannon blazing all along the Christian lines.

I something else we could see also. I saw fire or plumes far or near of non measurable force. There were hundreds of them all along the stretch of battle field hurling clouds in the air like great eruptions.

But the greatest part of it all

was the nature of the Glendaleman assault itself. It was desperately stubborn as stubborn that portions of the meat strongly supported (frontier lines) could not stand before it when they Glendalemen crashed forward, and the attack was furious enough to make us think the Glendalemen were not meeting any resistance at all.

Well what sort of super desperate fighting went on for hours. The waves of unmeasurable attack, the dreadful loss, the bloody dearly bought success, the still bloody reverse, the fierce rection charges, and the terrific explosions, and all the rest of the odd but dreadful things of the battle made us fear we were going to lose the "battle royal".

None of the generals prayed out loud for success. Even the highest officers began to think our Christian line was facing annihilation.

Many strange things happen during

832

by battles but this stopped them all. I kept my division tenaciously in the position all that time. When noon time came the storm of assaults were still going on. We were all very much tired out by this time but there was no such thing as ever thinking of giving up.

The Grandes-Lemours were still attacking us and we didn't know whether they would finally drive us back or not.

At two o'clock the Grandes-Lemours were finally repulsed and all the queen's troops stopped just the way they began all of a sudden.

So as I would not like to go through a battle like that again for \$100,000,000 none of my staff officers was hurt and my little line pulled through with the colors flying all right, but "I never say elsewhere than now that again."

And according to her records general

833

Worthworth must be a pretty brave man. During the far back battle of Coderone, he advanced with a bugle against a whole Grande-Lemours division and received a regiment of Christian Troops for this general Versar decorated him.

Each of the foreigners who witnessed the struggle and could speak Alhannan told the same story about the my strenuous assault. It was not until evening before general Worthworth and his staff learned of the battle between Lances, along Montongus and Poos, on the day before.

Then they understood or said they did what caused their own troubles.

One other of the Christian divisions that passed through this awful baptism of fire and some of whose officers dared to tell about it, the division under general Henry Arendt also surviving was the portion of the Christian line under main charge of general George Augustine M. Karr.

This general, and his four highest staff officers sent forth thrilling stories - not only of their own experience in the recent great program of the terrible battle, but of general Tom O'neill's sorrow and its heroic general whom they visited in the military hospital. General McRae's sorrow had gone until posterior the night of the 4th day of the battle expecting to push on in the morning. The troops had experienced some resistance from the enemy during the day, the disturbances elsewhere indicating that something queer had happened along other portions of the Southern line either to the left or right.

From some courier news was received of the disaster to the divisions under general's Price, and Martingue, and the officers in the army toward the rear feared what all was left of those divisions.

All the army was in mourning

and infirmary, and the troops were so terribly disheartened by the news from Martingue's and Price's division that it was not until late in the afternoon that general McRae could move into position.

On the morrow the enemy's lines were re-opened and the officers studied the Glendale lines with Glasser,

The weather was clear and we had a fine view said the general yesterday but the enemy hid his movements. Their batteries began to belch a terrific fire of shells.

Clouds of smoke and flame shot in streams along the Glendale line front and would spread over the hill over his territory ever darkening the sun. I was in a knoll at the time with my assistant general Edward Clancy. When the Glendale assault came upon us all along the line it is needless to say that I and every body else within the guns were intensely surprised at its violence.

After the storm we had heard and theights we had seen the day before we did not know but that we ourselves were to be hurled back from the position or engulfed by a tidal wave of Glens - linear soldiery, though we were strongly entrenched.

I ordered our batteries into position and the artillery men needed no urging. But the position was untenable. Slowly we drew away through an atmosphere suffocating with powder smoke, contesting the enemy foot by foot yard by yard and at last occupying a new position.

Finally we repulsed the storm. When I looked at my watch I found that we had been about two hours repelling the enemy. Our ranks were covered with the dead and wounded of the enemy.

No necessity would ever take any of the non-combatants near this terrible battle field during the struggle.

General Mc Kenna said he saw several division of the enemy moving

toward other sections of the Christian lines, but could not distinguish their leaders. He talked with a general of general Vivian's corps which had not been so hard struck and who sent relief to other section but which had to turn back.

Before strong thening my second position said general Mc Kenna "I offered to sent troops to general Simby's brigade, but was told that a division had gone over with every thing needed. While there was no sign of renewed activity along the enemy lines I and some of my officers came with some troops to the support of general Glen, division which at that time was hard pressed. We found this division in charge of Glen's assistant the latter being wounded. I had position had been abandoned by the troops who could not stand it before the pressure of the enemy's assault. We had our relief troops arrived

the officers were engaged in collecting the fragments of the army and getting them into a new position. The hard pressed Christian line presented an awful spectacle. They looked like an army of Christian souls struggling desperately against an army of demons struggling with equal desperation to pull them into the unfeared regions. But they stuck and clung to their position like cement. Regiments by dozens, and whole corps of the Grande division had been swept away by their terrific fire, or shattered. Of the Christian side, also, regiments, companies, divisions - brigades and whole lines were gone.

When the officers looked through their glasses they saw here and there fragments of the left of the Christian line still trying to hold out. All that was left of the Ninth Corps was a brigade and that harrily retreated to a strong natural position had escaped destruction.

Hearing that general Clanton was in his tent wounded, we called upon him. I wanted to get from his lips the story of his escape and that of his division, I was not at all prepared for the terrible sight which greeted my eyes when I was ushered into the tent.

General Clanton's face was torn by a shell explosion and large patches of torn flesh had been ripped from his bones here and there. Both his hands were swathed in bandages. His hair and mustache were gone and his eye was tied over and he was in great pain. When I told him who I was he talked a great deal to relieve himself of his suffering.

He said his division of troops had been in position only an hour when the fierce Grande division assault I ever saw in my life occurred. He was talking to one of his high staff officers when a big car column of

of Glandelvian approached his position from the Glandelvian - left. They were like a long thick wall of men; they were coming fast and were covered by an artillery fire where steaming now of cannon made a deafening roar. He saw disappeared immediately behind a cloud of smoke - from an awful explosion.

General Clanton said that he and his officers signalled to the nearer under officer along the line to stand ground at all costs. The blasphemous deafening yell of the Glandelvian was deafening. An instant later the Glandelvian column like a huge wave struck a terrible blow. The Christian line was fiercely attacked from the right & the left and driven back with dreadful loss. As nearly as he could remember there were 24,000 men in his division, only six thousand of whom survived.

The Christian line had been

hurled out of its position when the Glandelvian delivereded such a dreadful shock, and nearly retreated or gave. The reinforcements arrived to the division & on rallied and the fierce fight against the Glandelvian continued.

General Clanton seeing it was impossible for his troops to hold its position without communication with his signal station and signalled general Clancy's division - forward - but it too was driven back by a Glandelvian column that came roaring upon its flank in a violent storm attack.

For the general alarm reached to the telegraph station and signalled to the officer to make a retreat - Some of them reinforced, and the Christian line began to fall back - but the right wing was caught in front and flanked and could not retreat very well. He left his corps of cavalry dashing back and forth & at the enemy's charge. Hoping

to force the right wing, and in so doing the cavalry pulled or collected until the "Wheeler" & Lancer-Lunar cavalry under general Gis-beck and was won over. At the night the officers were winning their bands or running about frantically to rally them. Some of the defeated cavalry retreated toward Ft Venustius Creek, where they were overtaken by the enemy cavalry and where many more have been killed, general Clanton said, - for the enemy cavalry was overwhelming in numbers. It was a hell of battle you road.

Many of - by other general Rose's regiment - at that had disappaeared probably swept back and destroyed and the rest of the regiments went on by one until only we were left. Every one of them must have been annihilated or scattered.

After a time the general got another division into the battle to cover the retreat of his men

here and the others began to recoil and they all then headed for the rear. I found myself won wounded. I saw the smoke of bat the leaves and it was impossible to see the results of the first full attack. Men of both sides lay wounded a dying in great number for miles. The horses though he stayed in command was unable to lift his wounded arm. Blood from his shoulder kept running into his eyes obscuring his vision. He helped the escape of his troops to the passage from hell into heaven. At last his troops were rallied again and with the help of two new division of calverman, two Alymark also a brigader and a corps of cannoneers succeeded in staying the mad onslaught of the enemy. During this part of the terrible conflict general Frem Dallen died a horrible death.

His troops except the first which started his division forward and as he did so a sharpshooter bent close to him tearing one side of his face completely off. General Clanton, for formance has perhaps never had a parallel in stories of battles" continued general McRae. "When the front our line finally repulsed the enemy. In here many refused all medical treatment until many others were cured for. He will assure, the doctors told me, I saw two other generals two colonels and other officers I know wounded they were able to get about."

General Judah P. Benjamin who came up with his division marched to receive the hand present balls.

General Apollos Robertson was one of the party. They told the same thrilling story as the rest. We knew long before we reached the scene said Pendleton

that something was going on. We couldn't see the enemy's position at all as we came up. It thick smoke lay of battle like a fog - hung over the scene and shut out all sight of the enemy's position. Our division was a mile after we passed through that orchestra of battle. The air was stifling until the powder smoke and you could not see a hundred feet away. It was an experience to last a life time. Lieutenant general said of the Glendaleian onslaught:

"We had been watching the movements of the enemy's lines, from the time we first came into position until the enemy along our front showed no disposition to attack us, and I had just gone back to my tent when general Veran himself went for me. As I came up to him he said, 'Look at that Glendaleian position will you?'

I looked and there the Glendaleian troops were rushing forward in a very long

heavy fire.

"Get your generals busy," he said, "and drive hard at your batteries, until your infantry can clear this place of the enemy. I know you don't want a repetition of general Pearson or Martingue's experience."

I went hastily to do as I was told and gave the enemy all the artillery fire we could. We had good munitions and plenty of it and all the artillery men did not hesitate to use it.

They opened their cannons at an increased rate of two per cent over what they had always thought their best rate of working, until the guns grew hot and had to be given time to cool. The enemy's lines were being torn to fragments by every discharge, but not withstanding the rate high rate of speed of which the numbers were being lessened, there was scarcely three minutes during the whole hour of this awful

time that they didn't rally and rush again furiously to the assault, when the head of the Glendale Union column didn't cut up the Christian line badly. When I came to the scene two hours afterwards the enemy had left off assaulting us but the ground in front of our position was a sight. Every where within sight the ground was covered with myriads of the dead and wounded of the enemy, and the works with our own fallen showing the effects after the Glendale Union assault had spent itself. In many places the works were buried three deep with the fallen.

I had a little before two o'clock after our wounded had been removed the enemy renewed the conflict. The Glendale Union moved toward our position as fiercely as if they were a great army squad. Before the officers of the various Christian commands could be executed, the onrushing Glendaleans with defiant yells started to pour

Sod

on the position but their numbers were
dreadfully depleted before they did

General Etore's division was surrounded
by the assailants but the fury of
hell and its legions, helping the enemy
wouldnt rout them from the breastworks.
The news - here along Etore's line was
like a Waterloo in an instant
but that simultaneously along a 17 mile
front and lasting with that fury for
four hours. The Glandelinians
were finally driven back by the
arrival of Jaeger and Bon Dogens
Corps which cut the unwilling line
to pieces and captured a whole
division.

The action of the fifth day of
the battle took place just where
general Hansen Varnum had expect-
ed it would. General Cleve Gumbo
had made a special study of the
Glandelinian position. He has
seen the defeat of the two loyal
in the early part of the war

869

and had picked many others to whom
authority on Military movements.

There are two sections of this Glandelinian
army that we can attack the most - he
said general Varnum asked:

What are they?

One are the Mc Hollertons veterans
fighters used to war, the others are the
Orphans. They run or stand across
the front at Babes Francis and not
interact with the others. One of
these sections is under Deader which
includes Bachwell who created the
news of the terrible attack, the other
is under general Brown and Clancy.

They are terrible fighters. It
is just from there we'll expect
the most carnage. However its
impossible to predict where they'll
strike the next blow. There is more or
less thinking as to what Hanley
will do next but it cannot be
known. One fact is established.
He'll not attack at this point again.

The old theory that the Glendalemen armes are sure to beat is no longer held. We have held our lines in a more rigid manner than a wall of glass, and the enemy has advanced against us in a manner less rigid than a wall of steel. About this refection there is more or less dissatisfaction all along the whole battle line.

The wth face of the enemy assault some times comes over strongest lines to you to say and recall. There is no Christian army that is exempt from some disorder; and there is no regularity in their appearance. Great disorders of armies are almost a living present - by definition of the military science character. Recently there was real debate in the wth what it is even possible to predict when the next will take place. It is impossible to tell where it will be. It will certainly be to the unwary one. All this is of interest as showing that the enemy is still

in his power. We see the same thing in this battle. It is indeed a horrid bubble and one which we well pray not to see duplicated. But it may occur again. The danger of the situation is usually well known but we got to fight it out. You see this in every battle. You see it a long general musterings. Times when the spirit of the battle raged yesterday

No greater calamity is authoritatively known in the annals of this dreadful super human war than that which swept large portions of the Christian lines at this battle of Bubara France with however no spite of it all turned upon us, not only holding to our feet in many the battle as well.

But the influence of the entire war itself still casts a mournful gloom throughout the whole of Calvados about many Glendalemen armes which had cast their upon disorders upon the Christian state a making catastrophe of explosion, flesh and

and from which were more mad and
appalling than all the greatest catastrophes
of nature.

We can now transport ourselves in
imagination more safely to the extreme left
wing of Hanno's army under general Sec
Feldor Buel in the early part of the
morning of the fifth day of the
battle than to the center of the Christ-
ian line, for all the resources of the
imagination were instantaneously called into
play. It was to be the most fearful
battle ever known.

The violence of the battle and the
chaos it created along the whole
Christian line had a setting of shrieks
and artless grandeur such as has never
since been conjured up so great a measure.
Indeed so little was the thought of
impending danger associated with this
unseen Glendalean army that good
part, if not all, of the Christian line
had been carrying off its ground.

Although for some time between

battalions the Glendalean army
would and was at first an expectant -
having only a slight greater knowledge
of the tactics of Glendalean armies
than was current among Christian generals
would have seen reason for doubt in the
fact that no Glendalean army had
ever in the memory of any scout known
any kind of a blockade not

The city of La Bresse had been
frequently a hunting-lodge by violent
concession produced by battles close
at hand - hearing. So fierce were the attacks
of the enemy in this battle of
Puebla France that several hundred
defenders which had until then been
holding on a strong position were soon
annihilated. The fury of this
battle could have passed into the
popular synonym for the informal
regions.

Safe on that morning the Glendalean
gave a warning of another outbreak,
(a "violent confection") was upon the

Christian lines. Again many lines were but much injury was done to that section of the Christian line opposed to it, and most of the troops fled to the shelter of the rear record line, of works in panic. The majority however regained courage and finally repulsed the enemy. Elsewhere Glendalewood assaults were of frequent occurrence. And there grew rapidly more and more violent. But the Christian line was not hurled back. It was not until 10 30 that the Christian line after numerous and very violent thicks with the enemy was at length hurled back. Of the strategical assault which came on this was an excellent account to general Verner in a letter written by an eye witness. General Verner had asked for an account of the battle along Hammon's line and of its dreadful fury moreover. I have affixed the telegraphies an offshoots

of detailing all the circumstances from the beginning. In that fatal morning General Verner learned both general Bredl and Otto Zindl was at the centre and in charge of the main Christian line in that section.

"At ten thirty" wrote the messenger a short time in the morning, general Bredl staff directed him to observe. Long & Parke lines were of very extreme density size and formation running forward as fast as men could run. He stood at one end went out upon a knoll whence he might more clearly see the ground & would have an attack. It was not at this distance discernible from what Glendalewood fought this enormous Glendalewood force saved that it was found afterwards that it came from the left. I cannot find a more exact description of the formation of the Glendalewood column than by comparing it to a long writhing serpent of human beings, and it was indeed

to an unmeasurably great distance, over portions of it occurred I suppose either by the speed with which the enemy was advancing, or also by the depression in the ground through which they passed, or also the Glendale line a column itself being pressed forward by its own weight expanded in this manner.

The long column for so tremendous reasons appears sometimes broken, at other times measurable in strength.

General Zind's surprise was enormous. He ordered the batteries into position and had his men prepared so that he could meet alone. He saw the attack strike with indescribable fury. There were a million men in that assault and every one of those million fought as savage by a of such men was possessed by 10,000 devils. General Zind called upon Dreyer to observe this uncharacteristically violent attack, but he however was too deaf in his preparation to meet it should it come

upon him to be disturbed, nor general Zind set out alone to scout. It soon became evident that the attack was an unusual and most threatening one. The auxiliaries were pressing on General Zind gave orders that several divisions should go to the aid of the hard pressed Christian line, and he moved his own whole line forward, for the Glendale line were marching so tremulously back up the Christian front.

As they approached Glendale's artillery opened and all sorts of shells fell on every structure. They were in danger too of being cut off from communication, owing to the sudden retreat of a part of the Christian line vast columns also were rushing forward and obstructing all the roads.

In stiff odious retreat. General Zind would not hear of it. "God defend a Holy cause" he cried and ordered the troops to press onward to the help of those who were hard pressed. As the battle progressed on valiantly he did his best to encourage

every regimental and other commands whom he found in great consternation caused them that the success the enemy were accomplishing in places were merely temporary and after telling his plan strengthened many portion of the line. Being pretty nervous and his troops fighting desperately had this who maintained this position has actually heard the tremendous roar of battle elsewhere.

But now the Gt anti-linen were pressing on unmercifully and portions of the Christian line was forced to give way whether they wished to or not. The ground seemed to rock and sway from the concussion of gunnery. General Grant was unmercifully exposed to the roar of the impeding danger. During the rest of his staff he found them pressuring to make a desperate counter charge. They desired a rallying the troops on the left. Under cover of their artilleria, they advanced in the face of a resistance from the

troops many greater than that we were - in it. A donkey had pressed on for half a mile then found the most part of the enemy broken, so strong that they drove out without any further lost among their ranks. The attack was so violent that in a short time the enemy dispersed the rest of the Christian line and obliged the general to move off from the scene. Assisted by his staff he got upon his horse just as two of his staff were struck down by the fragments of a shell and instantly fell down dead. Meanwhile his main line was further to the rear.

Ever here there was great danger although no section of the Glandelin army had yet struck against this position. From the tremendous uproar of the artillery of both sides the island rocked like the sea. In the rear of the assault the Glandelin were bold and able, and rushed forward against the Christians.

live or dead as novel as they were wild and eccentric. Volleys of explosions succeeded volleys of explosions, now followed soon from the Glendalemen's volleys. The Christian artillery answered well in much怒 as possible and there was an unceasing uproar. The Glendalemen's portion had now disappeared behind a heavy and ominous cloud bursting with crimson showers of puff wheresoever intermittent but dazzling flashes of fire lightning.

The light of the day seemed to fade as the murky pall of battle spread further from the battle field and enveloped Barbaree Farms in a common gloom.

The cloud which veiled the Glendalemen's portion was occasionally lit up not only with the intermittent tongue of flame from so many canons but also with continuous reddish glow as if from some vast hidden furnace while a tremendous roar of exploding shells fell fast and furious upon the Christian front. So passed two

long and dreadful hours. Yet yet won the honor of the dreadful artillery storm at an end. The level ground near Barbaree Farms was now a p.p. of the Christian line rocketed to and fro by a portion of the Christian line soldiers back from its position. Scoring the ground strewn with many of their dead. The cloud that enveloped the Glendalemen's portion became more and more murky and there seemed to be never by darting sheets of flame with a shrill like the krakatoa or eruption.

Again a great Glendalemen column came sweeping across the fields. It was fiercer than any assault on record.

It is a great array of column against the short-scar portion. On every side nothing was to be heard but the dreadful clashing of musketry the roar of machine guns the sharp snap roar of rifle gun the shrieking and howling roar of the Glendalemen charge and the crying and shouting of the Christians as they gave vent to the universal yell "remember Cedarsana."

It brought a new firing troop of (but soon appeared which was not however able to yet stop the attack.) Twenty minutes passed before the dreadful attack was repulsed and the enemy began to retreat.

"He's still continued to fall upon the Christian front line - till if any troops venture a longer they would be in danger of being annihilated."

On the 29th said nothing in his letter to transact of the destruction of the two columns under general Joachim. He wrote however that along general Curruca's line a shower of shells fell so heavily that the troops to avoid annihilation had to withdraw. When an assault was made by the Glazebottom general Curruca's party was completely overwhelmed.

For more sudden was the defeat of the two columns under Joachim. The other sections of the Christians who were valently repelled by the shower of the enemy's assault. It was probable that

large portion of the troops were driven by their anticipatory 'fear' to fly from their posts. For notwithstanding general Joachim holding his ground while other sections fell back, the main line did not fall back and reflect the enemy's charge.

Nevertheless the loss of activity on which the Glazebottommants were the first of the battle had continued seven hours. Indeed it was of occasional occurrence though of no great magnitude throughout the intervals when the Glazebottoms who were at first it was noted that one where they were most considerable.

But the Glazebottoms were now to give repeated evidence that they had not lost any of their army. The first series in time & was the onslaught at noon. Seven Glazebottom column forced forward from their position and swept upon the Christian line bringing death and destruction.

The Glendale Union division under command Reserve Grenadier Guards, and 7000 that had gone into position here were more or less overwhelmed by the fierce Glendale Union assault. They were led by general Johnson Johnston, George Washington and Taylor. In the attack they advanced with an irresistible flood. It was estimated afterwards that though these divisions held their ground it was at the sacrifice of eighteen million in dead and wounded. What meets the horror still the greater was a frightful era of judgement. General Rose Let refused to be warned in time and did not sent the reliable number of troops to meet the attack until it was too late. Not until the assailants had actually crossed the first line of works was the order for the advance of other divisions given. Before the order could be acted upon the Glendale Union had burst through all opposition, and

overthrew a part portion of the Chinkow line before the concentration of the final troops could halt their advance.

The early afternoon was signalized by repeated and most obstinate assault on record - one which occurred between 12:30 & 2:45 was excessively severe and were carefully observed and recorded by Hendra Lang who was at that time hungry ab his troops.

The most remarkable of one of the attacks was when a surge of Summerville troopers under General Evans, swept over Jones position and penetrated general George Ball's line driving it back a distance of 380 feet up on general Johnson's line. Troops General Wilson supported by Welleson and Donald Curran finally repulsed this desperate assault with a terrible loss in killed and wounded of both sides.

At quarter of two, Reserve, Grenadier and 7000 suffered severely

from another assault. The remnant of the enemy attack was from 3 to 4 In the first a sudden rush of a tidal wave of Grande Lancers under Del Greco crossed the Christian line causing the death of 26 Christians officers of all ranks, and only eight to fury and were repulsed after the Third and Fourth Corp. under generals de la Torre and Jesus Pedro had been well nigh annihilated During the onslaught the explosion of so many shells hurled upon the Grande Lancers by Christian batteries and the roar of so many guns on both sides so violent that the whole country resounded struck them to their knees. This fierce assault lasted half an hour. Regaining at 20 to form the Grande Lancers renewed the assault with redoubled violence sweeping away the lancers under Corcote and marching on nearly to the Guembes lines before repulsed.

Chdt Guembes marshalled two great divisions against the assailants but there was wanted by necessity during another Grande Lancer attack of 10 hours the fury of all the other before combined and overwhelming forces had to be sent against them before they were repulsed and the loss of his third and fourth corps for battle.

It may seem strange that a position should be held by the Christians in the face of such a dangerous foe but it was I think only the division of troops have been swept out of the country the troops under Portocarrero, Perez, and Aranzez who have taken their place keeping the dangerous enemy back.

Probably the most dangerous Christian position is that occupied by Perez and others. During the battle they needed fire hundred feet deep, for minute but the natural concave under which it was maintained made it difficult and uncertain for the

for the enemy to attack, the streams of Christian shell fire and the strong air party support, added by machine guns and the continual arrival of reinforcements after obstructing and delaying the enemy and wounding the Glendale-Linenarmy forces.

The poor refugees who came close to battle, just to see it end so at the end of the day. It was said that 11,200 right now had been killed since it had become a fact to go too near a battle or operate.

The main danger is from enemy sharpshooter, hidden in trees. Formerly the trap was made in front where attack and those methods are still used to a certain extent.

The general warning that the central section of the Glendale-Linenarmy made others incident assault's while the with the hope the Christian lines would collapse and that new heavy lines of enemy artillery share made their

appearance gives no reason to believe that startling disturbances were imminent.

During the battle an American tourist was captured by a party of Albrechtmen who mistook him for a Glendale-Linenarmy scout and charged him on horseback for thirty miles. By this American thinks he managed to escape but it was the most thrilling experience in his life, for afterwards he was never more pursued by a strong Glendale-Linenarmy patrol which drove with might and main to capture him no matter who he was or.

Laugh - he did no harm to his British humor, he went his patrols gaily upon the others and only the time he escaped, had shot and killed thirty of the enemy formerly among them the leader.

The situation along all portions of the Christian lines on this fatal day may be inferred from reports of eyewitnesses. One of these described

the late morning aspects of the great and
bloody battle as follows:

As the battle raged merrily beyond
description alarm and anxiety filled all
the Christian general and all their various
commanders, although no serious disaster
had occurred since the Glandelinian forces
on the day before "l'or" destroyed the
Christian division under Pevere and Mortague.
The Glandelinian threatened further dis-
tress every hour, and there were many
Christian officers who believed that a
daring Glandelinian assault even more
fierce and serious than any of those already
recorded would mark the culmination of
the activity of the enemy.

The Glandelinians rushed against the
Christians in great column from
their position with the wildest fury
all day in the eighth drama of
the battle. The sulphur artillery
fire began early in the morning,
then an enormous wave of Glandelinians
rushed to the storming, accompanied by

an artillery covering fire that sounded
like the internal thunder and rumble
of the infernal regions and a tremor at
the earth that cast like a light
earthquake and the warhorses came
against the Christians in powerful
waves. The first of the Glandelinian
column was torn up by the Christians
fire that drove it back upon the
other in hasty confusion. Then
another portion of the gray wave
was forced in an oblique direction,
it advanced in the formation
of an immense and well formed
T the bars and neck which
met a most terrible situation when
was the top of the T the last
in a counter charged, and a mantle
of purple swept that section
into retreat from the main body
and across the field enveloping
the Glandelinian center column,
upon which from the Christian
batteries shells fell like hail.

The Glandelinian troops were destroyed in heavy masses. From the main body of the force however though cut off from its head so heavy and vehement was the attack that for a time resistance was in vain and a fear of total defeat came upon the British officers. Great alarm continued for more than four hours and it was not until this tremendous assault was repulsed, and the whole Glandelinian column recalled by 10 o'clock that confidence was restored.

After this a terrible artillery storm broke loose from opposite flanks of flame seemed to shoot a hundred or sheets that at times terrified the whole neighborhood. For a few minutes the artillery a fury would slacken only to renew with redoubled fury, shock and roar hundreds of opposite continued to flame from the battle field and with a great fire and smoke that the clouds

shooting upwards was made from St James's a mile up on the extreme north of the battle field. The atmosphere was full of dust and smoke and a crackling conflagration such that the concussion was terrific. Rain fell during the battle for the first time in a foul night. Men as bold as lion are fall ing in unprecedented numbers. With withstanding the rain the temperature registers 102 degrees Fahrenheit a mark for which it has receded only during the fall of snow since very early in the morning.

Despite the precautions taken by the military authorities loss of important plans & documents in some sections of the Christian army, though I practically has been stopped elsewhere. In the outer limits of the Christian camp many tents had been robbed and burned. Soldiers and the guards had been given instructions to take severe measures if necessary to put a stop to the

wooden. Along the Christian ranks supplies were being hauled out with to the troops in need of them. A military committee had been formed to investigate all charges paid within the Christian lines so that one spot in of the purple line could be pierced by the enemy. One correspondent said:

The soldiers of the Christian general, antiques no. Everyone seem to be awaiting the event of the enemy's next onslaught tranquilly. During our great onslaught the only disaster was a tiny So blazes line from the wild fury of the Gladishman attack which seemed to penetrate every where ever occurring among the guns of the Christians, and carrying a portion of the breastworks. Yet every Christian general remained calm and composed. General Harro did not seem to be a bit apprehensive, a anxious.

This and other letters from correspondents proved the fury of the battle. The corps content mentioned the color of the enemy uniforms as being blue bluish gray.

Another letter written during the third day said:

"The population of neighboring towns are flocking away from the territory. River is being suspended the moment. Inhabitants are panic stricken, and big forces of Christian troops are advancing to the scene of action. What has to man now in store for the Christian army?"

A dreadful deposit a catastrophe from the enemy, or will this be the reverse? Who can tell it all give you more news if the battle continues."

This and other letters seemed to indicate that writers of what the enemy was up to were numerous five days before the battle occurred. It was difficult to understand how it was that a general battle of this sort could assume such great and savage proportions. A Santo Baba paper the day before the battle announced that an excursion arranged for the next day to Saint James had been postponed

as the town was inaccessible adding that notice would be given when the assault would take place.

General Doubt Day Federal had telegraphed to Union, announcing that Mamley continues to throw immense columns of troops to the attack which owing to the intensity of the Christian artillery fire has changed the direction of the columns, and are attacking Oliver Wurbeck's lines. Violent explosions had been heard near Et Francer. General Federal further declared there is no danger of the Christian line breaking, as alleged - consequence of the violence of the assault.

It is also totally discredited to report of the capture or destruction of the Christian division along the St. Maria Creek, by the enemy, as an act of conveying nature, which had reached general to union, as despatched did not mention the "accident" which they certainly would have done if that portion of the Christian lines

had been destroyed. General George George Sader's and his staff, proceeded toward Chatton to the Christian lines to determine whether the report was true, and whether there was any danger in permitting the defensive to continue there as much as the attack was very vigorous.

A full column forward over 7,500,000 men. As the general and his staff came to the spot, a large column of Frenchmen were seen advancing across B. Laval's farm, and the Christian line was hidden in an enormous cloud of smoke. The Frenchmen did not reach the Christian position but returned to their lines another point. In this direction the appearance of the enemy's assault was not so terrifying. The stream at Durness gap was crossed by the enemy when the battle seemed to have been very severe. The bridge there had been completely destroyed. The battle line was hidden from view by the smoke.

Upon reaching the scene the second time the general came back. There was a strong roar of gunparts in the air and the assailants were beginning to rush forward against the Christian lines in great numbers. Difficulty was had in bringing up the first division in the neck of time. The committee of generals around the station - through their field glasses and declared that a long series of rections it would be impossible for time to check the advance of the enemy.

Access to St. Barbara was almost impossible. The firing along the Christian line was so severe that at times the smoke of rifles and cannon was so thick that it was impossible to see more than a few feet. The Glendaleans were also attacking general Connelly's line, and his staff had become alarmed by its volume, but the enemy has been repulsed and it is now more quiet. The Christian divisions under General Ulrich hold this position.

The following statement was

given out at Hamm - headquarter during the battle

"On the morning after the jousting, Lattier immediately on receiving general Bullock's despatch general Hanover directed his staff to inquire and report as to the time completion of a 12-pdr a long range howitzer line. His troops asked for have been urgently needed but until further information is received it is deemed best that no march be held in readiness."

"General Bullock received the following telegram from Colonel Mac Allister -

"Sixteen hundred soldiers lost along general Ulric's lines yesterday. Town million wounded, immediate want supplied but needed yet. This is anathemic."

General Hanover received the following despatch from general O'Hara -

"Barbosa Francis Dub & Reinforcements needed. Glendaleans attacking like fury here. And needed at once!"

Another division was reported to have reached the scene of action an hour after it started. General Commandeur D' Blonson had received a division of four-hundred thousand men. General Gengyegow presided at a hasty meeting or council and presented the following telegram which he had received. It ran as follows:

"As contained conditions along the whole Christian line. General Zink reported 17,000 deaths (194,2000 wounded and 40,000 prisoners) immediate reinforcements supplied but help required for the next two hours."

The following reply was sent:

"Telegram received by general Gengyegow. Troops on way to assist. General Munroen Turner came with 125,000. General Sabeburz was with 50,000, general Stratz came and Dugan, 250,000."

The following is a despatch to general Munroen:

"A party from the left has

gone to the greater section of the battle front for the purpose of recovering the body of general Sweetheart who was killed in action. The interment of the remains will take place here and will be conducted with military honor. There was another attack from the enemy. The enemy artillery is still volently active and there are no signs of the enemy ceasing his series of attacks."

"Two front - divisions of troops will be sent here immediately. The battle is dreadfully severe."

Another ominous despatch came from the Christian left:

"In the full extent of the battle for, up to by the general & general commandant becomes known the following account in unaided conclusions upon the Christian side you were born by now rather than by the fact that the French Army have been repulsed."

"The whole Christian side is badly torn up notwithstanding the fact that

reinforcements have been sent in from the near Great river here brother ret. and fr. Brigadier general Benbow there were not enough troops sent to garrison & he required relief. So hold on. On October was made almost impossible by the richening violence of the Glandolinian army caught them & gave the entire battle field a resemblance to hellish legions it was everywhere the Christians are hard pressed and the attack does not seem to be stopped by the most energetic efforts their condition are bad enough along the Christian left wing but they are multiplied & the numbers among other nations.

Under the direction of general Simon relief has been sent. But other columns are still hard pressed. The official estimate of the losses are inconceivable. That means that the battle has been exceedingly violent. But that in the least of the trouble. There for all efforts to check the forces

seem to be unavailing. Some of the actions of the enemy's columns have ceased indeed some portions of the Glandolinian armies seemed to be as quiet as they were before the battle ten days ago. Yet arrangements were being made for scouting to see what the enemy would do next.

Sons of the Christian general believed that the forces which were sent up within Glandolinian armies have been so "relaxed" that there was no longer danger of attack, and all other command along other portions of the

Christian lines were being greatly encouraged to make necessary recovery attempts to recover what portions they have lost. Along the left wing of the Glandolinian portion hung clouds of battle smoke but the battle numberless have as it seems entirely ceased and no further movements of the Glandolinian armies are seen. In the Christian rear there are many millions of badly

wounded all suffering from injuries inflicted mostly by shell fragments, bullet grape and canister. It will and is being a great problem for the army doctor.

By the prompt action of general Harmer himself relief had been sent to all positions of the Christian lines. One division was due in the afternoon during the height of the action and instructions had been given to the general to hold the ground at all costs. The assistance sent by other high generals also served to tide over the strain upon the hard pressed Christian lines, until the arrival of this division and immense supplies of ammunition had been sent on the way and was expected to reach the Christian lines soon.

It was reasonable to conclude therefore that the immediate relief of the hard pressed Christian lines was to be met as well as they could be, and the attention of the

Christian generals were to be directed to maintaining the success while they perfect plans for organizing movement to crush the enemy. For the time being hoof were to be sent without regard to number or the danger of having them diverted from their intended purpose. But experience with such disastrous battles told the generals that flanking movements of the enemy must be looked out for.

According to a despatch from general Juniper Capuler a colonel was received from the battle field who though fatally injured was conscious and able to give a light account of the great "vulnera" of the enemy's first assault.

That it came without any special warning may be inferred from his statement, that he was putting his brigades into position when the enemy surged up like a wave and the concussion of a terrific explosion sent him down.

In answer to these words he saw two

leutnants of the same brigade in the same condition. They died of their injuries and the same course went back in to the room from loss of blood. He could tell nothing more and died soon after being taken to the army ambulance.

Prif as was this noted it showed that the Glendale-mass assault was dreadful in violence and that the Christ can less to prevent itself from being overwhelmed had to repel the foe with equal violence and received the enemy with such an artillery and musketry fire that the Glendale-mass had no opportunity to press on. It also indicates that the Glendale-mass would sacrifice a great deal to win a battle.

During the afternoon of the 5 day general Puras desirous that there was no further need of supplies for his division. If he was right in his estimate estimate of the situation, and the enemy does not renew

the fierce attack, the demand for reinforcements have been met with and the division of troops under Puras could be left to his own resources.

Nothing could be fiercer than the response which the highest Christian general made to the cry for help from all portions of the Christian line. The prompt action of general Haron is which he led all the army saved the Christian army from defeat. Other Christian generals might hesitate and look for a precedent. But no officer had remained inert and unresponsive before the great calamity which threatened the Christian line.

This is not the fault of Glazerman general. In the face of the fierce Glendale-mass infantry assault storm, infatuation and the dusters of the army, the general observed a duty before him to check the enemy if possible and relieve the pressure and prevent the cavalry from threatening to the extent of defeat at least.

This has come to a passed painful consciousness on their nature as the news of the threatened misfortune and corresponding disasters were met by many fresh alarms before the war even then for relief organizations and appeals for aid.

The response of the Christian general to meet the assault of the enemy illustrated this in a striking manner. From friend troops came in an uninterrupted stream of magnificent proportion from every quarter.

There was as it should be, no real danger of general panic being troubled with an embarrasment of troops; though the enormous liberality of the general, if the battle line received more troops than was required for the present need, no harm could come of it. The over amount of troops could be kept for another emergency.

General Phillips had seen the benefit of those relief troops

readily on the instant when a wing on danger of a great calamity calls for aid. Front of this mighty battle the nucleus of a strong resistance to the enemy should be established & a condition of good will be left out of this great misfortune of the dreadful destructive war.

The moral slavery of the Anglo-Saxon is caused from the statement that all Abbreconians have been used to be controlled by an unusual, holy and religious spirit and devoted in an unusually saintly worship of God, and Son of His Beloved Mother and the Saints.

Abbreconians are more than willing to be called to bear hard face all sorts of difficult and dangerous hardships to seek more for the love of God, than the aranous desire for his gold. Such strange righteousness makes Abbreconia a power feared by the whole world. The Christians armed by now have got used to warfare. It is because they have withdrawn so much favoritism from the enemy that they are so callous to blow and seldom lose. That the

many Christian nations are willing to throw themselves in the way of the enemy, and onslaughts to all-natural friends against any of the line promptly liberally without prodding or prompting a waiting to see what others will do, show that this spirit of Christian enthusiasm gives place to successful resistance to the end.

The boorish who like to regard this as a paternalism, and as much more severe than it should be, will find no cause in the news in the manner in which the whole country has responded to the need of the armies, and the relief of the unrefugees stricken and homeless by the war numerous and disastrous consequences, throughout Ireland and other provinces.

We say the Abbeannian country knew no want of the aid was tendered from this country as disaster were so great, and battles so extraordinarily severe that there was great urgency and none from Abbeannus. It was most promptly available, yet Abbeannus has done only

what any generous self confident and proportionate nation ought to have done, for sister states torn by a mad war, and to many calamities and dreadful battles

Christian nations too have shown their deepest concern for the Abbeannian conflict things belonging to a different hemispheres and individual gifts from many nations had shown the strength of the common feeling that was universal.

If there is anything to be regretted in this connection it was that some nations (not Christian) were allied with England but nevertheless were afraid to give her help because Abbeannus had her eye or ear.

However it is not surprising that the immediate sympathetic shock of the storm of war cataclysm should have been heavier in Abbeannus than elsewhere or even in the Siberian and Argentinean states where news of scourge of flood fire and other calamities was

demanded - has quickly - but is gone fast very readily. Because of the lack of news the Government up north, did not realize so suddenly the greatness of the misfortune.

But in any event Abiturians have every right to congratulate themselves upon the celerity and efficiency of their response to a dreadful need even before it had been voiced in actual appeal by its surviving war victims.

Abiturians - has given of his abundance freely and gladly and the Illinoisans has supported the cause in a way to render this mass of refugees truly welcome and to strengthen arms in measurably and making them many times as useful in fighting qualities or to, terrorize the - for there is no example in the past month of the dreadful war of such instant help on a large scale to suffering communities as now. Before this year of the war

it could not have happened because without the highly developed means of communication and transportation as they present day of the respective it would have been almost a physical impossibility - because of the fast character and frontiers.

The most serious Glande known attack was forced to come - a garrison from general Roy Dyer according to the pro-liberator of the north, who at great risk and under fire made an exhaustive observation of the now movements of the army General Dyer said.

"The way things look I believe if we'd hold on, issuing the call column command & he if "not invasion could not long withstand the pressure of the blow and we ought to be able to give an instant that should cause clandestine to the enemy unequalled way to any before."

Gen. George agreed with Dyer that the fair "line" was weakened by lines and ought to be attacked.

9.

I believed that by continued assault to the enemy could be ousted from the region. He believes that a J Glendale column on the battle field between the two towns are in a weak position and may give way because of their recent losses by their continued attack. A J Glendale column eventually would be destroyed by a good attack.

Along a Christian front of attack unsupported by artillery a great success could be accomplished before the enemy could undergo natural changes of formation. New dimensions were therefore placed onto position for a bold the assault be made without strong support there was grave fears that it would be a question of time when it would be able to be either by enemy artillery or a counter attack.

The J Glendale attack originally broke out in a hasty fashion and by their continuous fury caused the Christians general to concentrate and ad-

913

to the strength of their battle line for twenty five miles. Before the first of these assaults raged the area held by the left of the Christian line was a great field of wheat and grass behind a long front of high ridges of rocky ground facing the enemy.

The attack for a time seemed an over whelming as an over flow. This Christian position was located on the west side of Centreville Creek between the Rio Grande and San Sayer, on the east side between Turner's Farm and in the glen beyond.

In the territory in question are three principal Christian divisions under generals Emmerson, O'Neil and Frank Gordon. They are of equal strength. Two lines of artillery were formed a long line of isolated batteries beginning at Centreville Creek and ending on Turner's Farm. The Christian positions also lay between the Santa Fe foothills and the Evangelio St. Clare Railroad and had a northwesterly and south easterly trend.

The total length of this portion of the Christian line was 25 miles. As one of the Glandelinian assault upon the sector swept toward the north westerly section of the Christian line, and extended toward the center, causing the Christian troops to change their position so the assault also came upon the north position. The enemy expected to find the Christian line extremely thin along this battle front, and expected a great victory there but met resistance the fury of which was beyond measure.

The assault was more terrible than anything history has known in real war but the Glandelinians could not budge the Christian position. Added to the many difficulties of hand-to-hand combat Christian troops, the meekness of the assault over the enormous discharge of artillery on both sides the rapid progress of the attack, and taking into consideration also, the malice of

the Glandelinian assault which continued for four hours without abatement and had though a large part of the Christian war line and swept way into the garrison the face of the most destructive Christian fire, to say nothing of the wild tumult of explosion and concussion and the possibility of disaster no one could have any hesitation in saying that a weak Christian line probably would soon have been destroyed by this powerful assault and if the position had been held and kept the enemy back for a certain length of time, would offer small inducements to other sections, on account of the great dangers of being enveloped by those great Glandelinian assaulting waves.

I think what had happened to Jerome's position line of battle stretched along the banks of San Juan Brook, 140 feet from the stream nearly 5 miles in length, and constantly disturbed by madmen Glandelinian

attacks of supreme strength and extreme fury and violence. Only at Albuera a few years ago explosions had occurred which threw enough debris equal to the total volume of excavation for the Meuse and Marne Canals together. It should not be forgotten that the enemy planned such an explosion during the battle and would have had the plan not been captured. Yet it is not necessary for any one to understand that a strong Christian line like general Sartorius of colossal proportions, and constantly subjected to the pressure of the Grande Linen attack could not withstand a overwhelming shock without support.

Yet when the shock did come, it was only sufficient enough to break a portion of the line and the artillery fire and pressure and weight of the assault would have completed the run had general Pepe or Martinyer failed

to hold their ground. But there were grounds to firmly believe that a great Grande Linen assault more terrific than any man has known, may occur again at about any time. There have been many assaults or those fat two battles of Dolomie (Cotelle) and Bapaume (Marne) besides which those of all the other battles in the earlier part of the war would fall into major picane Battles with disturbances of equal or more intensity may occur again.

Destruction was by an threatening the Christian line by the among the Grande Linen army - having renewed or velocity greater than than exhibited when the last four days of the battle had raged and when the few threatened to info Pepe and Martinyer army out of existence. In three or four hours the enemy had been in constant "explosion" with his artillery fire, and volley of

of most terrible shell and other explosions was frequent. All refugees in Dolonne Catello were filled with panic at seeing a line of men and wild animals there. Even no force was the artillery storm of both sides that the earth seemed to have lost its foundation. The Glancelians then made readily to the attack in the face of a storm of death.

The culmination came at an interval soon of the bloody battle when the Glancelians assault became no instant in fire and fury that the whole Christian line opposing it were suddenly shaken up, broken and forced to retreat even though their resistance was unmeasurable in human reckoning and energy. At the same time there came an explosion so terrific that walls in the town of St. Babes were shaken down the contestants were showered with a storm of falling debris, and the inhabitants fled to the open country. It was said that the force of the Glancelians assault was much greater than any

assault ever known as it was before and a Glancelian artillery fire sweep and thundering like a Krakatoa exploded a general destruction upon the whole territory. The assault raged on until hellish fury. At this time nothing definite was known of conditions further to the left wing of the Christian line where the roar of battle was still more reverberant. Smoke filled the air obscuring the sky. Diet and stars fell for fifteen minutes as a continuous shower after the explosion. The heavens appeared to be filled with lightning, and if a volcano had blown out columns of dust and stones the fury of the Glancelians assault could not have been more awe inspiring. There was continually a terrific uproar in the air and also when the enemy was laid low a fury indicating that the same convictions that caused the Christians to recoil were curving the enemy to be rushing tremendous

terrible changes along general Hudson and Jesse Wilkinson's Christian lines. Disaster to this part of Harrison army was expected at any moment, and at every point movements that could be seen were being made forward, and the Christian artillery was quadrupling the aim to a blocking intensity by unceasing volleys of shell and grape.

Simultaneously a Glendaleman attacked like a raven round about abiding against general Purse swept away 20 horses and fifty other Christian colonists were damaged set up or whacked by the assault of Glendaleman from which the country or until the irresistible fury of a tidal wave swept over the worklets by general De Valles and De Sa Rivas. These generals were wounded when in dreadful slaughter the battle raged as if the legions

of hawks and held fast broken loose against each other. During this terrible region of the squealings despite being beat by movement and terrible lances a party of disreputable officers and men from the North and South Corps of general Cienega and Potosi went out under fire and brought away the body of general Julian D. Pino who has been killed amid the dreadful carnage. To the enemy was given, on getting like demons possessed by demons. Ordered to force their burden and save them return the men who were carrying the body refused to do so. Two were shot but on the others stumbled through an atmosphere such second growing smaller and more stifling when ears were deafened by the noise that came from explosion. One of the officer was killed but still the other took on. Before then to the left the indefatigable

Ay machine were receding to the rear keeping up a blustering fire of mounted rifles which however was relieved by the greater roar of canister and shrapnel.

With machine guns to cover the retreat, a portion of Potow Staff stood ready to withdraw as soon as the rear party could reach their position before the enemy came up. To the general din of the battle they added their note of alarm. Finally one only was left to the party of rescuers and this man was forced to rent his binder on the ground and then go on again and made all speed for the unit. He was barely in time. As he left his binder got in the way so he was shot but only wounded. Then the troops resolved to clear second line of positions. And they were barely in time. As they reached the

works the flood of Glendale gun power over the captured position and a broad wave of the enemy ran over the field. instant while all along the line the Chantons retreated to better cover and renewed their unmeasurable resistance.

In spite of the threatening aspect of the enemy it was determined also to make an attempt to rescue generals De Talle and D. S. Price. By permission a daring war correspondent accompanied the rescuing party which was divided into two squads. One led by Major Custer went to the vicinity of St Agnes country school house and soon had the injured general De Talle on a stretcher. Two stalwart fellows shouldered the stretcher and started with it for the Chantons lines. In the meantime the other party of rescuers led by Lieutenant McLean had proceeded to a sheltered corn field about half a mile to the north of the school.

Then came another view of an advancing Glandelinian column Lieutenant Mc Tavish saw the Glandelinian wave, and directing his men to make all haste back to the Christian position the Lieutenant turned to give warning to the party which was carrying away the old wounded general.

"For God sake boys get to the Christian position quickly if you would save your lives be you present. The enemy is advancing and destruction is upon us."

At that instant there was a mark on the sky back of which it seemed as though 1000 thunder bolts had been forged into one. Lieutenant Mc Tavish and the whole party of 20 men were all hit. One was a wound and the other party suffered loss too thus being halved. As the word died away the last roar of Christian cannon which was for instant silenced.

One Christian Brigade almost unarm'd & unarmed abandoned the works and receded to the rear at top speed. The other party while two of the men carried the wounded general went to rescue the other. Two fell, but the other got away with general Price without cessation. The upshot was terrific. There was another rumble and the sky appeared filled with lightning. Then as the was correspondingly looked back and the same the Glandelinians were advancing in a vast column. By a fortunate turn in the movement of this wave the lives of the rest of the party were saved. The Glandelinians in stead of coming this way went off toward the right.

Working in their efforts to stop the advance of the enemy was a few brigades of troops who had remained in their position after other portions of the

Christians have had retreated before the enemy advance. Their officers had been desperate. At their command their men fell upon the assailants fighting heroically to save themselves from the destruction which they feared was about to fall upon them. They fought like demons for a lost soul. And under the circumstances the presence of mind and bravery of the Christian troops was worthy of the greatest praise. They refused to retreat under any condition. The stand of these troops enabled the reserves to get away with the wounded general. As they went on they refused to put down their standards.

"If we die one of them said
"we will die with the general on our shoulders."

His followers had spirit enough to greet this sentiment with cheer. It was heartening and it served to increase the bravery of

the rest. As rapidly as possible the reserves made their way through the zone of fire toward the Christian position. One of them was knocked down by the concussion of an exploding shell. His comrade waited until he could recover himself, when all went on together, still bearing the wounded general.

Half a mile was covered in this manner. Each minute the danger was greater. The noise of the battle and its fury was beyond comprehension. In the air was the smoke of powder that made respiration hard labor. Finally the distance was covered, and at the end they succeeded in carrying him to safety. Heavy sets of Guardsmen were sweep ing toward Christie Wilson Christian front. It was with great difficulty that the wounded general was taken to the rear but it was accomplished safely and speedily in time.

Straight toward the Christian lines, and so towering far over the Glaziers' hordes ran while all officers a little distant off watched the battle, the grandest and most awe inspiring sight ever witnessed by man. Along the whole Christian line the resistance was beyond measure. Soon a big explosion among the Glazier hordes, the sound so烈 that uprose an upper plume of flame that reached far far circularly into the air. At last it came a strangely shaped mass of smoke and debris. A great storm of debris fell on every body.

I could now see Glazier lines an battery seemed to have been massed against the Christian lines and from them a rain of shell or flame shells was being played. As the assault on Glazier hordes would seem to gain that of the Christian line a greater commotion was heard, and the assault seemed of

a great and desperate had burst to hand fight could be heard. When the two wounded Christian officers had been brought beyond the apparent danger zone an observation was taken. General Yean Cope was being advanced up the road, and was marching close to try and check the advancing column of death. And as close as they dared to go without courting destruction the dare devil newspaper reporters and war correspondents went to the scene of battle. Along the whole battle front it seemed as if the world had gone mad in its elements and without to be destroyed and at times the smoke of battle was so dense as to make it all but impossible to see through it.

It was seen by the correspondents that the resistance of Ben Rogers' cap had shifted the charge from Charlie Walker, but for a time elsewhere all was peace. Terrible as had been the battle the day

before it was made in comparison with that which was occurring this day. Owing to the hasty retreat that was made by several Comtates during the work, held by general Goff Corras was not possible to be returned. It was more deemed too dangerous a task to try and recover the position, which now was in the possession of the foe.

Many of the refugees of the town and a large proportion of the inhabitants of St. Barbara and Feuer, left the territory to escape the terror of the battle. Many believed that the went over yet to come. Pearson Glanckelius overnight was referred to as proof that the first opinion of the battle was always followed by others of greater strength.

Braving low numbers of general Rose-Tomas division which went through the baptism of fire in this terrible battle and which was swept by the terrible Glanckelius that

were known Corps a violent division shattered and bleeding reached the abattoir in late in the afternoon. The men of that division that passed through that awful experience were also Lieutenant Colonel Hando and Jean Juchy who were in command of their respective regiments.

Jean Juchy was a stalwart man of highly one. He had been wounded in the foughtful battle. On the way to the Christian camp alone he told to Captain John W. Conroy of general Rose-Tomas division his story of the terrible battle. Both he and Hando was still much shaken by the dread of what might have been the outcome of the battle and could only tell by snatches what really happened. This is the narrative from him.

The Christian Alyssimelius division under general Rose-Tomas arrived into position at half past six in the early morning and were on in real the case about six hundred yards from the enemy positions. There were

about sixty eight general or colonels of Penn's division showing the size of this column of troops, including all officers of other ranks. The general second in charge Andrew Gump was in the rear of the position arranging his part of the Christian lines, and I was on the left superintending the removal of a recently sheltered Angelianus brigade already consigned to the rear, I saw hundred yards to the left by general Harmon division of Col Winfield.

Suddenly about eight o'clock there was a far away sound of a long continued vibration of sound. On our front the whole country side was alive and gray with advancing Glendalemen troops. The sun seemed to cast heavy rhining from the smoke of many fires. The Glendalemen as they advanced from their head gear looked like a vast army of College Graduates rushing in if in pairs across the fields.

Their short yell of the enemy was freightful. General Penn came on the scene at that moment and with a look of great concern on his face sprang for his horse. He had barely reached his post when land and sky seemed to be rent by a tremendous roar from hundreds of Christian guns like as many innumerable ships of thunder, suddenly added by the rolling roar of other artillery, and the rapid roar of shell or plates and shrapnel. I saw of plates set fire to through the west Glendalemen column destroying a whole line at once and creating inconceivable havoc among the main wave.

And with this came the choking fumes of powder. Over 1/2 the front. Defend the position was the order signalled all along the line, for the smoke came on savagely, recklessly. I sprang upon my horse and with the aid of my officer began to...

part of the resistance. The advancing enemy did not return the fire - but advanced up to our position and gave us all the display of fighting that was in their power. My Regiment could not withstand the terrific shock, and we had to seek back for fifty feet when Lieutenant Captain James Moggah who had been joined by Third Captain Redditt shouted again wildly.

"Stand fast to the words I do
gray devils are coming. The gray devils
are coming. Open with all your ar-
tilley and let em have it. Don't
run now. Stand ground and stop
those yelling children of Satan!"
All the gathlin guns and artillary
let go. The infantry joined in with
their rifles and half of the
enemy column along that portion
of the line was swept away.
But the other portions came on,
and we had to fall back
till we were all at one and yellow.

Their hurricane yell of blasphemous
at the top of their voices there came a great
wave of Glendalemen germanmannen troops
running toward our left flank and into
the flowery meadows to our centre, facing
the National troops out of that position
and shooting them across the plains.

Our fire was directed wholly at them
and cut the grey column dreadfully,
men fell faster than the fastest counts
could count - by twenties. The Glade-
lemen became disorganized, many of
them leaders had fallen, and they
were about to retreat, and my line
started to advance when a great
wall of Glendalemen N.C. Hollisterans
shrieked like the & Organets
of "the stories of Oz" rushed forward
upon our troops.

The full fire of our musketry
and artillery fire met them, we
routed them down in a whole
wedge, the battle field reared
upward until our plow and flane.
The enemy struck us like a wave

struck a ship broadside on. Our line was shattered Captain Maggah fell our front shivered reeled and I thought it would go down well nigh unto total defeat. Nearly half of our line was swept away nevertheless, courageous, we regiments had been and regiment where brigades had been

I tried to help rally a brigade but was caught in a rush of retreat my troops, knocked down, and trampled upon. It was at this time that I received a shell wound.

The Glendaleans were pouring over the works and无论 of the regimental commander was dying a dead and along the line, having been shot in their fierce endeavor to stop the das deat charge of the foe.

I should have been shot to death until the rest but not two soldiers seized me and carried me to the rear.

The battle was from all over, the line,

General Brown tried stubbornly to stand his ground when he saw the Glendaleans were coming but it was impossible even though he was reinforced by general Jimmie Thompson, and Walter John Harrison. The three now then advanced swept from the works together.

When a portion of the line rallied and fought valiantly general Brown was wounded and alone in the battle field Taylor Daniels in the face of the advancing enemy went to his rescue and started to carry him off. A shell fragment hit squarely upon the general's head, and he and Taylor were killed. Captain Maggah tried to rally his regiment and was killed.

I remained where my rescuers had brought me, until it sounded as if the enemy's fire had begun to recede, and then went forward to an investigation.

The Glendaleans were still in the fiercest action imaginable but though they

0.11
were not retreating as I supposed,
neither were they advancing. But the
battle was as still as serene as ever. It
could not have been more than two hours
and a half between the time the enemy
assault began, to the time the Glendale
line of forces were finally held at bay
and I caused to return to the battle-
field. Of the one hundred and sixty generals,
and other officers only thirty remained
alive and so fierce had been the firing
that the wood on the battle field
was afire in a dozen places, and
threatening to spread.

I saw general Rod - Morris
coming down upon us in a retreat
apparently unmanageable. The officers
of that column were trying desperately
to rally the troops and I
and some of our officers
made the same effort and
finally succeeded. Then I turned
my attention to general Wilkerson's
forces. Only fire or no good
regiments were fit to repel

the angry enemy. The shattered column
was withdrawn to the rear and general
Oliver Jones Warlick released us
with reinforcements. Then we began
to renew our resistance with redoubled
 vigor. I never believed an enemy
could be so stubborn and desperately
determined. Never did I see a field of
battle so tenaciously contested. And never
did I ever see troops charge so fiercely
and recklessly as they did.

They desperately defid any thing to
prevent them from accomplishing their
purpose and if it was not for the
wickedness of their cause they would
deserve the highest praise, honor and
recommendation.

But we fought just as stubbornly
and the losses of both sides were
unbelievably. Our desperate struggle
continued until noon, then seeing it
was useless we began gradually
but slowly to retreat. Warlick
was wounded and was driven to
the rear. General Meany was killed.

We heard General [unintelligible] shot
mammie of the enemy was wounded.
We were three hours in retreating
from that territory and contested every
step of the way. The artillery
and general Wachey, narrowly escaped
our retreat. We decided to stand
ground at Kerosa Station, for we
intended if possible to maintain
our resistance here. As we did so
brigadier general Bragg's Guard were
wounded and twenty soldiers were
killed and sixty wounded with
them. 10 were killed trying to
rescue him and fifteen wounded.

One of Roseau's Guards, however,
tried to make his way across
Little Annie Rooney Creek and
was dreadfully cut up and
was generally killed.

Suddenly through the smoke
at or three o'clock we saw
general T. Rondeau D'uchet, advancing
20 yards from I can twenty rods
away. Every body wept tears of

joy when those troops came to the
rescue. They drove fire from general
Duchet's artillery, swept off thirty of
the enemy's brigades from the line
of charge, and relieved us by finally
driving out a stubborn enemy back.

Most of our wounded suffered terrible
agony. I saw hundreds of drivers of dead
in front of the Christian portion
after the gradual repulse of the
enemy. The whole battle field
was a vast charnel field. Don't
mention general Osborne nor son was
among the killed by a shell fragment.

I sympathize the assistant general, over
his life to the fact that he was
to the left of the battle line
when the tidal wave of Glendale
linemen struck the Christian line.

U.S. "shot hit his horse
he was hit on the back of the
head by some stone, but he
escaped other injury."

One was worse located behind

945

He never saw anything as ghastly as the battle field of Balata Davies when he approached the scene of action three hours after it began. He had heard the sound of battle the four days before he went on.

We started for the battlefield and arrived at noon o'clock that cloudless morning. As we approached the assaulted Christian position its retinues were invisible in the smoke of firing. All along the low undulating shots of flares studded the smoke in decaying flashes of musketry and artillery, and we were shocked by the din. We went toward the scene as close as we dared without exposing. We went through the country looking for signs of Christian success but saw none. No Christian regiment was successfully standing their ground within a distance of miles and the scene was one of "intolerable confusion".

946

Three daring correspondents remained near the battle for an hour and then went to Gear town where were found countless wounded. On the way back the correspondents came closer in the hope to see a change in events but did not succeed and the air was full of the fumes of burned powder which hung over the battle field.

Knowles division seemed to be one of those which stood ground against the foe as if they and the position were a mountain and they all fought as if with the fury of hell. There were twelve generals in the command of his division General Brown being Rooney, who lives in Angelina Agatha held her position for a time but at the beginning of the battle was forced to retreat ten miles when the Glandelinian column struck until thousand dropped from sheer exhaustion and were captured. The general escaped miraculously but a soldier running ahead of him was struck down by the shellfire. Each one struck off one of others legs.

947

His column was forced to continue the retreat until recued by general Jesus Kelly's division who met the enemy with such dreadful resistance that not only did they repulse the foe but were able to recover all the lost ground and drove the enemy leading from their work in a charge that never stopped on its advance all that distance.

General Charles Michael told the following story of this glorious struggle during the apparent capture of the Gl andalucian position.

After Kelly's division came to our aid we rallied and received the enemy with such a resistance that the Gl andalucians finally began to reced. To a head long dash in a counter attack we drove them toward Arctypes creek until great loss and caused us to Martingue's Run where for a time they gave us dogged resistance Our officer, however

948-

noticed the effect of the general fire of the enemy for many miles along the battle line, and now as we came up to St Francis Road waves of flame seemed to burst from the enemy's ranks and eruptions from high explosive shells appeared to be rising in bunches of clouds, a hundred feet or more.

Fortunately our artillery covered our advance with a roar and volleys of shells that seemed to overwhelm nature, in destruction. Several of our officers were on a knoll to direct the advance by flag signals and were hit.

The brigade I was in advanced to Juan Guard Station, off the left of the main line of Christian advance less than a quarter of a mile of Meany Brook. The enemy met us along this front as if they had gone clemented, but we pressed on and were in possession of the station. The resistance of the enemy was unaccountably severe

949

everywhere else and although enormous quantities of rifle and artillery was directed upon us, the sky was not once darkened and the men was excellent. Meany creek from which we had been driven before during our retreat now stood to the about $3 \frac{1}{2}$ miles from our line of advance. General Grappler's division was moving forward a little to our right. The enemy's position seemed to form a long screen between them and us and the fury with which we rolled upon after we recaptured our position.

But no fire had been the enemy fire that not one of as 700,000 men would have escaped with his life if a strata of woods and low rolling ground had not been in a position to shield our advance. The enemy fire was at its worse. We had never met such resistance nor had seen the enemy so fierce and stubborn

950.

before and I had been in many battles. We had advanced five miles since our rally and the ground was covered with immense growth of oak faller. It indeed was a dreadful yet thrilling spectacle.

After we drove the enemy from the Joan Guard station, and the Centrale railroad tracks and from freight sleds, box and old cars on sledges a number of horses were correspondents followed us a short way and I said to them

"One of our generals give you permission will you follow us all the way back to our last position, and get us alive as we can to the enemy's front - won?" He replied: "No, I value my life more than that. I have read all about battles and I wouldn't be foolish enough to get too close to the zone of fire".

This was about half an hour before we recaptured our position and before the enemy fire fire the our division to pieces. At the

the time we advanced over our works and still drove the enemy before us in a fury of advance like a thousand Wattles or one ^{all} the Christians dervishes, except general Mc Allister who was some distance to the rear was moving in long lines to make a desperate attempt to storm and take back the fortification. Most of Crows Brigade were moving in a long line also. I don't suppose that there was 20 dervishes of our line of advance left behind except the column to cover us should we be repulsed.

While Colonel James Morley, Major Brown and I were leading on the rear of the advance we heard a series of terrific explosions along the far line that rolled down down fashion and which seemed to cover every thing flat. We saw that it seemed as if the hard rocks in the territory of

the enemy's position had burst open along the entire line and fronting in. There gushed from the whole of the enemy's position an awful stream of smoke and flame like darting tongues of fire, but the shells exploded to the rear of us. Then the enemy's line became wreathed in smoke as if stirred up by some mighty power.

Our losses were becoming unbelievable but we pressed on. We cleared the works, captured the cannon and drove the foe to shelter.

A correspondent who took the scene of the battle at this sector on the enemy side of it wrote:

"In less than a minute after retaking their position the Christian troops rushed from the works, came surging forward with a frightful tumult of the yell of "Remember Abbeauvin", and rolled on in series of wedge formations as it advanced upon the Glendale line position. The enemy's cannon made it seem as if under ground fire tore a portion of the

953

Christian line of advance to fragments. I never saw anything like the rushing on of this wave of men in purple coats and yellow trousers. They advanced with the undimmed speed apparently like a gigantic black column of purple water, and a portion of those Christian troops changed course and until its van rolling forward, still remained in ranks, and until its left wing constantly pushing up the slight rise of ground, of a hundred feet about, as the great "ree" of humanity leaped. in our direction. vast clouds of smoke arose from the artillery along the Glandelinian front like steam from contact with water and fire. No more was stunning. The smoke of artillery and musketry seemed to blot the advancing Christians from our sight, but we knew they were still advancing because

954

there was an outcry of a vast myriad myriad of voices shouting "Remember Abbissone". Now as the Christian wave advanced close to the enemy's position the smoke from other batteries of the enemy, and rifles arose in great clouds and cut off from view what was happening along the Glandelinian front, though there was a wild confusing sound of firing.

"Run for your life Mr John" I said to my companion as I saw a portion of the enemy line wave and fall back in headlong retreat.

"Oh no they will stop when they get to their second position" Mr John replied. What was the last I ever saw or heard of him. I turned my horse and ran toward

"you.

At that moment a portion of the Glandelinian army within my view was hurled from the walls and forced to retreat to the shelter of the second

line of works with a speed and steadiness as if some gigantic unseen power pulled them. Glendaleños turned that second line defense. Then again the terrible Christian attack struck them and drove them far beyond that second line of works. At the moment the Christian attack struck, and the Christian artillery fire swept over us I heard a roar, frightfully loud and threatening. It was the crashing roar of high explosive shells. The Glendaleños were being swept away like chaff.

Even then the Glendaleños before my men had not received the full force of the Christian attack, for general Turley, Stanley, and Roy Dugan division served as a covering line for them.

I was told that later the divisions under Turley and Dugan were also flying from their firmly held positions and were mixed with the panic stricken Glendaleños of the defeated Glendaleños was in the greatest confusion and had to withdraw in an instant. A large number

of Glendaleños retreated to a long line of freight and passenger coaches on a siding at Sidney station, but these were carried by a violent and desperate assault, while the cars caught fire. I should have said that general Bernard Dunn saw this disaster and when the best efforts of his troops were unable to arrest the confusion and retreat he ordered a covering retreat. He was a desperate and brave man.

General Trotter "he called to the second in command; get ready to sound the retreat.

Then general Dunn rode over to general Mc Carroll.

"For Satan's sake let us get our shattered troops out of this as soon as we can. It's impossible to hold our ground. The Christian dogs are advancing or if we were not retreating them."

This command was carried out by signal, and every officer made efforts every effort to get those troops started on an orderly retreat. They had one battery of artillery still in full and

action, and a long range battery was being withdrawn. General Nuttall yelled to general Carpenter Doane:

"Get your batteries ready to retreat." He sounded the order by bugle, but just then the Chiricahua were struck, rushing toward the gun as if they were children playing at war sweeping the Glendale Union infantry away, and capturing the artillery and all the artillery men who had not fallen including their general and several other officers, gun horses and many horses.

General Scott's Glendale Union battalions were running in retreat to the rear, so as to get behind the shelter of another position, when a long thick line of Calverians under Galt's Squash struck them in the flank and driving them in fellowed road General Scott was riding for the plank road when a stalwart Calverian rode up and keeping pace with his horse seized the general around the waist before he could show resistance

and carried him away a prisoner. When I myself rode away my idea was to plunge into the ravine, but it did not seem necessary to do so. I saw a new line of the enemy, trying to cover the retreat of the others from the wave of Chiricahua assault, but before they managed to rally the retreating troops, a got half way in their own offal, the Chiricahua attack over lopped them too and hauled them across the works swarming over at the same time and pushed them way in among them in great force engaging in a close hand to hand fight.